

# How to get a Commission in the Regular Army.

There are a number of different ways, Regular and Short Service Commissions either direct through Sandhurst, or after having graduated from University, Polytechnic or Colleges of Technology.

## Army Scholarships.

Up to 90 Scholarships are awarded annually to allow boys to remain at school, where facilities exist for Advanced level study to qualify for entry to Sandhurst or for Undergraduate Cadetships. Candidates must be between 15 years and 5 months and 16 years and 5 months on the 1st January for the Spring competition and on the 1st July for the Autumn competition. Selection is by interview. Candidates will receive a grant of £750 p.a.

## Welbeck College.

Candidates for one of the technical corps are given two years' V1th Form education and enter Sandhurst on successful completion. Candidates must be up to GCE 'O' level standard at Grade C or above in Mathematics, Physics, English and at least two other subjects preferably including Chemistry. They must be between the ages of 16 years and 17 years 6 months on the 1st January or the 1st September, the dates of entry to the College. Parental contributions may be payable according to means.

## School Entry.

Candidates between the ages of 17<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> and 22, must have five GCE passes (or equivalent), to include English language, Mathematics and either a Science subject or a foreign language. Two of these passes should be at Advanced level (or equivalent). Candidates who are not Army Scholars nor Welbexians must pass the Regular Commissions Board.

## Undergraduate Cadetships.

Cadetships are open to anyone who is over 17<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> and expects to graduate before

his 25th birthday. Candidates must have been accepted, or already be at a University, Polytechnic or College of Technology and must pass the Regular Commissions Board. Successful candidates will be granted a Commission on probation and will be paid at least £4,825 per year plus tuition fees. After graduation you're granted a Regular Commission for a minimum of five years.

## Undergraduate Bursary.

Candidates to whom an award is made will be granted a bursary amounting to £900 per year to supplement any L.E.A. grant awarded. This will be effective while you study at a University, Polytechnic or College of Technology. On completion of Sandhurst training you will be granted a three-year Short Service Commission at a salary of £9,005 plus a gratuity of £3,525 tax free if you leave after three years.

## Graduate Entry.

Graduates with Degrees in most subjects can be granted a Regular or a Short Service Commission. Graduates normally under 25 years of age on application appear before a Selection Board and if successful are eligible for a Commission at full Regular Army rates of pay - Antedate of Seniority is allowed.

## Short Service Commissions.

Candidates must have at least five GCE 'O' level (or equivalent) passes, to include English language. Age limits are 18 to 26 for most Arms on entry. A Short Service Commission is initially for three years and may be extended up to eight years. A gratuity of £3,525 tax free will be paid if you leave after three years.

For full details of any of the above methods of entry consult your School Careers staff or write to:-

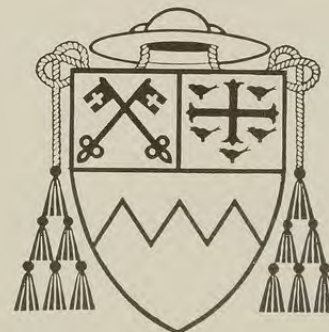
Schools Liaison Officer,  
Rotherham Block,  
Imphal Barracks,  
Fulford Road, York.



# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

SPRING 1985

VOLUME XC PART I



AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

## SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual subscription £5.20

Single copy £2.60

Back Numbers are available at the above rates

Some back numbers are available in microfiche copies

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EN

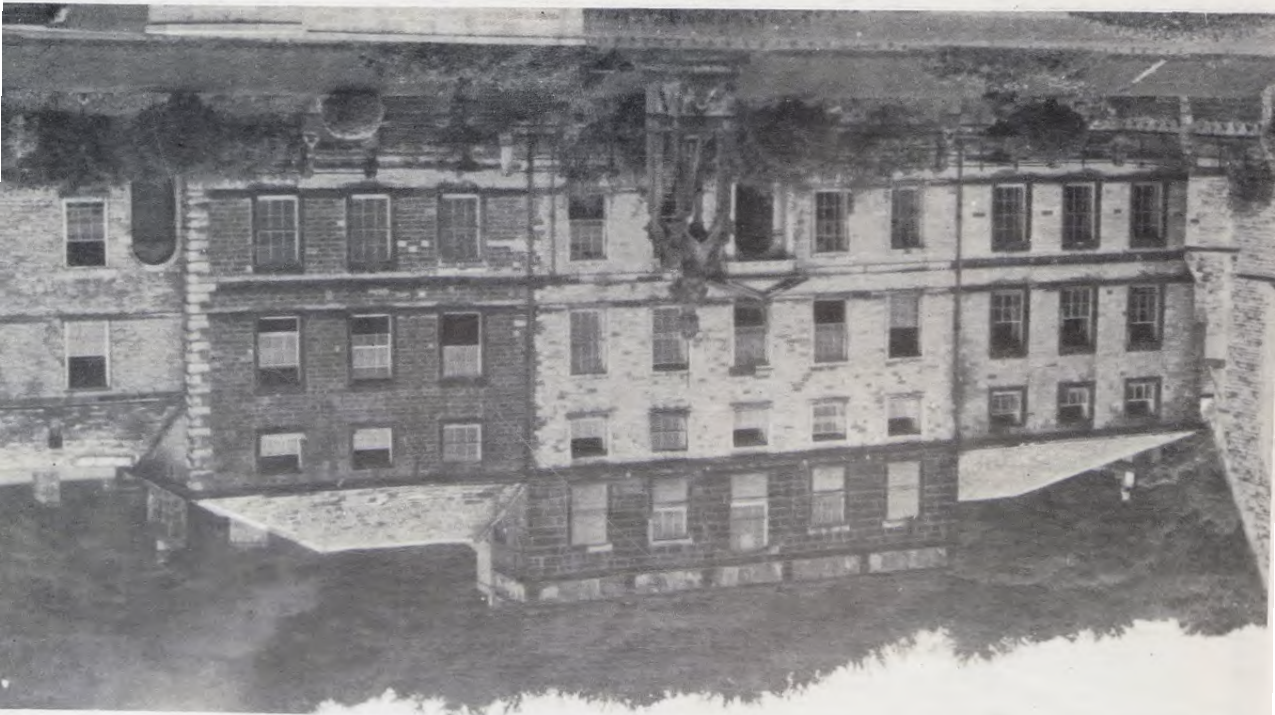
Telephone: 043 93 423

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor, Rev. J. Felix Stephens O.S.B.

Business communications should be sent to the Secretary, Rev. Francis Dobson O.S.B.

## CONTENTS

	page
Editorial	1
Ampleforth Lodge	<i>Cuthbert Almond O.S.B.</i> 3
The Old House 1846	<i>Bede Prest O.S.B.</i> 7
Prior Richard Marsh	<i>Bernard Green O.S.B.</i> 9
Towards a Plan for The Centre	<i>ed. Dominic Milroy O.S.B.</i> 12
HEADMASTER'S LECTURES	<i>Dominic Milroy O.S.B.</i> 23
Is there a Balance of Power	<i>Professor Ralf Dahrendorf</i> <i>K.B.E., F.B.A</i> 25
The Christian Approach to Justice	<i>Archbishop of York</i> 34
Humanitarian Issues	<i>Brian Walker</i> 40
COMMUNITY NOTES	48
Obituaries:	
Very Rev. Aelred Graham	<i>Fr Abbot</i> 51
Fr Robert Coverdale	<i>Fr Abbot</i> 55
Fr Alban Rimmer	<i>Fr Abbot</i> 58
Fr Boniface Hunt	<i>Oliver Ballinger O.S.B.</i> 60
Rite of Christian Initiation of Adults	<i>Stephen Wright O.S.B.</i> 63
Medjugorje	<i>Julian Rochford O.S.B.</i> 66
BOOK REVIEWS	
Seeking God	<i>Bishop Christopher Butler</i> 70
The Layman and his Prayer	<i>Aelred Burrows O.S.B.</i> 71
THE APPEAL	76
OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS	77
Obituary:	
Sir Hugh Fraser M.P.	<i>Damian Fraser</i> 77
THE SCHOOL	
School staff	87
For the Record	89
Common Room Notes	93
Theatre	94
Sport	100
Activities	114
C.C.F.	116
Junior House	119
Gilling Castle	125



# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Volume XC

Spring 1985

Part I

## EDITORIAL

This JOURNAL records the passing of the Old House. Ampleforth Lodge was our beginning in 1802 after the return of the Community from Dieulouard. Cuthbert Almond's 1903 account will remind readers of our Ampleforth origins and, no doubt, all will smile a little at Bede Prest's description of the old dormitory in 1846, a letter unearthed by our present Monastery Librarian, Br. Terence Richardson.

Monastery and school in the nineteenth century were built west and east of Ampleforth Lodge as expansion, both monks and boys, took place. Indications of this expansion are hinted at in the first building development of 1812, referred to in the excerpt printed at the end of Cuthbert Almond's chapter. And, as a by the way, Augustine Baines, the young 26 year old monk, said to be responsible for the architectural symmetry of the development, was one of the more colourful and controversial characters in our history.

For a large part of this century, generations of monks, old boys and parents will have discussed, sometimes light-heartedly, sometimes in deep seriousness, the fate of the Old House, and its preservation or replacement. It falls to the present generation to plan to renew the central link between monastery and school in the tradition of monastic life and monastic education that has been handed down to us, and to the extent that a combination of historical circumstances and the logic of our building have disturbed the delicate balance that is at the heart of a monastic school, we have had to think long and hard about the style and concept of the New House. Part, just one nugget of that debate, took place last year and has been edited for publication by Fr. Dominic Milroy and for those not attracted to the whole debate I recommend the second section on the Approach to Landscaping.

Inevitably this JOURNAL will rekindle memories. Fair enough. But it must try to record the totality. The world and its problems impinges on us — as it must if we, as a staff of monks and lay teachers, are to do justice to our vocation to education. There have been 6 terms of Headmaster's lectures, and an opportunity is taken in this JOURNAL to assess the significance of this opening up to a wider world for the upper sixth and the school staff. Fr Dominic places the lectures in context and three are chosen from the series on Nuclear Weapons and Justice and Peace. I hope readers will agree that we have been honoured, not merely by the presence of distinguished speakers, but even more so by the respect they have shown to their audience by way of quality of content of lectures, more often than not specially prepared to fit in with the theme of the series.

At least one area of this JOURNAL will be a disappointment for old boys:



St Oswald's House 1940,

photo by Fr Hubert Stephenson.

we are short of old boy news. The Editor can ferret out information — say, by eliciting news from a select 200; or he can print what he receives from the Secretary of the Ampleforth Society. It is probably best for us to take the initiative and ask for information to the Editor. I hope readers will understand that editing the JOURNAL is a spare time activity and that, for the present, some element has to go missing. But, for this issue, it is probably appropriate to take a look back, always conscious that the seeds of everything new are at work and that subsequent JOURNALS will reveal how we are endeavouring to plan for what is under our control, and how we are adjusting to what is not under our control.



## AMPLEFORTH LODGE

by

DOM CUTHBERT ALMOND O.S.B.

(reprinted from *The History of Ampleforth Abbey 1903*)

The Vale of Mowbray may be best described as a detached fragment of the great Vale of York. It lies to the north of the old Roman Capital, and is separated from the flat in which the city stands by a long low hill running east and west, abrupt on its north side and to the south losing itself gently and irregularly, as wolds, hillocks and hummocks, in the plain. From the higher points of the Hambleton hills which bound the vale to the north, one can look over this lesser southern hill and see the Minster towers, standing solitary, as it seems, on the horizon — the city of York itself wholly indistinguishable because of the eighteen miles between it and the spectator. Roughly speaking, Mowbray Vale is a long narrow stretch of grass land about a mile and a quarter in breadth and some thirteen miles in length — the long length broken into three not very distinct portions by rising ground. In the days of Norman William and the Domesday book, it was a part of the great forest of Galtres — a forest mostly consisting of moor-topped hills ringed with tree-covered slopes, holding in their midst large, hollow glades of rich pasture and meadow, watered by streams which, flowing mostly to the east, empty themselves, as the Derwent, into the estuary of the Humber. Briton, Roman, Saxon, Dane, and Norman have left traces of their ancient dwelling in the Vale of Mowbray. There are words of every origin in the names of its villages and hamlets; there is a British camp of refuge on the hill above Ampleforth village; there are Saxon entrenchments on the hill above Byland; there is a Roman road that ran along the southern hill from Barton-le-Street to Crake by Yearsley Moor. The many churches are mostly Norman, partly rebuilt in later styles. It is probable that the valley was nearly as thickly or as sparsely populated in the twelfth century as it is now.

In the central portion of the valley, where the southern hill is broken by an old water-course, built on the western crest of it, is Gilling Castle, the seat of a branch of the Fairfax family. It was through this ancient house that the English Benedictines were connected with Mowbray Vale. Throughout the days of persecution it remained Catholic. Our Fathers, from the first half of the seventeenth century — with a short break of a few years when their place was taken by Jesuits, — served the family as chaplains and served the district as missionaries. Fr. Augustine Hungate, one of the early Provincials of the North, a monk of the old Spanish Profession, was buried at Gilling in 1672. Curiously enough, almost simultaneously with the passing of the first important measure of relief to English Catholics, the building of Ampleforth Lodge was begun; and with its completion the Gilling estate passed out of Catholic hands. In every sense of the word, therefore, Ampleforth Lodge was a direct continuation of the chaplaincy of Gilling Castle, and the Abbey of Ampleforth stands for the growth of the Lodge in the century that followed.

The story of the building of Ampleforth Lodge is the story of Fr. Anselm

Bolton. As we know him by his portrait, he was a fresh-coloured, be-wigged gentleman, with an innocent boyish face. As we know him from his record, he was an amiable, retiring monk and a helpful, edifying much-trusted missionary. He was many years at Gilling Castle, interesting himself in its temporal as well as its spiritual management, holding a position which excited some jealousy, and might easily have excited mistrust, but for his transparent rectitude and simplicity. There was an occasion when he found himself in great trouble. He has the honour of having been the last priest in England prosecuted under the penal laws for the exercise of his priestly functions. He was imprisoned and arraigned at the York Assizes "for traitorously and feloniously practising to absolve, persuade and withdraw one Mary Bentley from her natural obedience to her sovereign and reconcile her to the Pope and Sec of Rome." The Bentley family had received great kindnesses from the Castle people. The father was a Protestant and the mother a Catholic, and the children were brought up some in one religion and some in the other. Mary had been a dairymaid at the Castle, then chambermaid, and was aspiring to be a lady's maid when she determined to become a Catholic. After proper instruction, with the consent of both her parents, Fr. Bolton received her into the Church. But she was dismissed from service for breaking into the wine-cellar, and her father was deprived of his farm in default of paying his rents. The prosecution of Fr. Bolton was got up to revenge this — out of spite against the Castle. At the trial, the evidence of undue priestly influence was so evidently and clumsily manufactured, that the judge, the Honourable Edward Willes, summarily directed the jury to acquit the prisoner. This was at the Lent Assizes in 1766.

When Fr. Bolton was an old man, and Lady Ann Fairfax, mistress of the Castle, was herself preparing for the grave, she determined to provide beforehand for the comfort of her faithful chaplain in case he should survive her. For this purpose she purchased a piece of land — not on the Gilling estate; she wished him to be wholly independent of her successor and of everybody else — and built him a house. It is probable that the site and the arrangements were determined by Fr. Bolton himself. Shelter from the north and east winds and a warm south exposure — this was naturally an old man's first thought; then came the water supply, — an important consideration on that dry hill side. The only other question was a central position to suit the convenience of the few Catholics scattered throughout the neighbourhood. All these requirements were met by the site chosen. It lay in the sunshine the whole day through; a great hill sheltered it on the north and a lesser on the east; the pond, visible in the old painting, was evidence of a spring or springs; and with the new short cut to Helmsley, still called Bolton's Bank, the place was as nearly central to the surrounding villages as it could well be. In addition, the old man would have always before his eyes the great park-wood of the Fairfax estate, with Gilling Castle, where he had lived so long, rising above the trees to the south-east. Here a solid square-stoned gentleman's residence was erected, of three tall stories, with the long, flat-headed, key-stoned windows that were the fashion of that date, — a residence which might have belonged to a small squire, a well-endowed parson, or the steward of a great estate. This was Ampleforth Lodge, Lady Ann Fairfax's gift to the retired family chaplain, to be a shelter for him in his declining years.

Fr. Bolton entered into the house as soon as it was completed, and Lady

Ann gave him with it about 32 acres of land and, as long as she lived, an annuity of between 200 and 300 pounds. She died in 1793, leaving in her will £2,000 for the endowment of a permanent mission at Ampleforth. This generous intention miscarried. The legacies she made to Catholic charities — this the chief of them — were contested by the Chevalier de Garcin, her cousin and heir, as being left for surreptitious purposes. The Benedictine Superiors, of course, did their best to secure the money, and they succeeded in dragging out the legal preliminaries over some years, hoping vainly that something might turn up to save the legacy — a new Lord Chancellor, or perhaps a new Act of Parliament removing Catholic disabilities. In the end, President Brewer found himself compelled to enter on the "business of a compromise," as he calls it, — a compromise by which Ampleforth got nothing.

There was no doubt that, according to English law, a legacy to endow or establish a Catholic mission was invalid; and Dr. Brewer, fully aware of it, wisely and unselfishly undertook to withdraw the Ampleforth claim to the £2,000, provided that a smaller legacy of £200 to the Convent at Cambrai was admitted and paid. Our good President General was too large-minded to commit himself to a dog-in-the-manger policy.

It is not often a second trouble or misfortune remedies the first, but President Brewer had afterwards good reason to bless this lost legacy. His one great worry all along had been and was the re-establishment of St. Lawrence's; through the loss of the £2,000 this difficulty was to be removed. Poor Fr. Bolton's arrangements, on the other hand, had come to grief. Ampleforth Lodge, without a pension, was not the haven of rest it had been designed to be. True, it was property; it could therefore be sold or mortgaged to provide for the old man's wants; and for some necessity or other it was at once mortgaged to a Mr. Hewbank of Malton for £1,000. But the idea of an Ampleforth Mission seemed a vain one. There was a house for the priest, but there was no means of support for him, nor any prospect of it. Lady Ann's pious wishes seemed doomed to disappointment. But at this juncture Dr. Brewer conceived the idea of transferring St. Lawrence's to Ampleforth Lodge. A mission could not be made out of the place; why not turn it into a monastery? An orchard tree which has proved barren itself may serve as a stock for the grafting of another and perhaps a finer fruit tree. The difficulty was Fr. Bolton. Would it be right or kind to remove him? St. Lawrence's could not afford to wait for the old man's death; with no fresh vocations, no novices, no noviciate, it was threatening to die out itself. Dr. Brewer, after consulting with Fr. Lacon, the Provincial, went to talk the matter over with Fr. Bolton and gain his consent to the scheme. Some persuasion was needed. It was not easy for the old retired priest to quit the valley he had lived in so long, to sever old and sacred ties, to give up the home which was the reward of faithful labour and which he had himself planned, to have no home and live as a lodger in another man's house. But Fr. Bolton was a monk and a Laurentian, and he made the sacrifice. On his part Dr. Brewer acted generously. He executed a deed which secured to the aged monk an annuity of £50 and relieved him of the Malton mortgage. Practically, Ampleforth Lodge was purchased from Fr. Bolton for £1,000 and a life-annuity of £50. But it was recognized then, and should be recognized for always, that with Fr. Bolton it was not simply a commercial transaction. It was that most trying sacrifice to an

old man, the severing of all the ties which connect him with the past. At the Chapter of 1802, the Fathers acknowledged this by creating him the titular Cathedral Prior of Peterborough. He consented to dwell for the rest of his days at Easingwold or some neighbouring mission, and it was finally arranged that he should live with Fr. Bernard Slater at Birtley. He died there in 1805. Dr. Brewer took possession of Ampleforth Lodge on July 30th, 1802....

... Building operations were also recommenced in 1812. As a matter of fact room was needed badly. President Brewer had declared, in his address to Chapter that there were four more young men ready to take the habit at Ampleforth as soon as they could be accommodated. It was then that the East wing, containing calefactory, library and cells, was added on to the old house, and kitchens and servants' rooms built at the back. Fr. Augustine Baines, who, young as he was, was now playing a leading role, is said to have been responsible for the architectural symmetry of the additions. Truly Fr. Bolton's house had already grown out of knowledge. It was no longer like a small manor house, but had taken on itself a sub-palatial appearance. Originally a nearly square block, other narrower cubes had been added as wings on either side, giving it the appearance, from the front, of a triptych with its *volets* opened wide, and another cube had been set upon the top of the centre block — now that the base was broad enough to carry it — to make it more symmetrical. Elegance was provided by a two-pillared porch, an ornamental parapet, decorated with six "mushrooms," along the sky line of the central facade, and a central belfry.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> These buildings were paid for by "public subscription", the only evidence of the First Ampleforth Appeal in 1812. *Editor*.



## THE OLD HOUSE 1846

Text of an undated letter in the Ampleforth archives (243/24), probably written about the beginning of November, 1846.

My Dear Doctor,

I must claim your indulgence for having allowed two Posts to intervene between the receipt and the acknowledgement of your most kind letter containing the second halves of three Bank of Engd notes of the value of one hundred, twenty and ten pounds; a more specific receipt for wh I will give you at the end of this letter. On Friday & Saturday we had the examination of the Students, and at the time when I had intended to write to you, I was so engaged in the duties of the day that my duty to you entirely escaped my memory. The past week has been an exceedingly busy one.

Soon after I came, I had observed that the roof of the dormitory over the refectory had made a further downward movement, & that the East Wall had increased its unperpendicular tendency. The large crack wh Mr Cockshute 12 or 14 months before, had carefully filled up with Roman Cement had during that interval become wider. I always considered the *danger* great for many years past. This second movement, in my opinion made it *extremely imminent*. Three years ago I plumbed the wall & found it about 4 in out of perpendicular. It is now above 5 in. Of course I have been under great apprehension for the safety of the 30 Boys who sleep in that *crazy building*. I saw the absolute necessity of building up the sinking roof and falling wall, with Iron tie-rods but I was afraid to do anything upon my own judgement alone. I therefore sent for Mr Hansom, who, being well known to the President & many of the brethren, would on that account ensure confidence and secure me from the imputation of being a false alarmist. About a month ago he examined the Building & declared it in a *most dangerous state*. He said "that he wd. *not* allow a child of his to sleep one night in it." I obtained from him a written formal opinion on the state of the Edifice. He required the Iron work to be put up with as little delay as possible. We have had it made in York through the agency of Mr Swale in order to prevent unnecessary alarm. The maker was not told for whom he was employed. We completed our arduous task on Friday. The Boys thought we were putting up gas-pipes! Some of the tie Irons are above 35 feet long. The total expense (saving Mr Hansom's bill) will be about 18 or 20 £. trifling insurance upon the lives of 30 individuals.

The frequent talk there has been of late years of the difference between Capital and Income caused me to misunderstand your plain meaning, or rather to add an additional meaning to your words in the former letter. I fear Mr Tyrer's agency will cause unpleasantness. He has not noticed our letter. He seems not to have the least concern about the exposure that would have ensued if we had sent the Tenant a Lawyer's letter or a writ to enforce payment of rent wh he has already paid to Mr Tyrer, and wh Mr T has unlawfully appropriated "in fraudem monasterii". I will write to Mr Cooper as soon as I can. But I am sadly in arrears with my correspondence.

During this last fortnight I have been on my legs from morning till night looking after the Boys in the absence of poor Br Clement, opening windows and taking all the precautions as if we were certain that a virulent Typhus was in the

House. Thank God the Establishment is free from sickness. I fear we have hitherto been too confident; and being blessed by Providence in a special degree with a most salubrious situation, we have thought ourselves too secure, and perhaps have not been sufficiently thankful for the kind protection wh our Good Father in Heaven has thrown around us. There is indeed the daily memento wh we recite "nisi Dom: custodierit civitatem frustratur". I am completely baffled in the appointment of a Prefect. The late one was considered by my Predecessor as unfit for the Post, but the most fit of any in the House! What shall I do now?? We shall profess Br Anselm Gillet on the octave of All Monks. Dr Donovan arrived yesterday. We have engaged him to teach Theology 1 hour each day. Philosophy 1 hour every other day. Composition and elocution 1 hour every other day to the Religious — and 1 hour each alternate day Rhetoric & Composition to the Boys. His salary is 50 Guineas per An. The younger Religious will constitute his Class, but I wish the others to be present as much as possible in order to learn his Order and Method of teaching. The Theology & Philosophy teaching Breed has long been defunct in this House. I think now the Religious need not complain of their Studies being neglected. They will have advantages, wh generations of their predecessors had not. Mr Croft is to come to Ampleforth. The President has not as yet given his decision on Mr Smiths claim. If it be given entirely in our favour (wh I think ought not to be) we shall gain a great loss, if one half be true wh they state here, respecting Mr C's sayings & doings amongst the Boys.

I remain my dear Doctor  
with affectionate respect  
your attached confrere  
R A Prest

Fr Bede Prest was Prior of St Lawrence's Ampleforth 1866–74.



## PRIOR RICHARD MARSH

Prior of Dieulouard, Acton Burnell, Tranmere, Scholes, Vernon Hall,  
Parbold 1789–1802, Prior of Ampleforth 1806–10

by BERNARD GREEN O.S.B.

Drums were sounded throughout the small town of Dieulouard at 9.30 at night on Saturday, 12 October 1793. It was the signal for all able-bodied men to assemble in front of the Commandant's house, ready to bear arms. The Prior of the English monastery in Dieulouard was expecting something like this. He had already succeeded in arranging for eight monks and three novices to leave with passports granted by the government just over a week before, and he had secured certificates of hospitality for the remaining three priests and three laybrothers beside himself. But his own life was in danger: not only did he not have a certificate of hospitality himself, but he had already had a brush with the law for selling some of the monasteries horses, and he had in the meantime secretly broken up two of the Church bells and sold them. He went to a window looking down into the town to watch out, to see what all the clamouring signified.

Richard Marsh was 31 years old, a canny Lancashireman like all his brethren. For the last 18 years he had lived in France and not set foot in his native land. He had every reason to think he understood the French, though the events since 1789, the year he had become prior, were enough to baffle even the most experienced observer. He had made an arrangement with the mayor of Dieulouard that he would be warned should any decision be made to arrest the monks or enter the monastery. As he stood at the window, a crowd gathered below and at last the wife of one of the labourers who worked for the monks called him down and gave him the message that the mayor's sister had failed to get through the crowd but gave him warning that he must escape. Reasoning that he alone was guilty of having broken the law and that he was the only monk without a residence permit, he decided to slip out of the town overnight. He warned the porter where he was going to hide and told him to come and tell him what had happened in the morning, then he left and went into hiding in the woods outside the town.

He did not have to wait for the news from the porter. From his hiding place, he could hear the armed men breaking into the monastery; he decided to make good his escape. He walked to the Moselle and crossed it as the chimes of a nearby clock struck midnight. The water was very low and he waded across to an island in the middle where he commissioned a boat to ferry him over the second half. By 3 in the morning he reached a small village where he knew he could take refuge for the day. The man who gave him hospitality went back to Dieulouard and returned with news that another of the priests, Fr Oswald Talbot, and one of the laybrothers, Br William Sharrock, had escaped but that the others had been taken prisoner. He knew that escape would be difficult, as a 20 year prison sentence was the penalty for anyone sheltering a foreigner, but he left the house at 10 p.m. and made his way without encountering further danger to Treves where he found the rest of the community including Fr Oswald and Br William. Shortly after, he sailed from Ostend to Deal and began to make



arrangements for the community to be housed in England.

Sir Edward Smythe made over his house at Acton Burnell to the English Benedictine refugees, and President Gregory Cowley and the Benedictine Bishop Sharrock (brother of Br William) fixed the Dieulouard community there together with survivors of the Douay community, conventual life beginning again by Christmas 1793. Prior Marsh remained superior of both communities until February 1795, when the main part of the Douay community together with their prior, Fr Jerome Sharrock (another of Br William's brothers), were finally released from their French prison. As Sir Edward was an old boy of the school at Douay, Acton Burnell was clearly intended for them. Thus the President made new arrangements for St Lawrence's: they were to go to Brindle. It must have seemed an irony to a Prior who had been nearly imprisoned in his monastery by an armed crowd that he should have been barred from entry to the presbytery designated as his monastery by a crowd of angry parishioners. When Marsh went to Brindle, he found the people up in arms and the house locked, the parish priest gone. The Brindle plan was abandoned.

Marsh then led the community to Birkenhead for a year, then to Scholes near Prescott for another before President Cowley relinquished his house and school at Vernon Hall in July 1797. Here the St Lawrence's monks remained until May 1802, running the small school that Cowley had opened just a few years before. The community meanwhile was dwindling; no novices had been clothed since the last three given the habit in France and professed at Acton Burnell, and as juniors were ordained they tended to move off as soon as possible on the mission. In May 1802, the monks moved to Parbold and Prior Marsh took the opportunity of the Peace of Amiens to visit France and negotiate the securing of English Benedictine property there. He also took the opportunity of the 1802 General Chapter of finally relinquishing his burden as prior. He was exhausted and demoralised by the job, especially over the last few years of decline. Thus when the president, now the far more forceful Bede Brewer, arranged for the new Prior, Anselm Appleton, to take the St Lawrence's community to their new home at Ampleforth in the December of 1802, Marsh was glad to be left behind at Parbold running his small school.

The first years at Ampleforth were not easy, even though the monks inherited the boys from the school at Lamspring closed by the Prussians in 1802 and gained from them their first generation of novices in 1803, the first to be clothed for a decade. Marsh closed his school at Parbold in Christmas 1803 and the boys were re-directed to Ampleforth, but even so the new school was very small and its future uncertain. Marsh meanwhile went on to the mission at Hindley where his family lived — but not for long.

The next General Chapter, 1806, took the unusual and desperate move of electing Marsh to two apparently incompatible positions: Provincial of the Northern missions and Prior of Ampleforth. He moved to the mission at Aberford and commuted from there to Ampleforth occasionally to supervise its development during his four years as prior; it was a time of growth, with half a dozen novices professed and the west wing added to the original Ampleforth Lodge. But his job as provincial, superior of all the men and all the material involved in the northern parishes, was far more demanding and more senior. It occupied the large part of his time until he was elected President in 1822 and led

him into a variety of financial affairs, not all of which had a happy ending. He speculated in land at Pilling Moss in the Fylde in 1813 when land prices were high, but when the price of land fell with the end of the war all the investment was lost. He spent a long time trying to make good that financial failure.

He was no fool, and could amply make his living by teaching Latin and Greek or French, but his carelessness over money matters and his complete indifference to keeping records amounted almost to genius. He did not have an open, winning personality and was scruffy in personal appearance and penny pinching in private matters. Yet he was shrewd and his advice was highly regarded and eagerly sought. Above all perhaps he showed a certain doggedness, a fixity of purpose. He was not a man of great vision but he was a man of determination.

When Napoleon had at last been consigned to St Helena, he journeyed once more to France to try and secure English Benedictine property. The buildings at Douay were in good condition; the monks had settled decisively now at Downside. He secured the revenues of nearly 80 acres of woodland at Dieulouard. And he succeeded in saving some of the property of the Paris monastery, St Edmund's, whose Prior had remained a virtual prisoner in Paris for over twenty years. He decided that all these revenues should be directed towards the refoundation of the collapsed St Edmund's in the empty buildings at Douay. He took up residence there himself in 1819 and began to direct students, among them his own nephews, to join the school. When he was elected President in 1822 his task was made easier: he got Roman recognition for all the English houses to be restored in their new homes, including St Edmund's at Douay, became its first prior and clothed its first novices, among them two of his nephews, in 1823.

He returned to England in 1826 to face an enormous chorus of criticism, largely originating at Ampleforth and orchestrated by Augustine Baines who became a bishop that year. They questioned his financial transactions, and especially his redirecting funds intended for Ampleforth to the new project at Douay. His critics were outvoted, but he resigned the presidency and went as missionary to Woolston near Warrington. Subsequent enquiries into his administration of the North Province funds acquitted him of mismanagement there too, though the auditors were clearly baffled by his accounts. But even at Woolston all was not well; he got embroiled in yet another controversy when he decided to build a chapel at nearby Rixton and settle there, using the money of the Woolston parishioners. He settled at Rixton in 1831 and remained there for the last dozen years of his life.

Honours returned to him in old age. In 1837, President Birdsall died after 11 years and Marsh succeeded automatically, to be confirmed in office and given the titular dignity of Abbot of Westminster in 1838. He retired, a shell of his former self, from this second term as president in 1842 and died the following February at the age of 80. He had lived through turbulent times and found himself repeatedly swept back to offices he did not want; some of his best work was done in positions he least wanted. He was not a man of vision and contemporaries admitted he was a man of very little personal ambition or pride yet he did more than anyone to save Ampleforth and restore St Edmund's. He was a man of ordinary talents made great by his readiness to carry the burden of enduring unusual times.

# TOWARDS A PLAN FOR THE CENTRE

*A discussion between Architect and Client*

*Note:* Our Architect, Desmond Williams, asked whether he could bring Dr Patrick Nuttgens (Director of Leeds Polytechnic, a distinguished Architect and architectural historian and an old friend of Ampleforth) in order to discuss with the Abbot, the Headmaster and the Procurator some important architectural questions relating to the replacement of the Old Building. The discussion took place in the School Guest Room on 15 May 1984.

The following is an edited version, which preserves the dialogue form and focuses on three principal issues:

1. The nature and constraints of the site.
2. An approach to landscaping.
3. The role of the New Centre in relation to Ampleforth as a whole.

*Desmond Williams (DW)* opened the discussion by giving a preliminary survey of current architectural thinking, and went on: I think this is relevant to the creation of an aesthetic which will emerge in the New Centre. We are at a strange time in architectural history. Changes are taking place. Modernism is dead, yet it has not been followed by any clearly definable aesthetic. There are a number of styles which to a degree confuse the issue. And so I felt it would be useful to have this philosophical discussion on the nature of the design.

## NATURE AND CONSTRAINTS OF THE SITE

In this particular context the building will be a response to the site. The setting contains magnificent landscape and a series of buildings, so the architect will, after familiarising himself with the place, aim to design something which will have affinities with the site and its existing buildings. The elements in the site are topography, undulations, microclimate, the adjacent buildings and the landscape. The design should take account of these conditions.

I have only seen illustrations scattered round the College of what was the site before the Abbey Church and other buildings were built. Pat Nuttgens showed me this morning a perspective by a Mr Smith, who I think was the architect to the Monastery. Smith's concept of what Ampleforth would be contained a Church and spire, with cloisters all over the place and so forth — an embellished Ampleforth which is Puginesque. It was his response to this particular site, and he only managed to get the Monastery built.

I do feel, however, that in the past this site was more embellished than it is now. The Abbey Church was different. It seemed to have, from the illustrations I have looked at, more landscaping, more, dare I say it, softness and vegetation. My reaction to this site is to want to introduce a little more of that feeling than there is at the present moment. The historical basis suggests that I am not proposing to introduce something that did not exist, but to introduce some of the feeling that has been lost. Nevertheless, you as the clients have lived here a lot longer than I have, you have a strong sense of the place and I cannot impose

something which goes contrary to what is the general feeling of the place.

*Fr Dominic (DLM).* I have approached the question in exactly the same way. One can't dodge the link with the historical and given site, whether topographically or in terms of the natural environment.

Firstly, the history: Ampleforth started as a small, single Georgian residence. I see through to 1918 a movement away from the severity and low-key unobtrusiveness of the Georgian style, right through the neo-tudor, Puginesque, neo-gothic, up to the first major dispersion of buildings, i.e. Junior House and the Theatre and Gym complex. This really introduced a new element into the whole site because it created *spaces between the buildings* — spaces that were filled up, first by St Cuthbert's, and then later on with the big extension eastwards by Scott. Scott moves back aesthetically towards the Georgian feeling i.e. the achievement of greater simplicity of line, the exploitation of the long horizontal feeling of the valley, which was then taken up again in the later development by Arup with the building of the New Wing on the Classroom Block and the building of Nevill House. My feeling about the Puginesque movement is that it was an inevitable 19th Century movement, away from (and in that sense a distortion of) the Georgian feeling which is so characteristic, not only of our site, but of many Yorkshire sites. The movement from sobriety towards decoration and towards softness was something which has been *corrected* during the buildings in the last fifty years; this correction is as it were made definitive by the completion of the Abbey Church, which sits there severe and block-like, and which dominates the site in a way that no other building had dominated it before. In that development over the two centuries the old building in the centre has acted as a type of discreet stylistic magnet. It was "pushed aside" by the building of the first Abbey Church and by the monumental building of the Study Block and the Monastery. The Georgian building in the middle became slightly irrelevant architecturally. But it ceased to be irrelevant when the Abbey Church was built there. There was a kind of affinity and echo between the severity of the Old Building and the severity of the Abbey Church.

Now if I can go on from that to the overall "feel" of the site, what we always call "the valley" — the feeling of it, both looking from the buildings, down towards the south and (in this particular case, more relevant) looking from the south towards the southern facade of the whole complex of buildings. Looking at the north side of the valley (even without buildings) you get, as is so frequent in this part of the world, a sense of long horizontal lines, a sense of big spaces, and a strong sense of distance, in which anything that's there to be seen (whether it is a hill or a building) can be seen from a long way away. One of the features of the Ampleforth site is that the buildings sit rather starkly on the side of quite a severe slope and are visible (with one or two interruptions) from almost any angle between Gilling and Yearsley Bank.

Almost by accident the architecture developed in a way that enchanted and profited from these features. You get the centrifugal spread east and west, especially during this century: the long lines of fenestration, which are striking at night, make the place look like a great big long battleship. The varied styles splay out in a kind of random way from the quiet Georgian Centre. The Georgian Centre remains problematic architecturally, but it is also a kind of affirmation about the origins of the whole complex. The completion of the Abbey Church was a crucial psychological moment in the Ampleforth site: the

first time it acquired a dominant centre instead of a rather unobtrusive small one. The Abbey Church at once entered into a clear relationship with the Monastery and with the Study Block, but into a much more enigmatic relationship with the old Georgian Centre which sits there separating the Abbey Church and the Study Block rather like a quiet serene grandfather in an arm chair between his vigorous and more immediately impressive grandsons. The affinity between that old quiet site in the middle and the other bigger sites has been important. It has been a reminder to us of several values which are not only aesthetic and architectural but also moral and cultural. To one of these, give the name *sobriety*. It also has (characteristic of this part of the world) a marked lack of over-statement: it is reluctant to come forward and say what it is: this reminds one of many Yorkshiremen that one knows.

This brings me on to an important link with the place, the environment. The building is in North Yorkshire. These wide slopes, this rather unostentatious but impressive countryside, with its long horizontal lines, its spaces, and the buildings which have been inserted into it over many centuries, (mainly farm buildings and villages), have certain characteristics. The North Yorkshire village has got these characteristics: honesty, a certain spaciousness, this quiet search for a southern aspect; you find, in all the villages lying along these slopes, a certain rather abrupt and uncluttered way of relating, whether to streets or to gardens or to fields. Many farm houses around here are just quietly sitting on their slope; the farm buildings, and whatever trees there are, are spaced out so that the building is clearly visible, and the countryside is clearly visible from the building. The farms and village cottages are above all honest in their statement about what they are.

But it was the farm building, the village house, which was the model on which Ampleforth Lodge was based. This seems to make demolition of the Old Building a special and problematic moment for us, because when we demolish that building, we do in fact destroy, not only the original focus of Ampleforth, but also the only building on the site which is truly characteristic of its locality. In scope and feeling it is a North Yorkshire residential house. I agree with your approach to this, although I might come to a significantly different interpretation of how to go ahead. We are searching for a building which will, in the first place, serve its functional purpose according to a very complex brief; secondly, which will compete with the monumental buildings which are adjacent to it; thirdly, which will marry effectively with those different styles presented by the other three buildings; but, fourthly, which will genuinely recall the feeling of the Old Building, and witness (as it were) to the site on which it stands, to its 18th Century origins and to the elusive link and affinity with the natural cultural environment.

It is a delicate architectural problem, in which one is trying to reconcile opposites. In the first place, I would wish to see the complexity of the building solution concealed by the simplicity of the elevation, so that it would be rather difficult to tell, on looking at the outside, what actually goes on in the building. Secondly, I would like to see its modernity used in a quiet but consciously reminiscent way, a kind of act of homage as to where it is and what it is. Being more specific about the architectural styles, the 19th Century neo-tudor and Pugnesque, Scott's mixture of Gothic and Byzantine elements which grew

round them, were consciously grouped around a Georgian building, which was at the centre and which, to some extent, dictated the overall mood. I would certainly wish to see the new building recalling the Georgian feeling. It is an essential part of Ampleforth.

Another contradiction, implicit in the very position of the building, is that we are trying to recreate a centre. It is "the Central Building". Yet it is a centre which is not quite a centre. It has got to preserve the extreme modesty and unobtrusiveness of the old centre, which in fact links rather than dominates. The Old Central House (as it turned out) linked the Monastery and the School and the Abbey. Its nature as a centre is rather different from the centre of Castle Howard, which states "I am the middle and the most important bit of this building". Our Centre is a discreet kind of centre which *points* to the other more important buildings around it. It must, as it were, respect the centrality of the Abbey Church, and the different kind of centrality of the Monastery beyond it and the school buildings to its left.

Finally (and this is where we are in some collision) there is this business about softness and hardness. The whole of the Ampleforth site, with its mixture of styles, but with its curious homogeneity of approach, proclaims quietly something about where it is — it is in North Yorkshire, and it relates to the countryside in a slightly bleak and wintry and stark way. Its conversational approach is that of a North Yorkshire farmer, in spite of its size; its sense of understatement and of economy, its sense of tradition and of hardness, correspond more closely to the real nature of the site and to the real function of a Monastery in North Yorkshire than would a more embellished site, where the buildings are made to merge and the decorations made to overlap in the way which the 19th Century inevitably aimed at. I am suspicious of your desire to get back to the more embellished style that you noticed had gone. The architectural development of Ampleforth after 1800 went off in a direction that was inevitable, but which we who live here no longer miss. We welcome the 20th Century developments with Scott and Arup which have restored a certain starkness and sobriety.

*Patrick Nuttgens (PN)*: Thank you for letting me come along to take part in this discussion. This project is partly a conservation project. I once wrote a paper for an architectural journal on the issue that, in any conservation exercise, you must be able to *describe what is there already*; if you can't describe it in words, how can you possibly communicate (which you have to do in words) even with the architects, in order to know what you are trying to achieve. Father Dominic has done one of the few exercises that actually carries out what I intended to happen. By and large architects are not terribly good at that. What you did just now seems to be exactly what I was trying to get at, particularly in your comment about the land, the horizontal lines, the way in which it is all distributed and the way in which you picked out the various characteristics. Words like "sobriety" are important. The fact of the horizontal lines, words like *honesty*, the exploitation of the southern aspect, the fact that part of the core of the whole thing is simple farm buildings, which is North Yorkshire, and so on. It is also true of North Yorkshire that a lot of traditional buildings do tend to conceal the complex functions that go on inside them. I think that is very interesting.

The problem remains that even if we could agree on a statement about what is the architectural character of Ampleforth, it would still be a fine point as to

which direction you take in order to complete it. The problem would appear to be finding the heart of this feeling for conservation; it is a kind of a heart-lung transplant operation, and the oddity is that you are therefore back to front, in so far as you are about to plan the core of the building having already built the outside. As Desmond said earlier, we are in the midst of major architectural change in this country, and indeed in the world. Part of this is that we have more information about world architecture, technological change, but there has also been a collapse in the beliefs as to what the architectural movement was doing. The phrase I have used in a paper which will be published for the R.I.B.A. Conference this year is "that somewhere in the Seventies any consensus there had been about modern architecture collapsed, and we are now in the process of trying to find out which was the direction we really were going in, or possibly ought to have gone in."

It is, therefore, a rather splendid moment for you. What consensus there is depends upon an understanding of the Modern Movement which is basically anonymous, restrained, quiet, functional. You cannot escape the responsibility of doing something significant, simply because you are a leading Public School and also a leading Abbey. In any other situation you could probably say "let us make a very quiet statement so that no one will even notice that we have done anything at all", which would be rather nice, and which would fulfil some of the beliefs of the great conservation architects. John Brandon Jones believes that when you have restored something (he has just restored Keble College, Oxford), it should not seem as if there had been an architect there at all, and I think the College itself feels a bit cheated about that. They think there should be some *evidence* that they have spent a million pounds, and your old boys, parents and donors would want evidence that something has happened and that a contribution of some sort has been made.

One way is this: we are part of a tradition of English and Scottish architecture, interrupted by the Modern Movement in the Thirties and partly also by the recession, which made it almost impossible to get anything done, and that affected a whole generation of architects. There was a great English tradition of which these buildings are part. It is no longer a Georgian complex; it is a 19th Century complex and a 20th Century complex and so far it has been very interestingly devised as it goes along. Scott was part of a tradition, which stemmed right through the 19th Century and broke down somewhere between the wars, which was individual, idiosyncratic, based upon historical detail and the inherited paraphernalia of architecture, but constantly re-interpreted. The best exponent of that, apart from Scott, is of course Lutyens, but Scott comes a close second. We have made a programme about Lutyens for television, but I haven't been able to persuade them to let me do a programme about Scott — I will do it one day. He belongs to that tradition which I am now describing, which depended on a lot of the things you are talking about, line and space, decor, (probably the wrong word), decoration. The use of the decorative possibilities of space and structure were part of that and Scott did it clearly. Look at the Abbey Church and the strong horizontal lines and see that he was playing with mouldings in a way that his contemporaries like Temple Moore and Walter Tapper and others did.

There is a tradition inherent in these buildings, which is not only that of the farm buildings of North Yorkshire, but also of the buildings that are here

already and which you use, and which it would be exciting to play with. There must be something which says that this building is going to "suck people into it". What happens inside the building *must be indicated on the outside*. This concerns the use of line, space and decoration, colour and light, and if one could exploit those (in the way that I take it the Modern Movement now tells us we are able to do) you would have achieved something quite significant. To think about the facade by itself would not be enough, it would not do the job; it must be telling us something about flow and movement and space.

One final point — I rather like the way, much to my surprise, that Desmond started talking to me about this. He seems to be resisting doing a design. It is good when architects do not want to design a building too quickly; most of us want to get it done before coffee-time, but he is resisting doing that until there is some understanding about what is going on. That seems to me healthy, particularly at this moment when it is not obvious which way it ought to go.

(DLM): Would you agree that in this respect we are seeking a kind of reconciliation of opposites?

(PN): Yes I like that phrase, and the reality of the simplicity of the beginning and the greater elaboration that came later. There has never been a simple sequence.

(DLM): I certainly am not in favour of a facade which simply reproduces a Georgian front. This is a complex building, which has got to invite people into the living centre of the place. But it is a complicated kind of centre, in relation to the other centres. What I am trying to say is that, if the building can aim at a reconciliation of the different constraints then it will quite naturally get the right spatial tensions in relation to everything else.

(PN): Yes: reconciliation of opposites, but it must look as if it is completing an apparently incomplete set of buildings. Even with the Georgian building there, it looks as if it is not complete.

(Fr Abbot): The Georgian building is really quite a small element in that space, but the experience of living here is very important. These are buildings which are continuously lived in, and there is a deep subconscious element which it is difficult to express, because it is subconscious. Even when you express it, you rather wonder whether you have got it right. When that original house was there alone, all the land in the valley was held in long strips running across the valley. The site therefore was not a sort of rectangle in which you put a house and then do other things round it; it was always looking straight down the valley. And in fact we nearly moved from this site because we could not acquire any land beyond the end of the Church westward. About 1860 we acquired some land there, but it wasn't until 60 years ago that it was possible to move east. In the Twenties, in spite of that fact, and in spite of the fact that proposals were made by Scott, nobody was willing to build below, although there is plenty of space to build below and to make a sort of complex of buildings going up and down.

The thing that matters is the long horizontal view. Everyone is looking out that way. If you happen to be in one of the north-facing buildings, you naturally feel deprived; the next thing you want to do is to move into a room on the south side. It is the totality of the view which matters. I was talking to an Old Boy who lived in the Old House at one time and said "Well, did you ever actually

appreciate that view when you were there?" He said "No, except when I once saw it in a mirror and I suddenly saw it for the first time!" It is very much taken for granted. We seldom *look* at our buildings, partly because we are too near to them, and when you approach them along the walk, you are looking out at the view. So it is when you go down the valley and come back that you suddenly see them, and a lot of people see them for the first time when they do that.

When we built the Arup East Wing we arranged for the Lay Staff to be there. Previously they had two rooms in the Old House, one of which was partially obscured by the Church. It was Dickensian. The staff were to be given magnificent accommodation in comparison. Because of building hold-ups, the move was delayed from September until January. During that term a strong movement built up in the Common Room that they didn't really want to move at all; I don't know whether that was subconscious but where they were they had the view, but where they were going, they didn't.

(PN): It is some time since I came up towards the buildings from the valley but my recollection is that it is the only place where you suddenly see that the Abbey Church is the hub of the whole thing. Now I take it that what you are doing with the Abbey Church at the moment is to try and make sure that it is more significant in the terms of the modern liturgy and the way it is being used. Does it follow that what happens right beside it, and what we are now talking about, also has in some way to emphasize the significance of the Abbey Church as the one vertical feature?

#### APPROACH TO LANDSCAPING

(Note: In his preliminary sketches of the new building, Desmond Williams had indicated a wish to introduce some modest landscaping in front of the building, i.e. in the vicinity of the present St Benedict's statue).

(DW): Can we come back to the question of the *horizontality* of the site. I am aware of this and of the landscape. Many people think that trees will obscure the views; they won't. The landscape scheme emphasizes this horizontal line in the site. We are talking about a composition which will reflect, not only the themes of the adjacent buildings, but will also emphasize some of this horizontality, in contrast to a certain amount of verticality. So one is echoing, or at least one is attempting, to pick up this very strong horizontal emphasis — east-west.

What we have been talking about is the important historical aspect of the Georgian House. The Georgian House in this context is obsolete. What you have asked me to do is to design you a completely new heart. The "heart", as said in our evidence prepared for the enquiry, implied that the Old House would no longer function for what we want it to do now or in the future. It was a residential home; it had some teaching accommodation. We do not need to provide that type of building any more, except on the top two levels. What we are aiming to do is to give Ampleforth an entrance, a front door, a Concourse, an area where visitors can come and other people coming to the Monastery or the School will arrive. That function is a totally different 'animal' to what you have at the moment.

Of course I am well aware of the view, because I too find in it a visual

refreshment and delight. Even on a dull day, it has great beauty. Therefore in conceiving this new building, I feel strongly that one should be able to emerge from the entrance foyer on to the terrace and there the view should be revealed in all its magnificence. Then you descend from the terrace, down some steps and enter a somewhat different space with its own identity; you can linger there if you wish to, still seeing the view, but protected, so that you have a sense of territorial definition or even ownership, because we all feel somewhat insecure when we are out in wide open spaces. Even if the territorial ownership is just a passing moment, it is important to feel it.

(DLM): May I just interrupt? When we look out of the window or step out on to a terrace, or on to a walk, we are at once in touch with a territory that starts outside the front door and which stretches out in an unbroken way until the valley pulls up into the Forestry on the other side.

(DW): That might be, but think back to the English country house (the classic English country house). You came out after dinner on to a terrace to view the often magnificent landscape, then you went down into a walled area or a garden area which gave a sense of enclosure. You might then ride out of that into wide open spaces. In other words, you have enjoyed an experience, or rather a progression of visual experiences, not just one.

(DLM): But Desmond, you do not have walled gardens on the North Yorkshire Moors. They are just not there. If you go to Lastingham, which is just on the edge of the moors, you step straight from the end houses on to the moors.

(Fr Abbot): The same at Castle Howard, both front and back, you go straight out into wide open spaces.

(DW): Yes there are variations of this but there are some country houses in Yorkshire which do have this experience. I refer to the piazza or square. One descends into a somewhat different space and out of that you go into your wide open spaces. What I am arguing for is a *contrast* between a certain amount of containment and the openness. This will heighten the sense of openness. It is similar in reverse: you come in from the drive, you arrive at the square, you rise up the steps on to the terrace, you then go into the building where it is contained with a low ceiling. You enter then into the atrium which 'explodes' again into a volumetric space.

(DLM): There is an interesting historical incident which lights up the difficulty. A previous Abbot, a man of great power and distinction, decided one day that the nice thing to do on the Monastery lawn was to have a hedge, along the walk, to achieve a certain sense of containment and privacy for the Monastery. Low enough for one to see the view over it from the Monastery rooms but high enough to give a feeling of contained space. The brethren (who have a great tradition of obedience in general) got wind of this when a gardener was seen fiddling with a spade, making a trough of earth at the edge of the lawn. I am not sure what actually happened, but what is certain is that the hedge never saw the light of day. Father Abbot can confirm the accuracy of this.

(Fr Abbot): I think a little, or nearly all, was put in but it didn't last very long, but it does still exist in the Monk's Wood on the lower walk.

(DLM): So it has been put safely to the North!

(PN): I do think you have a point about the site and about North Yorkshire. It is a brutal and rather barbaric way of laying our buildings. Partly because of the question of slope, no one in their senses would now start building on a place

like this, but it has happened in rather an accidental way, from a house, and then to a monastery and then the school buildings. I like the jumble that has resulted. You are right about the horizontal lines, but it is not only those. The whole College is like a little town, with things dotted around all over the place. Almost every one of them opens out on to the general site itself — it is very brutal.

(Fr Abbot): Patrick, you used the word “brutal”. May I just suggest the word “honest” as an alternative?

(DLM): Housemasters are sometimes appointed to a House that has been built some years ago on the perimeter of the establishment. The first thing that they do (if they are minded this way) is not plant — it is destroy: they take out the hedges, they knock down anything that impedes.

(DW): The square (in front of the new building) which is both progression and transition: you are saying in a way that it is alien to the area?

(DLM): Yes, I think it is acceptable in a country house, but we are more like a Yorkshire village, a succession of small and unpretentious houses. There are other big schools which have been set into pre-existing immense country houses like Stowe and Stonyhurst. Here, the site relates to the countryside in a different way. I often compare the feeling of Stonyhurst with the feeling of Ampleforth; Stonyhurst is a large building and does relate to its countryside via a whole series of terraces, ponds, avenues and arcades. We just sit on these grassy slopes, much like a cottage at Hutton-le-Hole. We relate to the countryside in an immediate way. Hence all the discussion as to how to develop the western side of the Theatre and the Gymnasium. This is why it aroused such intense feelings; it was meddling with the immediacy with which the buildings related to the whole valley.

(PN): You are the opposite to Stonyhurst. Stonyhurst is introvert, looking in on itself with courtyards etc. You are extrovert and looking out all the time. So you are objects *in* space, whereas they are creating a space inside.

(DLM): And for this reason the boys here are always walking *between* buildings, rather than *inside* them. The ordinary process of living here means that people are continually walking along and across the valley.

#### THE ROLE OF THE NEW CENTRE IN RELATION TO AMPLEFORTH AS A WHOLE

(Note: The brief given to Desmond Williams had stressed that the New Building should fulfil several functions and that it should, in particular, provide a proper main entrance to the Ampleforth site and be a meeting place linking Monastery, Staff, School and guests. It would, therefore, have to be on a scale commensurate with the size of Ampleforth without attempting to compete with the monumental character of the Abbey Church and the Study Block)

(DW): Could we move on to an architectural statement which we are trying to discuss. Are we still agreed that the brief you have given me is relevant in the sense that what you are wanting is a new entrance and gathering place?

(DLM): It is both a gathering place and a corridor; it is both an administrative and social centre. It is both a way in to the Abbey Church and a way into the School. It has got to hold and express a series of related and sometimes quite different functions. What I would hope is that that complexity of function can still be expressed in the sort of way I was describing earlier.

(DW): May I interrupt and say that that is not honest?

(DLM): On the contrary, Desmond, I think it is deeply honest. Honesty frequently implies ambiguity, as anyone in any position of responsibility knows very well. You must know it as an architect — you are frequently having to preserve, on the one hand, an honest statement of how you think a building should be and look, and at the same time being faithful to your other commitments to pre-existing buildings, to requirements of the client and of the finished product. In any complex institution, the finished product is something that has to be honest, but honest at several different levels at the same time.

(DW): But it must reflect to a degree what its function is. The function that we are trying to create is something which has to reflect this concourse, this meeting area with its scale, because that scale of meeting area is a quite different scale to the residential rooms on the top of the building. The link between the Study and the Abbey almost designs itself: we have a horizontal link, at the lowest level, which might consist of a series of arches. This is a good way of taking the eye across, backwards and forwards. You then have what they would call the “piano mobile” which is the most important space of the whole building. You climb up to it, over the terrace and you arrive at what would be called the portico. This needs to express itself because, without putting a sign up “this is the entrance”, we have got to induce people to go up and enter.

(DLM): This question of terminology is fascinating. I don’t want to labour a point, but what you tend to call a “piazza”, I tend to call a “square”; what you intend to call a “portico”, I tend to call a “door”.

(DW): Well, it is a bit more than a door!

(DLM): Yes, even the old Georgian House has its little portico or porch. I prefer the Anglicized version. I agree that the building has to express itself in a scale, or a series of scales, in accordance with its function, but words like *sobriety*, and *severity* come in here. We are groping towards the same sort of centre with differences of emphasis. These differences of emphasis are going to be crucial. We are almost at the point where one can talk about stylistic features like doors and windows as being the decisive atmospheric features which will dictate the feeling of the building.

(PN): The area where I think that you are in dispute is really over that portico, door, porch. It might help to resolve the question in our minds if it is clear what levels are doing what. The level which we are talking about at the moment, is the Main Entrance, the piano nobile, with the terrace below it, so it is quite a way up. The visitor who comes in from the south will have to climb up the piano nobile, in order to get access to anywhere in the College.

(DLM): There will always be back doors at Ampleforth; but in principle, yes.

(DW): The plans could have been so designed that the entrance was on a lower level, and the climb up inside, but it seemed the wrong thing to do, because we have taken the datum (if I can put it that way) as the present Bell Passage. Everything has to be related back to that. It is one of the strongest points.

(DLM): The Bell Passage internally is what the valley is externally. It is the space which dictates the character of the building.

(PN): And the Bell Passage will go straight through into this meeting place — so that has got to be emphasised.

(DW): The scale of the meeting place is large, with its shops and other functions connected to the Bell Passage. My response to the present Bell Passage is that it is ill-lit, a rather dingy place, and yet if you could light it properly and open it up in places (not all the way), it could be an interesting visual experience to pass through it on the way to the Monastery. One of the major objectives we are trying to achieve was emphasised in the brief. It is to persuade people to move westwards, towards the Abbey Church. You can help to do this by making it an enjoyable experience. There is a balance which involves playing games with the vertical and horizontal lines.

(PN): You are surely right to stress this interplay between horizontal and vertical movement. The Abbey Church is really the great vertical topic. The centre of the New Building could be thought out partially in terms of a vertical echo of the Abbey, but only partially. It is important that the visual movement of the thing should be *inviting* — it should express the fact that the Central Area is not the Centre, but that it is a concourse, a meeting place, where all sorts of functions are taking place. The expression of Space is critical to the modern movement, and this entrance should express (perhaps by going out a bit towards the valley?) the fact that the space inside it is crucial to the whole complex.

#### PHOTOGRAPHS, DRAWINGS AND THE OLD HOUSE

The Editor is grateful to the officials of the Royal Commission of Historical Monuments for permission to use photographs taken of the Georgian part of the Old House. Line drawings are reprinted from *A History of Ampleforth Abbey* by Dom. Cuthbert Almond O.S.B. published 1903. A footnote in an article on the Fairfax family in a *Journal* of 1931 indicates that several of the special features of the Old House came from Ness Hall near Malton.

The central porch of the old monastery at Ampleforth, the inner doorway of the old entrance-hall, the main staircase and the ornamental doorways in the gallery above, the fire-places in the present entrance-hall and the old calefactory with the flags of its floor, and the belfry are all said to have come from Ness Hall in the thirties of last century.

#### GRANGE RETREATS — 1986

There will be two open retreats at the Grange in 1986 which will run as usual from before supper on Friday evening until after lunch on Sunday.

The dates are as follows:

21st–23rd February 1986

26th–28th September 1986

Those wishing to attend are invited to write to:

The Warden,  
The Grange,  
Ampleforth Abbey,  
York YO6 4EN

as soon as possible indicating choice of date, their address and telephone number.

The cost of the retreats will be:

**Residential £23.00**

**Non-residential £12.00**

REMINDER FOR 1985.

Retreat date 27th–29th September

## HEADMASTER'S LECTURES

### INTRODUCTION BY THE HEADMASTER

Some years ago, Kenneth Bradshaw (D40) remarked, when he was accompanying a group of Ampleforth Six Formers around the Houses of Parliament during the course of a Politics Conference, that he hoped that Ampleforth would exploit its greatly increased accessibility from London (the journey each way now takes less than three hours), not only by travelling outwards and becoming more aware of the city and the world, but also by bringing the city and the world to Ampleforth. There can be no doubt that his comment was a fair one, nor that its implications have been received at Ampleforth for quite some time.

The institution of the Headmaster's Lectures is not altogether an innovation. The more active School societies have been inviting distinguished visitors for many years and the School Departments have been increasingly active in spotting appropriate conferences, plays, mathematical contests etc. at some distance from Ampleforth. Bernard Vazquez's pioneering expeditions to the York theatres have helped to sharpen our awareness that it would be foolish and inward-looking to pretend that Ampleforth can be academically and culturally self-contained.

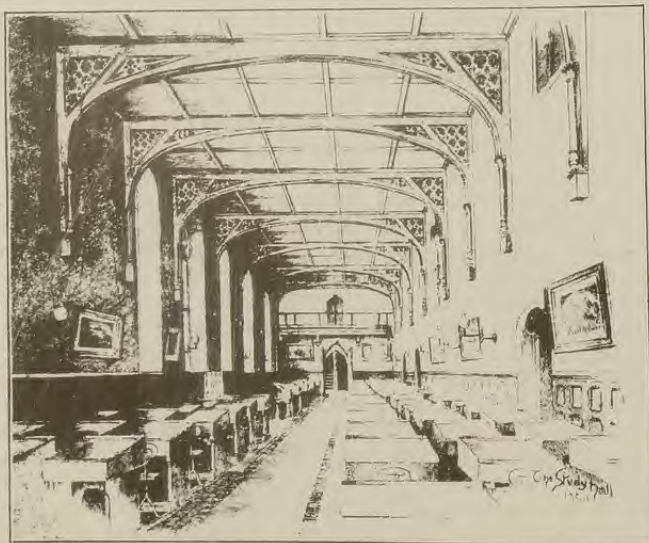
The Headmaster's Lectures were instituted in order to give this awareness a new prominence, as well as to confront the senior part of the School with issues of importance and speakers of distinction. Compulsory lectures had been for some time out of fashion, and understandably so. The decision to make these courses compulsory for the Upper Sixth (including Oxbridge candidates) was not taken lightly, and it was clear that it would only be justified if the quality of the courses was high enough. It was important that the themes chosen should be both relevant and prophetic, and that they should be presented with authority and from a base of real experience. In this respect, circumstances have been kind to us. We have found the leaders in all areas of public life, from politics to journalism, from morality to diplomacy, have been more than willing (given sufficient notice) to make the journey to Ampleforth, and their texts already constitute a formidable volume of demanding and authoritative documents, ranging from Sir Monty Finniston's reflections on future technology and George Steiner's defence of poetry, to Edward Heath's presentation of the moral dilemmas of politics and Sir William Rees-Mogg's discourse on freedom in a secular society. On several occasions the choice of theme has been unexpectedly relevant. The four talks on the Nuclear Question coincided with the resurgence of international concern on this issue. The series on Political Choice was providentially timed to precede the last General Election, and the recent series under the heading *One World*, with its stress on the themes of unity and justice, came right on top of both the miners' strike and the Ethiopian crisis. It has to be admitted that not all the lectures in every series have met the high expectations created by most of them, but the level of relevance, expertise and presentation have been (as one would expect) very high. It must also be said that the participation of the School audience has been impressively responsible and articulate. Brian Walker remarked to me, before he started his lecture, that there were several key questions which he had not covered in the talk, but which he

hoped would be raised in question-time. All three were raised cogently and speedily in the session after the talk. The usual balance of the evening, i.e. a 40-minute lecture, a 20-minute question session, a buffet supper for about 40 staff and boys, and sometimes a further informal session in the Headmaster's room, has proved to be congenial and successful. No-one would pretend that all lectures are of equal interest to all the participants; nor is it easy to retain the immense volume of information and judgment which has been conveyed. It is, however, impossible to believe that the impact of these talks and the general level of awareness of the senior part of the School (and thereby on the ethos of the whole School) has not been great.

We are publishing in this issue the texts of three Lectures which represent a cross-section of the series so far. *Professor Dahrendorf* offers a vision of the real shape (somewhat different from the commonly accepted one) of world politics through to the next century. *Archbishop Habgood* analyses the tough and subtle conscientious problems which beset all thinking Christians in today's society. *Brian Walker* gives an account of what *has* been done and what *could* be done to relieve the large-scale distress with which we are increasingly familiar.

In each of these areas, one commonly encounters a great deal of flabby and sloganised thinking, culled from a cursory acquaintance with the media. It is hoped that this demanding series of Lectures will encourage the hearers to tackle these issues at an appropriate level of complexity and of intellectual and spiritual rigour.

"Travaillons donc à bien penser: voilà le principe de la morale" (*Pascal*)  
D.L.M.



## IS THERE A BALANCE OF POWER?

by Professor RALF DAHRENDORF K.B.E., F.B.A.  
Director, London School of Economics

Headmaster's Lecture: 22 October 1982

I want to take you on quite a long journey and I want to do so fairly rapidly. It is a journey also which, as I thought about its various stages again, may seem rather more gloomy than I had intended it to be. But there it is. The subject which I want to talk about is: "Is There a Balance of Power?" If power is the ability to make others do, or prevent others from doing what one wants them to do, or wants to prevent them from doing, then the balance of power must mean that everybody involved prevents the other side from doing anything, and very little is done. That, indeed, is the fundamental meaning of balance of power if it is applied to the strategic balance between the Soviet Union and the United States of America. That is the meaning of balance of power if one talks about deterrents.

What I want to argue is that this is far from the whole truth if we want to understand the world in which we are living, and the powers at work in the world in which we are living. It is a crucial and important fact that there are two countries in our world which could reduce our earth to a planet of insects and grass. We must never forget that this tremendous qualitatively different possibility of warfare, and thus of destruction, exists. But it is equally important to notice that the ultimate power which these two countries have does not imply power in all other respects. However ultimate the power of the Soviet Union may be to destroy the world, the Soviet Union is unable to control the desire of Polish people to be free and to organise themselves. However ultimate the power of the United States may be, the United States is unable to prevent European countries from honouring their contract with the Soviet Union in connection with the building of a pipeline for gas. However ultimate the power of the Soviet Union may be, it is unable, without tremendous risk, to try and conquer West Berlin. However ultimate the power of the United States may be, the United States and the whole West are unable to make sure that Afghanistan has a government which is chosen by the people of Afghanistan. What I am trying to say here is really perhaps one of the crucial points if we want to understand power in the world today. Ultimate power exists. It is the ultimate power of destruction, and ultimate power does not imply that the countries which have it can determine what happens in all other respects or prevent countries from doing what they want to do in all other respects. Indeed, it could be argued that the very fact that the strategic nuclear power of the United States and the Soviet Union is so ultimate prevents them from influencing in any significant way the many other things that are happening underneath this umbrella of power.

Having said that, I want to look at the balance of power, or rather the relations of power, as they present themselves below this nuclear umbrella. I want to look at the socio-economic structure of the world. I want to look at the political structure of the world, and I will then conclude with some very few sentences about the military implications of the analysis which I am trying to present.



Let me begin with what I call the socio-economic structure of the world. It is useful here to distinguish between four large groupings in the world, four large groupings for which I will use abbreviations. I will distinguish between, first, the OECD world: the world of the countries which are members of the Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development — an organisation the secretariat of which is in Paris; an organisation which includes among its members the European countries, the North American countries, Japan, Australia and New Zealand; an organisation which is in many ways identical with what one might loosely call “The Club of the Rich”. I would distinguish, secondly, the countries which are members of the Council for Mutual Economic Assistance — not a term which is very often used. I think if I said COMECON some of you might more readily recognise what I am talking about — the Council for Mutual Economic Assistance is, in a sense the communist equivalent of the OECD including not only the Soviet Union and the countries of Eastern Europe, but also Iraq, Cuba and a number of other countries. The Council for Mutual Economic Assistance in a sense represents what one would call the Second World, if OECD is the First World. And then as we move to the Third World I want to distinguish between the so-called NIC's — the newly industrialising countries; those countries of the Third World which are well on the way towards modernisation — and the less developed countries in the strict sense: the ODC's. OECD, Council for Mutual Economic Assistance (or COMECON), NIC's and ODC's are the four groups which represent the four centres of power in socio-economic terms, except that these descriptions are in one important respect imprecise.

They are imprecise because there are at least two vast countries which do not readily fit into anyone of these four categories. One is India — undoubtedly a less developed country in purely economic terms, but at the same time a vast country with an ancient culture and with a great capacity of modern technology, including modern military technology. And the other is, of course, China — a less developed country too, but again a country which is insufficiently described if one simply calls it less developed, a country which has a capacity for power which is out of keeping with the per capita income of its population. India and China between them are nearly between a third and a half of the population of the world.

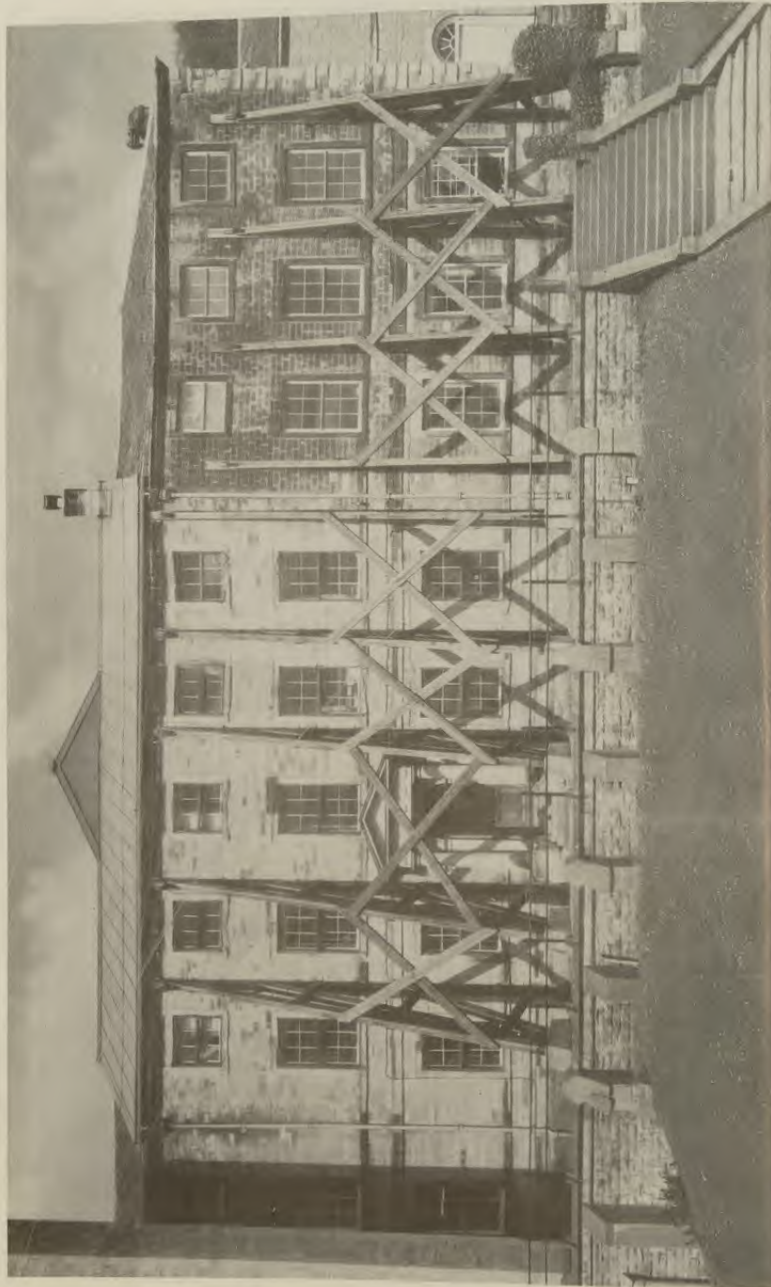
Now let us look quickly at these four groups which I have distinguished. First, the OECD countries. Until the 1970's the OECD countries have experienced a period of economic development which has involved unprecedented growth. And the word “unprecedented” is in no sense an exaggeration. There was a period in which the overall gross national products as well as the real incomes of people have grown at a rate and to an extent which was unknown at any time in human history. We have grown since the late 1940's and they have become far and away the richest countries of the world. There are significant differences between OECD countries but I will, nevertheless, offer you one generalisation which is right in terms of dimension even if it is not entirely right for all countries in terms of the figures. The relations between per capita gross national product in the OECD countries and per capita gross national product in the less developed countries is ten to one. The relation between per capita gross national product in the OECD countries and per capita gross national product in the NIC's — the newly industrialising countries — is



*Bell Passage and the 1812 extension from the North. Notice the horizontal strengthening support on the East wall of the old dormitory above the monastery refectory which is referred to in Bede's Prest's letter, reprinted on page 7.*



*Bell Passage and the 1812 extension from the North. Notice the horizontal strengthening support on the East wall of the old dormitory above the monastery refectory which is referred to in Bede's Prest's letter, reprinted on page 7.*



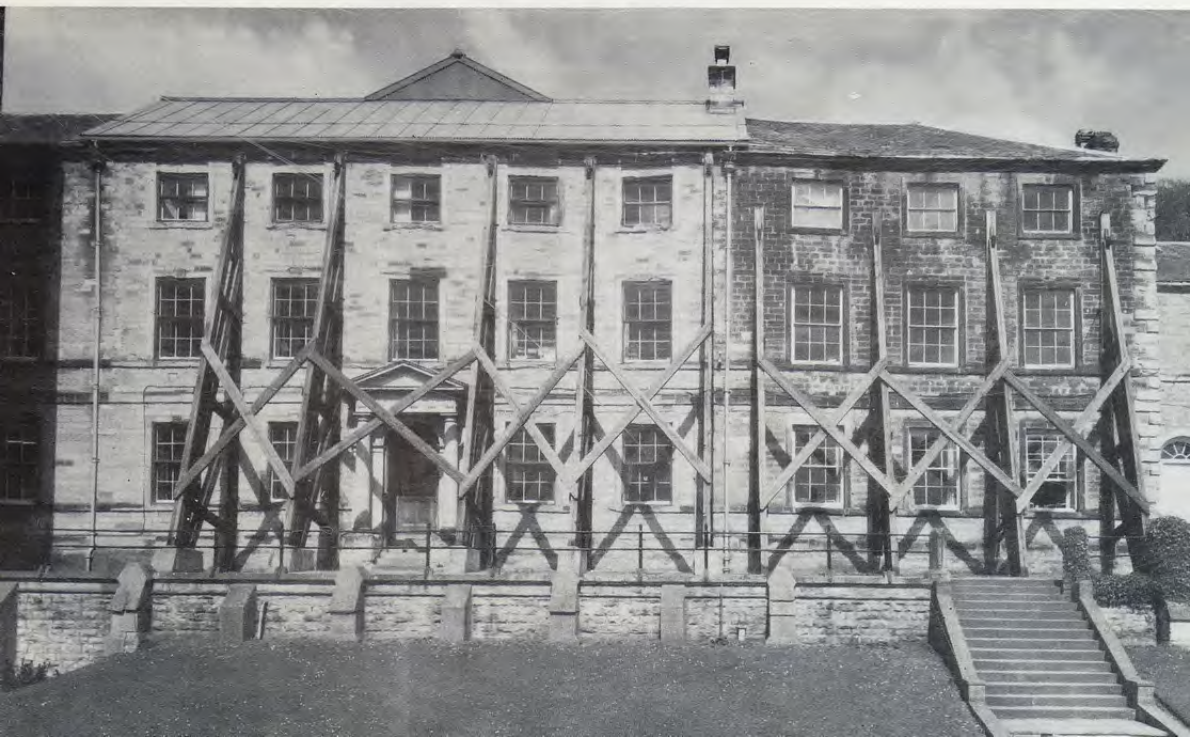
ten to two. The relation between per capita GNP in the OECD countries and per capita GNP in the East European, the COMECON countries is ten to three. They are rough figures, but figures which give you an indication of the extent to which the "Club of the Rich" has moved away from the other parts of the world; of the extent to which, in other words, the OECD is in fact a "Club of the Rich".

However, in the context of my analysis it is an equally important fact that since the 1970's the OECD countries, of which we are here a part, have also become worried countries. Since the early 1970's a number of events have cast doubt on the ability of the OECD countries to continue to produce the kind of economic strength which they produced in the preceding twenty-five years. For one thing, there is grave doubt now about our ability to sustain economic growth. We have run into, what many people call, an extended recession — into a period, in other words, in which it continues to be difficult to stimulate people to invest, in which it continues to be difficult to bring about growth. The cost of growth has become extraordinarily high. New markets have not opened up as quickly as most people expected, and perhaps it is not unimportant in this connection that attitudes have changed too. There is no longer the notion, at least in the majority of OECD countries, that it is possible, or even desirable, to continue a process of economic growth at the rate of the quarter-century which preceded the early 1970's.

In addition to these difficulties of growth, there is inflation. Some feel that many countries have now got inflation under control, but it is a strange notion of control if one applies it to inflation rates of five, six, seven per cent, which certainly from the vantage point of the 1950's would still seem unacceptable. And then, of course, there is unemployment. There is the vast rate of unemployment now over ten per cent on average in the OECD world, and that means in a number of OECD countries, including, of course, this one and the United States of America, higher than ten per cent.

What I am trying to say here is: a tremendous power exists in the world, a group of countries which has made extraordinary headway in the twenty-five years following the end of the war, but one which is now worried about its future. And so it is characteristic for the OECD world that people become somewhat inward looking, concerned about keeping what they have got now that it seems no longer possible to move forward. They begin to see the world as one in which one can no longer play positivsum games in which everybody wins, but one in which one has to play zerosum games in which when one side wins, the other loses. It is a time when countries become protectionist in the strict sense. Think of the recent agreement, if that is the word, with the United States of America about steel exports from Europe and steel imports into the United States, or about the so-called voluntary restrictions of Japanese exports to other OECD countries.

The rich have become frightened. The Club of the Rich is no longer a confident power in economic terms. The Club of the Rich has become an economic power which expects to go through a period in which domestic difficulties create new problems and in which domestic difficulties mean that one is afraid rather than confident of one's place in the world — all this is at a very high level of economic development; all this at a level of very considerable wealth, but nevertheless all this as a change in the prevailing attitudes.



Secondly, look across the Iron Curtain to the COMECON countries. At first sight, and purely from the text books of economic analysis, one would assume that these countries of Eastern Europe in particular are totally separate from the OECD world, have gone their own way, and have no real relation to what has happened in the Club of the Rich. And then one is struck, as one looks more closely, that in fact economic developments in the COMECON countries were parallel to economic developments in the OECD countries, except that it took place at a much lower level of per capita gross national product, let alone of real income. And if one looks at the parallelism between the OECD countries and the COMECON countries more closely, one discovers that it is not simply parallelism; one discovers that there is a relationship between what happens in the West and what happens in the East. An important comment about Eastern Europe is that somewhere deep down they always assume that capitalism is terribly stable and that only their own world is unstable. Normal citizens of Eastern Europe have always seen themselves as having a sort of guarantee of stability because they believe the OECD countries, their economies and their currencies are stable. This means that, since the early 1970's, there has been a significant deterioration in the economic circumstances of all member countries of COMECON. A significant deterioration, which, in many ways, is a direct and, in some ways, an indirect result of what happened in the OECD world. A deterioration which means that today Eastern Europe has the same phenomena which we have, except in an aggravated form. We have inflation; East Europe has scarcity, and scarcity is, in many ways, the planned economy reality of the same phenomena. We have unemployment; Eastern Europe has an almost catastrophic under-employment queuing, hanging around and not having anything to do in one's jobs, an underemployment which is, again, the planned economy equivalent.

Let me just raise the question here, which is quite relevant to the series in which I am talking. It is the question: "Could we force the East European countries to their knees?" Does the dependence which I have hinted at mean that if we wanted to, we could make things so bad in Eastern Europe that the regime simply could not survive? I am not sure that we could make them so bad that the regimes could not survive. Things are pretty bad anyway, and yet the regimes seem to survive. But I am quite sure that, if we wanted to, we could make things in Eastern Europe even worse, much worse. And so, if one wants to use this particular weapon, one can use it. I am going to argue that one should not.

Now let me say a word about the other two categories which I have introduced, especially that of the newly industrialising countries. They are an interesting group of countries because actually their behaviour seems to be somewhat countercyclical. They began to take off at the time at which the OECD countries and the COMECON countries ran into heavy weather. They began to develop economically in the 1970's and they began to develop because they had the resources which others were lacking. Let us think of countries like Mexico, or like Nigeria, or like Indonesia to go into three different continents; countries which have certain resources — in these cases oil — and which at the same time have an infrastructure which enables them to make a certain amount of use of the resources which they have got. Resources by themselves, usually, are worth little. These countries which have resources and an infrastructure have gone through a decade in which they have developed in the strict sense of that

word quite rapidly. Indeed, their take-off was so fast that this may well be one of the main reasons why they have, since then, run into difficulties. The take-off was exceedingly fast; they were supported by the Club of the Rich, by the countries of the West and by their banks. They obtained credit because they seemed to be a new market but the ambition of these countries to move forward economically was greater than their ability to do so. These countries, after a decade of enormous growth, find themselves in trouble. They may be bankrupt in the next ten years, and their bankruptcy may have some considerable effect on the economic structure of the world — in particular, on the banking system of the world. It is in these newly industrialising countries that the routes of instability in the economic system of the world are to be found and it is in these newly industrialising countries, in particular, that the great worries have their place which many of us have about the future of the banking system.

The final group of countries in this summary is the ODC's: now this is a very big issue, and it is one where I feel hesitant to confine myself to just a few remarks although I have to do it in the context of my argument. There was never a chance that the poor countries could, in the foreseeable future, develop in a direction which would bring them anywhere near the standard of living and the economic output of the OECD countries. There probably was not a chance of the truly poor countries of the world, the countries without resources — indeed, the Indias, the Bangla Deshes, Africas south of the Sahara — would develop in the direction of the East European countries. If India has a stable population and five per cent growth per annum, it would not narrow the gap between GNP per capita in India and GNP per capita in Britain or in Germany significantly over the next fifty or, indeed, a hundred years. The notion of development has given many people false ideas about what is possible. They have even forgotten their arithmetic, their simple arithmetic of what five per cent per annum starting, say, from a base of per capita GNP per annum of \$100 actually means in relation to countries which have a per capita GNP per annum of five thousand, six thousand or even ten thousand dollars. In other words, many people do not seem to have realised that it is virtually physically impossible in the next hundred years to see any of these countries get anywhere near the sort of life which we are accustomed to and which we know in other countries. In most of these countries economic growth chases population growth and not the other way round, that is to say in most of these countries the rate of population growth is still higher than the rate of economic growth, which means they are actually on average getting poorer. They are getting poorer to the point at which one has to suspect that the worst fears of the international organisations will come true. I was shocked, and still am, when I first heard Robert McNamara, when he was still President of the World Bank, say that there was a great danger that by the end of the century six hundred million people would die of starvation. I have a strange feeling that he may have spoken the truth. One has to add to the points which I have made that the increase in cost of energy has hit no-one harder than the truly less developed countries where the availability of energy in these countries is crucial and, at the same time, very little energy is available and what is available is exploited in ways which have other consequences which do further harm to these countries — like the Ganges or the island of Java, where there are virtually no trees left with all the consequences that has. Credit and aid to developing countries has declined in real terms. We here have one of the truly

horrible and truly hopeless parts of the structure of the economic world in which we are living.

I mentioned India — it belongs in this category. In an important respect, China does not belong into any of these categories: it is partly an ODC, and it is partly a NIC in that recent rulers have tried to get China on the road to economic and, in particular, industrial development. And China is a country which partly belongs to the COMECON system in terms of its economic structure. China would require a separate lecture although it is highly relevant to the context which I am talking about.

Now what does all this mean? What does this rapid journey through the four great economic and social units of the world lead to? What consequences and conclusions can we draw from this journey? It means, and I will say this in an outspoken way, but I hope without arrogance, it means that the world economy is still essentially determined by what happens in the OECD countries. There is no getting away from the fact that it is what happens in the Club of the Rich that will influence the chances of a communist world and will influence the newly industrialising countries and, ultimately, the fate of the six hundred million to whom I have just referred. Resource countries — countries which have found oil or minerals — cannot actually bring the OECD countries to their knees. Yes, the first oil crisis was an important shock and meant an important increase in the cost of growth. Yes, the second oil crisis of 1979/80 was an even bigger shock for many OECD countries and has led to an even greater increase of prices. And yet the OECD countries will ultimately be able to deal with it and in any case, only if they are able to deal with it will there be any chance for the rest of the world to move forward economically. All over the world people dream of the sort of life which OECD countries have to offer. If we are weak, it sends shock-waves all through the world. If we are strong, then there are opportunities for development in the rest.

In this connection it is not unimportant to remember that it is the OECD countries, the rich countries, which have a special responsibility for the entire international system by which we are living. The two crucial organisations in the economic field, the International Monetary Fund and the World Bank with its subsidiaries, are organisations which exist and continue to exist because they are sustained by the countries which I have described here as OECD countries. The IMF — International Monetary Fund — is the organisation which sees to it that the countries of the world get support when they run into balance of payments difficulties, but get support under certain conditions and these conditions are conditions of economic stability. The World Bank, of all the organisations which help the newly industrialising countries and above all the less developed countries, is clearly the most important and probably the most effective. Both of these, and with them the entire international economic system, hinge on the ability of the West, of the rich, to maintain its own stability in economic terms.

Now let me move on from this to the political side of the picture, and let me have a brief look at the political developments in these four areas of the world. That will then lead me to the concluding sentences on the military balance. As one moves to glance at the political structure of these four groups of countries, one is tempted to say that, unfortunately, Marxists are wrong: politics is not simply a consequence of economic circumstances or conditions. It is just not

true that economic strength of necessity brings with it political strength. It is certainly not true that economic preponderance, as the OECD countries have it, brings with it a kind of political preponderance which a strict Marxist analysis would lead one to believe would have to exist.

As we look at the OECD countries first we find that they are, on the whole, democracies. Are they stable democracies? I believe, on the whole, yes. There are two main questions which are posed for the democracies of the OECD world today: one is the vexed question of whether it is possible to maintain democratic institutions in the period of slow economic growth and, indeed, now an extended period of economic decline. Make no mistake — in Germany, for example, but also in the United States there is a much greater concern about the political effect of the new economic climate in which we are operating. The other question which the OECD countries will have to answer is whether they will continue to keep within their fold those countries at the margin which have recently become democracies or become democracies again, but in which democracy is still threatened. What, in other words, is the future of Portugal, of Spain, of Greece? Will there be other countries which will wish to join not only the OECD world, but the democratic countries of the OECD world? I am sure that the people of Poland, indeed the people of Czechoslovakia, the people of Hungary and many others would wish to choose a social, economic and political system which is similar to ours and this may even be true in parts of the Soviet Union.

Secondly, that great country, the Soviet Union, is going through one of the worst periods of its history in political terms. I think it is probably true to say that the Soviet Union has never been as grey, as oppressive, as lacking in political impetus as it is today. Many who used to form a political opposition which, however powerless it was, nevertheless had a certain influence on the political climate of the Soviet Union have left the country. Many more citizens of the Soviet Union have left the Soviet Union in recent years as most of us know. And those who are left seem to have despaired of the possibility of change — it is only at the margins of the Soviet Union, in the Baltic countries, in the Ukraine, arguably in the muslim parts of the south, that there are stirrings of change. Otherwise one feels that the Soviet Union is firmly controlled as a society which is not going anywhere, which is rigid, as rigid as its leadership.

I have long ceased to see the Soviet Union as a country which is dominated by an all-embracing ideology which includes the conquest of the world. I believe that the only way to analyse what happens in the Soviet Union is to look at the desire of its fairly rigid political class to use all the instruments at its disposal in order to maintain its power and it will accept whatever needs to be accepted in order to maintain this power but also use every force it can use if there are serious threats to it. Thus I do not think that the great dispute about Poland, which is so close to our hearts and minds, is a dispute about ideology — it is essentially about the ability of the Soviet Union to make sure that Poland remains a part of the Warsaw Pact, and a part which is likely to fight on the same side. The Soviet Union is a sort of political/military dictatorship. It is not a very stable political condition, but it is one which as we have seen can last for quite a long time. Does it involve expansion? Well, it has often been said that whatever an opportunity is offered, the Soviet Union will seize it, and I think that is probably true. But, on balance, I see no real indication of the Soviet Union

wanting to add to its troubles by expanding into other parts of the world, and if anything the Afghan experience will have turned the mind of the Soviet leaders inward rather than outward. If I was responsible for British defence policy, I would undoubtedly make more negative assumptions. I think there can be no responsible defence policy which does not assume that those who have the power to do so will wish to expand, but in terms of political analysis I see no sign of this happening at the moment.

This takes me, thirdly, to the newly industrialising countries, and it may surprise you that I regard them as the real source of instability in the world in which we are living. They are internally much more unstable than either the OECD countries or the COMECON countries, and more unstable, also, than the true ODC's. They are unstable because experience shows that it is virtually impossible to bring about economic development fast without social upheavals which, in turn, lead to a continuation of power struggles, but which also lead to systematic violations of human rights which also lead, in other words, to the suppression of values for which the OECD countries stand. Nowhere is torture or other violations of human rights more widespread than in the NIC's — in the newly industrialising countries. Nowhere is the fundamental instability more evident than in these newly industrialising countries. And let me add that it is for this reason particularly worrying to watch the process of nuclear proliferation. Nuclear proliferation in most cases — not in all — means that these unstable newly industrialising countries become members of the Nuclear Club. In going nuclear they acquire weapons which would enable them, if such situations arise, to resolve some of their internal difficulties by external attacks.

I often feel that within the next fifty years or so we are going to see nuclear warfare. I have believed that this will be nuclear warfare between the Soviet Union and the United States; I have thought for quite a long time that the real danger is in proliferation to the kind of country which I have mentioned: unstable countries which have regional difficulties and domestic instability, a combination which is dangerous and vicious. In this sense the NIC's will give us enormous headaches, and in the world power game there will be as much concern about Mexico, Brazil, Chile and other Latin American countries, and about Indonesia and Nigeria as well as about the Soviet Union. It is an error to think of the nuclear and the military balance simply as a balance between two.

The ODC's would warrant a lecture on its own and would justify a discussion of the whole variety of political structures in the world. There are now elites, often financed by the international organisations which I have praised a moment ago, new elites which fight each other and in many ways fight their own citizens. I am almost tempted to say that, to the extent to which less developed countries manage to develop, they are likely to become unstable. Stability is possible only if they remain economically stagnant — not a very pleasant thesis but a comment, for example, about China in recent years. A comment, in other words, about a country which, to many, seemed quite stable politically until it began to jump onto the growth train, until it began to think of a western-style industrialisation. In political terms, the less developed countries, including China will not in my view play a major role in the foreseeable future. It is the newly industrialising countries who will play a major role — they will upset many of us, they will be in the headlines, but also in the concern of governments and citizens.

In conclusion, I come back to the two great power blocks: one word about the military side of the OECD countries and the COMECON countries, NATO and the Warsaw Pact. There may or may not be a balance between these two. I personally think that the very concept of balance becomes irrelevant when total destruction is possible. Because from the threshold of total destruction onwards, balance is almost a meaningless word and certainly a meaningless concept. But there is one great risk in the situation which I have tried to describe, one risk which I would regard as serious and one risk which may yet prove my prediction that there will not be a war between the Soviet Union and the United States wrong. On the whole I believe that the OECD countries, the NATO countries, and above all the United States of America are stable, will remain economically prosperous and will be able to move forward as stable and prosperous countries with the liberties which they cherish and their democratic institutions. In the Soviet Union, on the other hand, we increasingly see a strange and worrying contradiction, a contradiction between a serious economic decline and a military strength which remains enormous. This contradiction between serious economic decline and enormous military strength is explosive, and it may yet lead to an explosion. It is for this reason that I have hinted earlier that it seems to me there is much to be said for helping the Soviet Union economically, or rather maintaining close economic relations with the countries of the COMECON. I do not see any Western interest in aggravating the explosive mixture of economic weakness and military strength in the East — I see every interest on our part in an attempt to make sure that this explosive mixture is diffused to some extent.

So is there a balance of power? In economic terms, certainly not. There is one super power — the OECD countries. In political terms a balance of power would be the wrong way to describe it. There are several forces all over the world. In strictly military terms — well, I must leave that subject to the next speaker in this series. *Admiral of the Fleet the Lord Hill-Norton: East-West Strategic Balance.*

Professor Dahrendorf, formerly a West German Commissioner for the E.E.C. in Brussels, and assistant to the West German Foreign Minister, was Director of the London School of Economics 1969-1984. He has returned to West Germany and is a leading member in the Free Democrats political party.

### Fairfax Arms, Gilling

(Ampleforth (04393) 212)

Under the new ownership of Neville and Sandra Kirkpatrick, this popular inn has been completely refurbished to a high standard. We now serve bar meals and grills every lunchtime and evening. Two holiday cottages are also available.

### Kings Head Hotel, Kirkbymoorside

(0751 31340)

R.A.C. Listed. Residential, fully licensed, bar meals. Home cooking a speciality. Large car park. Ampleforth 20 minutes. Ring the above number for brochure and tariff.

### Whitwell Hall

(Whitwell-on-the-Hill 551)

Lovely Country House set in 18 acres delightful grounds overlooking Vale of York. Every comfort provided and good food assured. Tennis Court, Games Room and Croquet on lawns.

## THE CHRISTIAN APPROACH TO JUSTICE

by DR. JOHN HABGOOD

Archbishop of York

Headmaster's Lecture: 9 November 1984

A cartoon appeared in 'The New Yorker' recently. On the archway of a market stall was written "Market of Ideas"; at the stall a house wife was turning a cabbage over in her hand. The cabbages were marked 'fresh insights' and the house wife was saying to the stallholder 'just how fresh are these insights?'

I have been asked to talk on one of the subjects which has occupied human thought for as long as human beings have tried to think — about the way they relate to one another, and how much freshness can there be in a subject as old as that? And yet of course, the issues of justice, both on the global scale and on the personal level are explosive; and poverty, hunger, oppression. In many parts of the world there is legitimate anger — a righteous indignation. And that is why the call for justice is one of the most potent cries in all the world.

It is not my intention to repeat that call or even to spell out particular instances of injustice which need remedying: we are all subjected to a great many sources of information and exaltation pointing out the injustices in our world. Nor do I intend a systematic exposition of Christian thought on the subject. But I shall explore some of the basic questions which I believe arise in practice and explore them from a Christian perspective. And I start, and I think one has to on a subject like this, from the real agony which provides the setting for any such exploration.

Recently a Methodist minister from Bolivia, talking about the condition of the miners — the tin miners — in his country, exploded with a statement which has now become almost common place — 'what we are looking for is not aid; we don't want charity, we want justice'. Justice is not just a question of having things, it is about the way one has them and why. Essentially justice is about the way in which we relate to one another and therefore cannot be separated from other aspects of those relationships with one another. My own commitment in these things has been, to a large extent, in the World Council of Churches and the W.C.C., like your own commission has paired Justice and Peace together and refuses to see them apart. At the end of last year the Sixth Assembly of the World Council of Churches in Vancouver said as part of its message: "we renew our commitment to justice and peace since Jesus Christ healed and challenged the whole of life, so we are called to serve the light of all. We see God's good gift battered by the powers of death; injustice denies God's gift of unity, sharing and responsibility. Injustice corrupts the powerful and disfigures the powerless; injustice, flagrant, constant and oppressive leads to violence". The message talked about the threat of war, the waste of resources in armaments and ended with these words; 'the tree of peace has justice for its roots'. Peace without justice must be unstable because the lack of justice constantly provides a motive for upsetting peace. Justice without peace destroys itself and one of the most potent bringers of injustice and oppression can be war. So the two are held closely together.

Yet in the world of practical politics there has to be a trade-off between

them. President Carter went, with a force which had not been seen among American Presidents before, for the issue of Human Rights in the Soviet Union; and this was one of the factors which I think led to the collapse of the policy of Detente between East and West. Serious questions arise as to how far you can press a power like the Soviet Union on the issue of Human Rights without losing things which are of vital importance in the international/political field. Or again one of the effects of the nuclear stale-mate between East and West is that it tends to lead to a political freeze in the rest of the world — not least in eastern Europe. It is easy to talk about justice and peace, less easy when one gets down to practical politics.

The World Council of Churches has tried other combinations. One of the slogans, current five years ago, was the phrase 'we are working for a just participatory and sustainable society'. Just — we can understand that; participatory — one in which people are involved and have a say in their own affairs; and a sustainable society — one which respects the resources of the earth and does not squander them in a particular generation, but which tries to look to the future and produce a world in which the resources will go on from generation to generation. Justice, participatory and sustainable, but again in practice there have to be trade-offs between them. Justice and participation fit together though in practice if you are going to administer justice some concentration of power is necessary which may lessen the degree of participation. Third World officials can become angry at the degree to which western countries talk about a sustainable society. They believe it is the West which squanders resources. Is sustainability a luxury at a time when people are dying? How far does sustainability involve a concentration of power as a means of implementing unpopular, long term, policies? Where does this leave participation?

The latest slogan circulating in the W.C.C. — (I better explain my attachment to the W.C.C., I am a member of the central committee and I do chair one of the sub-units which tries to wrestle with these problems); is 'justice, peace and the integrity of all creation', an attempt to hold together in our thinking about economic development the political dimension — justice; the military dimension; and the scientific and industrial dimension as we think seriously about the kind of world in which we are trying to operate.

There is a danger in sloganising. Justice becomes a word on which people hang all sorts of hopes which may not stand much chance of being realised. It is a word around which a great deal of anger can gather, and can bring to the surface resentments about the way in which different parts of the world have treated one another over the centuries. It can become just a peg on which you can hang almost anything, rather like, if I may dare to say so, speeches by President Reagan in which he has given superb examples of how to generate loyalty and enthusiasm without saying anything. So beware: beware of large abstractions about justice and peace when there are many concrete injustices which could be remedied. Beware too of utopianism — perfect justice cannot be obtained in a sinful world. And the trouble about utopianism is that it breeds false hopes and frustrated expectations. But equally, beware of loss of vision; beware of the danger of becoming complacent in the acceptance of present injustices; beware of being uncritical of the actual power structure in our world which administer injustice.



We need a balance between vision and the realities of practical politics — and faith which can enable us to bridge that kind of gap. It is the hope and the expectancy that God is at work in his world, that justice is part of God's kingdom, and that therefore we must not set limits upon what human beings might do in the power of God. We must not let our imaginations just shrink down to the realm of practical possibilities. Nor must we be seduced by political programmes into thinking that it is these which are going to solve the world's problems. We have to wrestle constantly with difficult and delicate questions about the relationship between religious insight and the actual promotion of particular political answers. It is delicate because it can easily spill over into a vicious link-up between theological and political commitment.

There are many examples in the world of where that vicious combination between theological conviction and political conviction reinforce one another and make the political problems insoluble. The Middle East is a classic example of this, and when three years ago I had the privilege of travelling round the Middle East and meeting many religious leaders and political leaders, the enduring impression that came to me was that the political problems of the Middle East are insoluble unless they are de-coupled from religion. The same is true of Northern Ireland where a good deal of the de-coupling is already taking place. Last week we have seen the same problem in India. At times the risk has to be taken — hence liberation theology, in which political expression is given to theological views which are themselves hammered out within the political context. This is acceptable in the struggle for freedom. It is when you have power that the combination becomes dangerous. I suspect that this is something with which your own Church is currently wrestling. What are the consequences of allowing this kind of coupling to take place?

So much for abstractions. I now turn to the context of justice and begin very concretely with the miners strike. Think of three cases. First: imagine that you are a South Wales miner in a valley where all the pits have either been closed or are about to be closed, in a part of the country where there is no prospect of new industry because the communications are bad. You are told that there is mining work elsewhere — if you move your home you will have to sell your house at a huge loss because others are trying to sell their houses too; nobody wants to live in your valley. You have a sense of injustice that you should suffer in the interests of the general efficiency of the nation and the rationalization of the coal industry. Secondly: you are a tax payer, you work extremely hard, you pay what you think are unjust taxes, much of which goes to subsidise unprofitable mines. You feel deep resentment that some people live in protected and well paid jobs at the expense of others. Or take a third case: you try to look at the growing divisions in our society between the employed and the unemployed and you feel a sense of injustice that many in our society should enjoy a considerable degree of prosperity, while others are marginalised and impoverished, simply because they have not been living in the right place or working in the right job.

Three very different cases generating feelings of injustice. Two theories underlie these reactions. First: *just entitlement*. I own a piece of property — I have earned it. I earn my wages; it is not fair that too large a proportion of my wages should be taken away to subsidise those who are not working. I own my house — it is not fair that the bottom of the property market should drop out. Basic to

this view of justice is the belief that what we have is ours and nobody is entitled to take it away. Just entitlement, a theory which is easily translatable into a political programme. It lies at the heart of a property owning democracy.

Secondly: *just distribution*. Many of the inequalities which exist in our society are arbitrary in origin; some are born lucky or with money — these inequalities are harmful in their consequences. They breed resentment, they waste talent. In a just society, goods should be distributed on the basis of needs not entitlement. There is a neat illustration of this egalitarian theory; you have a cake which you want to divide justly between two people. One way to do it is to get one person to cut the cake and the other to choose which half he wants. Now if you do it that way you are bound to end up with egalitarianism — as near equal shares as you can manage.

Both theories offend in some measure our sense of justice. The theory of just entitlement takes no account of the unfairness of distribution, particularly the unfairness of original distribution; the theory of just distribution takes no account of how needs have arisen. Cut the cake again: one person saves his half and the other person eats all his half in one evening. Cut another cake next day: is it just that you divide it equally again?

But both these approaches to the question of justice assume a basic individualism: on the one hand somebody owns something and on the other hand somebody wants his fair share. No consensus is possible if we start with the concept of individuals in competition for limited goods. Competition, of course, becomes sharper as the goods become more limited and this is one reason why our present society is in many ways becoming rather nastier than it used to be. But a marxist might say that individuals are simply reflecting their own interests; the have's see the value of entitlement; the have not's see the value of distribution and the marxist concludes that all such appeals to justice are in the end merely symptoms of a basic power struggle. That is a cynical view and I want to suggest another starting point.

Ask yourselves, how in a College would you distinguish between a just rule and unjust rule. Obviously a just rule must apply to everybody. And I think you would find that the rules which you decided were just were ones which actually helped to build up a sense of community. The rule which is accepted by you as just tends also to be accepted when you fall foul of it. If you feel rules are unjust, then you do not accept the punishment. A headmaster can administer just rules fairly, and rules accepted in a community as just enable us to identify ourselves with them; indeed we may even have had a share in making them and you are much more ready to accept rules which you have made yourself when they go against you. This example links with my earlier remarks about the relationship between justice and participation.

If we feel we belong, then we can work together for what all perceive to be just. The key element here is the notion of the common good; the good of the individual and the good of the whole community are inextricably linked; it is only in a community that individuals can flourish. If a school is going wrong, boys are disobeying rules or the rules are felt to be unjust, then individuals suffer as well as the community. Communities exist for individuals to flourish and to attain their own reasonable objectives. This is quite a different model: a dynamic model of a community in which the good of all is related to the good of each. They may at times be in conflict but they are not fundamentally and always in

conflict. We are members — one of another; we bear one another's burdens; one suffers, all suffer.

Sometimes we use the language of rights, that is, setting up markers about where particularly important interests are at stake: — the right to life; the right to health care; the right to freedom of speech. It is from this community caring for the interests of all that we can look again at the question of entitlement and what I want to suggest to you is that our entitlement, what we own, is that part of a common good for which we as individuals bear responsibility. This may take various forms; it may be land which is part of a common stock of land. We recognise that what is done with land, even though land is private ownership, affects everybody, and so we have laws prescribing what you can and cannot do on what you might regard as your own land. Money makes no sense at all outside a community, because money is precisely the means of exchange within a community; and the money that you own is that bit of power which has been given to you, or to the group to which you belong, and which you can use with all sorts of social consequences, good and bad. Your entitlement is thus the other side of the coin of your responsibility. From a Christian perspective the whole business of entitlement transforms itself into the concept of stewardship. What we believe we have is not ours with an absolute title, but is held by us, first from God and secondly in trust for the community among whom we live.

Or again, starting from this notion of the community, we can think about just distribution in a different way. Individual interests must be cared for within the interests of a common good, and that means acknowledging real differences between people. Below a certain level of need, equality has to be the sole criterion; if people are starving then they have got to be fed; equality here is the operative factor — it must be. But above that level equality is not the sole criterion; all sorts of other criteria operate as to how we share the common good; the role we have in society; our capacity as people; the degree to which we have given ourselves to the service of the community; the degree to which we are prepared to take risks. All these factors operate. In any society which gives due place to the individual, distribution on that sort of model seems to make good, and, I believe Christian sense.

On this model, with entitlement interpreted as stewardship, and distribution as endeavouring to so use the goods of society that people with their different capacities and outlooks, and wants and needs, can flourish — we begin to see that these two things are not the opposites which originally I suggested. The aim is the best use of gifts and resources so that all are stimulated and encouraged to develop their full capacity. This approach can be a help in the actual business of setting practical goals.

The sort of vision of a just society which I have been trying to spell out, can be translated into different political programmes, and it is important to see that it is first and foremost a moral vision before it is a political vision; in other words the moral demands of stewardship, of using what we have got responsibly; the moral demand of just distribution; of developing peoples' capacities in a responsible way. This demand applies as much to individuals and groups as to the State, and one of the problems in our society is that we want the State to do all this for us. What I am suggesting is that it does not have to be a matter of State coercion, and that the higher in general moral standards of society, the broader its vision, the greater freedom we can in fact have from State control. We see a proliferation of

complex laws, and this is one of the symptoms of a loss of sensitivity to this notion of the public good; more and more we have to be told what to do by the law, rather than doing it because we see spontaneously that this is the right thing to do. We must stress the moral basis of the common good but we also have to ask how wide should be our concern; and how do we balance distant responsibilities, starvation on the other side of the world, against near ones, the duty to care for people who depend on us. And this of course leads to the question asked in the New Testament, — 'who is my neighbour'. In Britain there is a tendency for the British people to become more hostile to foreigners the more we try to become an egalitarian society among ourselves; we have a health service, but we are reluctant when overseas people who actually want to use our health service — exploiting our goods — wish to share it with us. Or take the legislation about overseas students in universities. More obviously, can one talk about the common good of the world? Is there enough common bond between different states to make the notion of international justice and global good plausible? I believe Christians have to say, yes. We assert it on the basis of our common humanity, on the basis of the love of God for all; but we also have to recognise that it is difficult to give it effective political expression, and that is why the Brandt Report ran into such political difficulties. But I am going to leave what I have to say there because, I gather that in your next lecture, you will be moving into that area.



## HUMANITARIAN ISSUES IN TIMES OF MAN-MADE AND NATURAL DISASTERS

by BRIAN WALKER

Director, Independent Commission on International Humanitarian Issues,  
Formerly Director, Oxfam  
16 November 1984

One preliminary remark I want to make is that despite increased suffering in the world there is much activity and achievement for which we can be grateful. Every one of us in this hall should feel a sense of privilege that it has been during our time that mankind has abolished smallpox from the human condition. Here was a scourge which disfigured millions of people every year bringing death and suffering to countless families from time immemorial, yet the World Health Organisation aided by all types of people, unnamed heroes in governments, churches, hospitals and among social workers and voluntary agencies, combined to confront and ultimately vanquish this particular disease; never again need any human suffer from smallpox. There has also been significant success on a more limited scale. Nicaragua, which features almost daily in the news, brought its people from a 10 per cent literacy level to over 70 per cent in three years following the overthrow of the corrupt Somosa regime. In the field of the environment and ecology, South Korea has carried out a successful tree-planting scheme which has secured her top soil and hence her agricultural base for decades to come. India is becoming close to self sufficient, at least statistically in food production; Europe and North America have stabilized their population growth. There are other examples of at least partial successes in the struggle against those forces which brutalise, cripple or demean the human spirit; and one can certainly say without fear of contradiction that if the human family decided to allocate both its finances and human resources to the cause of humanitarianism, harnessing the fruits of science to the nobler side of the human spirit, then we would make gigantic strides in what we call human progress. To achieve that, we need the political will to change many factors which seem at present to dominate our thinking and our action.

It is against this background that three areas of humanitarian concern formed the basis of the work of my commission, but first let me say something about the background to the commission itself. It was an initiative by Crown Prince Hasan of Jordan, among many others. It was felt that following the Brandt and the Palmay reports, the first of which dealt with global, social and economic matters and the second which looked at the problems of disarmament; consideration should now be given to some of the key humanitarian issues confronting the world. Could we identify gaps in the existing framework of humanitarian law and practices and at the same time be practical and concrete so as to make suggestions which would alleviate suffering in specific instances and at other points endeavour to tackle some of the basic sources of suffering as against alleviating the symptoms. Our commission is balanced between north and south and our strategy is to try to influence the United Nations and governments on the one side, and the public opinion on the other through working papers and reports so as to create a ground swell of

public opinion in favour of humanitarianism and thus prepare the way hopefully for what we call a new humanitarianism order.

The substance of our investigation is under three main headings. The first is concerned with the establishment of what we call humanitarian norms, moral values in areas of conflict, war and violence. It is clear that the system, which the world evolved in the post-war years with the U.N. on the one side and the International Committee of the Red Cross on the other, is now inadequate to meet the needs of human suffering arising out of conflict. Sometimes when suffering is at its greatest the machinery we created in the fifties and sixties is least able to make an effective response — Polpot's Cambodia, General Amin's Uganda, today's central America spring immediately to mind. Therefore, through a group of eminent lawyers, across all the main cultural streams of the globe, we are trying to establish cultural streams which make up the global community: the West, Soviets, Islam, China. We are confident this is possible. A small number of such norms, once agreed and defined, could then be written into a declaration or a code of conduct, which among other possibilities would be used in military and police training academies as to how soldiers and policemen should behave, when operational, and in the training of politicians as well as U.N. and other specialists. This will be a process complementary to the existing corpus of law — the Geneva Conventions and protocols, the Hague convention.

The second area of work is concerned primarily with the victims of the situation I have just outlined, what we call innocent victims and unprotected persons such as the uprooted, the dispossessed and the refugee. Such persons as the disappeared and the displaced, children bearing arms, slave labour, statelessness, child prostitution on the one hand and mass-exodus and the plight of indigenous populations struggling for survival on the other. A number of categories of work have emerged: first there are acute situations of human suffering about which virtually nothing has been done so far by any humanitarian agency. The most clear cut of these relates to the phenomenon of what we call infanticide. This is a practice whereby, for cultural or social reasons, parents decide to kill their child at birth or during the first twelve months of life. In the past this frequently worked against the female child and to the advantage of the male child who has the potential, it is thought, of being a worker and a wage earner. In such societies the practice has become well organised and, socially speaking, of little consequence. In China, for example, when the parents, or sometimes it is the grandparents, decide that an unborn child is not wanted, then it is the mother's duty, immediately the child is born and the umbilical cord is cut, to kick the baby off the bottom of the bed onto a special stone slab. Death is instantaneous or if not, the child is left until he/she is dead. In some societies the new born child is smothered, in others it is abandoned to the elements or to the jungle. This practice is a highly sensitive culture-bound phenomenon and, as with female circumcision, needs a sensitive and careful approach if it is to be changed (we should note in passing that there appears to be evidence that infanticide in Europe is on the increase, perhaps as a reflection of mounting unemployment and social deprivation). Neither UNICEF nor any of the children's voluntary agencies had this difficult and sensitive subject on their agenda.

Secondly there are areas of human suffering about which new rules or

approaches need to be devised. One of these, as I have implied, concerns the protection of the child. Child soldiers below the age of ten are by no means limited to the conflict between Iraq and Iran. In Cambodia during the years of Polpot children were used on both sides; in the war of liberation which changed Rhodesia into Zimbabwe children were actively used in guerilla movement, though not necessarily as fighters. In the various wars which have taken place today in Central America the same is equally true. Indeed, when you examine the problems facing children in world society, one cannot help but wonder how the human family manages to survive at all.

Thirdly, there are a range of issues in respect of unprotected persons where there is a clear need for rethinking and updating. The plight of many of the indigenous populations in the world, from those in Vietnam to the Amara Indians in Brazil are typical of this category. Many of these groups are being threatened by their own governments working closely with multinational companies who wish to exploit their environment, and there is a need, therefore, for constant updating the laws which govern what may or may not be done in these instances and a better appreciation of how human rights legislation and practice might be more effectively extended to prevent not only their suffering but in many cases their actual demise.

It will be clear from these two categories, humanitarian law in areas of conflict and the unprotected victims of that situation, that these are part of a complete whole. However, the commission has felt constrained to add to its agenda a third area of suffering which arises essentially from those disasters which are the product of fundamental changes in the environment or the ecology. We used to call these natural disasters but as a recent Swedish Red Cross report argues such disasters are caused more often by man than by nature or by God. It is man's inability to live in harmony with nature, to strike a balance with his environment which either leads to extensive catastrophe or exacerbates disasters which lurk within nature. The current debate in our own country about acid rain is a classic example of this category. Perhaps the single most significant area of suffering in the world still derives from the fact that five hundred million people continue to go hungry each day, even though we have the capacity adequately to feed the world's population, and indeed up to four times the world's present population. An FAL report issued in 1984 points out that the productive power of soil and water is not the only factor within this equation. Food is produced but as we now discover in Ethiopia it still has to be distributed and it has to be distributed at prices which poor people can afford to pay. Once poor people have their food, they rely for cooking and warmth on energy derived principally from trees, occasionally from vegetation and sometimes from animal dung. All these resources are not only in short supply but are rapidly dwindling in many parts of the world including our own country. In Nepal for instance, the collection of fire wood used to be a casual chore which women and children did as they went about their play or their daily work. Today it takes a man two weeks trekking into Himalayan foot hills to secure enough wood for the next fortnight when he must return and repeat the exercise.

In looking at this prime area of human suffering we have identified five areas for research. First, what we call desertification. In 1977 a U.N. Conference established beyond doubt the reasons why deserts are expanding all around the

globe from the Atacama in South America to the Gobi in China. The clearing away of trees and shrubs, the over use of soil which is not allowed to regenerate, the expansion of animal herds which lead to overcropping — these are some of the factors triggered off by man which make deserts grow; it is not nature, it is not God, it is man. That conference also established that we know how to stop this process and how to reclaim the desert back into arable land. But political attitudes and the lack of political will by both donor nations and recipient governments hinder progress. Many governments look first on their urban elites because that is where food riots, insurrection and revolution is likely to start; rarely do they begin with the rural poor.

In many parts of the world, particularly in Africa, any successful attack on the deserts of the world requires co-operation on a regional basis between a number of governments. In the Horn of Africa or the drought zone of Western Africa, co-operation between governments is unheard of. We are trying to establish the political reasons, why, since 1977 deserts have been allowed to expand.

The criminal loss of our tropical forests is the second subject to which we are turning. Many scientists believe that the great tropical forests of Asia are doomed to extinction before the end of the century. Remnants of the Congo and of the Amazon basin may survive because of their size, but even those are under enormous pressure and assault.

Tropical forests are important. First they have a great deal to do with climate and weather patterns. For example, if the Amazon forest was destroyed then almost certainly the great food production picture of North America — the bread basket of the world — would change; food would cease to be able to be produced in the U.S.A. and we would have to look to Canada to supply the food for the entire world. As America produces 55% of the world's grain the effect of this on every other country in the world would be cataclysmic. In addition, 40% of the developing world's farmers depend upon the sponge-like effect of the rain forests which trap the monsoon rains, trap the water, hold it and then let it out through their rivers, streams and lakes and tributaries, slowly and in a way that is essential to the irrigation of farmland down stream. If the forest went, 40% of the world's farmers would be lost.

Tropical forests are also important to the security of future generations principally because of their vast reserves of genetic resources. Plants, trees, insects, fungi and the like, hold secrets essential to the development of future food security, to methods of contraception and respect of family planning, and even to oil energy. It has taken nature millions of years to evolve this cornucopia — we can destroy it before the end of the century — but once it is gone, like the dinosaur, it will never return. Our task in my commission is to select a number of key issues in the scenario and to suggest how these great forests can be preserved and exploited on a sustainable basis — for our common humanity.

Thirdly, we are considering how the traditional wisdom accumulated over many centuries of experience by tribes and communities which have managed to survive in some of the world's toughest environments, might be preserved for future use. Many groups who we might arrogantly call primitive, have discovered all kinds of survival techniques, particularly relating to food and medicine, and as the development process overtakes their communities, that expertise could be lost forever. As with the genetic material hidden in the

tropical forests, we never know when this knowledge might be of critical importance to the generations of the future, and so we must analyse and preserve that wisdom now before it is lost and it is too late.

Fourthly, modern agriculture has developed in North America and Europe on the basis of high energy inputs — tractors, fertilisers, pesticides, crop-spraying aircraft. This is the model which is promoted through the World Bank and U.N. agencies in the third world, and yet the majority of people in those countries are landless: small farmers possessing less than five acres of land and no cash resources to spend on fertilisers or irrigation projects. How appropriate is the northern model to the third world? The need of the peasant farmer is first to feed his family and secondly to spread his risks; the need of the modern farmer in the north is to make profits out of his land. Can these two be reconciled? What alternative exists?

Finally it is clear that the famine is still going to be a condition which hits certain communities for the foreseeable future and we recognise therefore that an early warning system is necessary. Current systems are less than adequate. On the one hand we have satellite technology, which is in its infancy and not adequate for our needs; satellites cannot tell the difference between shades of green, they cannot know therefore whether a crop is growing or dying; satellites cannot see through thick cloud cover; and data from satellites may be tampered with for military or political purpose. Secondly, we have the FAO Early Warning System. That is based upon two unknown factors: estimates of population, estimates of food production. Often those estimates are calculated but the infant bureaucracies in newly emerging countries have neither the skill nor the resources to purge their data of inaccuracies.

The world is moving through perilous times; in particular the science of warfare has changed beyond all recognition since we discovered how to release the energy from the atom. Albert Einstein, contemplating the new atomic era which he had done so much to make possible, wrote with prescience: — “When we release the energy from the atom everything changed except our way of thinking, and because of that we drift towards unparalleled disaster. We shall require a substantially new manner of thinking if mankind is to survive”.

As we move towards the end of this century, that new manner of thinking has still to be agreed. It represents the fundamental challenge to your generation. What is needed is a revolution in terms of the intellectual framework within which to operate and within which to make more discoveries or invent new artefacts. The old framework of enlightenment has outlived its purpose; a new wholistic framework has to be created in which people and their environment are in harmony and balance. A new humanity has to be forged, based on human solidarity on the one side and a clear recognition of our dependency upon nature on the other. Much is at stake, and the challenge which confronts all of us is unequivocal.

#### QUESTIONS: OVER-POPULATION AND POPULATION CONTROL

I don't think there is a straight answer. Africa is the one continent in which population is expanding; Kenya has the highest fertility rate in the world at 3.9; it is undoubtedly a major factor in the economic and ecological collapse of that continent. I did an analysis before I finished with Oxfam with what are called family planning clinics. Without exception whatever has been done, whether it

was by the church or by the U.N. agencies, or by other agencies like Oxfam, was geared to indoctrinating the women, and yet in that society it is the men who make all the decisions and who wish to demonstrate their virility by scattering their seed wherever they can. And so the whole programme right across the board was really without effective use. The most grossly overpopulated countries of the world are not India or Africa but the United Kingdom, Holland and Japan. You cannot talk about family planning in some isolated vacuum — the distribution of pills, or condoms, or contraceptives; it is an irrelevant concept. The evidence of our own country and the whole of the western world is that it is the development of the community in economic terms which ultimately leads to a decrease in family size.

#### QUESTION: SPONTANEOUS UPSURGE OF COMPASSION

It is extremely important, particularly in the western world, to keep alive what we used to call guilt: in our consciences we should be deeply troubled about human suffering and there should be a spontaneous welling-up of compassion and emotion to help another in trouble. If that feeling, that innate emotional experience, begins to wither and die as it does under the pressure of materialism, then what we call civilization has lost something immensely important. Now where you channel that outburst of indignation or expression of guilt or anger or resentment, and how you use it is another matter. If I can wear my Oxfam hat — one of the things which make me sure about the strength of this country is that there is amongst ordinary people a deep well of compassion that runs right back onto our medieval Christian roots. It is precious to the stability and future of this country. Allow that to die and you have lost one of the most precious assets this country has.

#### QUESTION: VALUE TO THE WORLD OF THE UNITED NATIONS

Living in Geneva I am full of gloom as to the effectiveness of the U.N. It is in many ways a corrupt institution, not of use, but of human creativity, human energy, idealism, commitment. Many go into the U.N. system, and find themselves crushed and crippled, hiding behind mountains of paper work, arguing the key issues of the day in political terms. Russia v America; Arab v Jew; Islam v Christian; these are the three issues which come into everything that is debated. Soil losses in Ethiopia? Ethiopia is marxist and the debate becomes marxism v western Christianity. Since 1945 there have been one hundred and fifty-five wars on this planet, nearly all in the third world. Jaw-jaw is better than war war, and as yet we have found nothing better than the U.N. I was speaking in Madrid only last week about the collapse of Africa. Africa is in massive decline and the consequences in terms of raw materials for the western world, in terms of the servicing of debt, and upon the financial institutions of the world will be immense. Last year 24 African countries appealed for food aid, this year 33 have already asked for food aid. Last year in Africa two and a half million children/infants died of starvation or malnutrition; this year five million, next year the projected number is ten to twelve million children. With the magnitude and size of that one single issue, there must be a world forum in which to debate, and to try to restructure economics and trade agreements so that Africa in this instance has a chance to survive. We must continue to work with the U.N. to try and resolve the issues through its machinery — inadequate as it is.

## QUESTION: APPROPRIATE TECHNOLOGY

The important part is the first — appropriate not technology: there are two examples: at Oxfam we had been invited to see whether for the Sudan we could do anything about the laboured job women have of pounding maize with an immense pessel and mortar, really almost a tree trunk bashing down onto corn and grain, to make their basic staple food. It occupies between six and eight hours in every twenty-four for the women. We thought about using the concept of the bicycle in some way to take the effort and energy out of this work. A man could do it and get rid of the job early in the morning. We got our bicycle contraption to an appropriate technological state; the seat, the handlebars, the whole design of the machine exactly right, and it was a total failure when we took it out to the Sudan for two reasons. When we got it there the men said this was women's work, and they would not demean or degrade themselves by doing a job that women have to do. So we turned to the women, and the women said they could not use that machine because under the Moslem culture they cannot sit astride a camel or a donkey or a horse. They could not divide their legs because with the sex morals of the community they could not sit astride a bicycle.

One of the simplest pieces of technology is the village pump. And about eight years ago UNICEF put a quarter of a million of these into a quarter of a million Indian villages. It seemed a marvellous thing to do — what could be more charitable or humane than to enable people for the first time to have clean clear water; something like 70% of illnesses in the third world are what we call water-borne diseases: water acts to transmit sickness, it carries disease and bugs wherever it goes, and so this was an act of great humanitarian charity. Within the year 90% of these were not being used. When they go wrong with constant usage, you have to open the top off and change the flange, which creates a vacuum and sucks the water up and makes the whole thing operate. When Indian people opened this and got the flange they found, as you might expect that it was a *leather* flange. They are vegetarian and leather is unclean so they could not use the pump.

What you have to find is some simple piece of technology but something that is socially and culturally appropriate.

## QUESTION: ETHIOPIAN FAMINE

There is an interesting piece of research under way at the London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine concerning the causes and course of famine. We have on the whole the wrong concept about famine. We tend to think of a famine coming after years of plenty. Now famines tend to start in small pockets, small geographical areas where people can normally survive without grain for upwards of eight, ten and twelve years. Parts of the Horn of Africa have not had rain for twelve years, and people survive because they go through certain thresholds of survival. In years one and two they sell off their livestock, ultimately their draft oxen, because cattle and livestock are eating what humans could survive on. By years four and five they are beginning to sell off their labour, in terms of the men and the boys, who go further and further afield looking for work. By year six they are selling their household goods and shackles. By years seven and eight, they are selling their personal jewellery and tragically the last thing they sell are their weapons. And only at that juncture do

people in that village, that community, get up and walk. Now when they walk, two things happen in the immediate area to which they walk. First, because they demand food, food prices go up, and because they bring their labour, wages go down: and so in effect they transfer their famine to that area much as they might transfer an infected disease. The London School has been able to plot this present disaster as it moves down the road towards Addis Ababa at exactly the speed it takes men to walk down that road. If we can spot this trend and interfere in years two or three with small inputs of aid in terms of seeds, hoes, some fertilisers and the capacity to create irrigation schemes, so that people can begin to do something with their own hands in their own area, you can change the pattern that follows and certainly not have the kind of mammoth international response which is now needed in Ethiopia in years ten, eleven and twelve.

How can this be done? The one person who does know what is happening to his crop is the man who planted it — the farmer. What is interesting is that the type of small scale farmer we discovered in the Horn of Africa plays the market exactly as a western stockbroker does in this country. When his crop is doing well, he will drop his price a fraction in the local market for his surpluses; when his crop is going wrong, he increases his price. So we have two sets of data here which say something about famine — the movement of very small scale market prices, selling off of cattle, of labour, of household goods and chattels. Now if we could find a series of agencies on the ground in the Horn of Africa who would monitor those two sets of phenomena then we would have an accurate low cost, early warning system: it would be saying the right things just when you need to hear them.



# COMMUNITY NOTES

## OFFICIALS OF THE MONASTERY

Father Abbot: Abbot Patrick Barry  
 Father Prior: Fr Sigebert D'Arcy  
 Father Subprior: Fr Cyril Brooks  
 Novicemaster: Fr Aelred Burrows  
 Junior Master: Fr Benet Perceval  
 Delegate to General Chapter: Fr Benet Perceval  
 Oblate Master: Fr Columba Cary-Elwes  
 Director of Vocations: Fr Cyril Brooks  
 Guestmaster: Fr Vincent Wace  
 Infirmarian: Fr Gervase Knowles  
 (also Chaplain to St Martin's School)  
 Procurator: Fr Michael Phillips  
 Librarian: Br Terence Richardson  
 Choir Master: Br Alexander McCabe  
 Estate Manager: Fr Edgar Miller  
 Warden of the Grange: Fr Geoffrey Lynch (also Abbot's Secretary)  
 Warden of Redcar Farm: Fr Gregory Carroll  
 Fr Julian is Chaplain to the domestic staff at Ampleforth as well as Chaplain to Howsham School.

### Local Parishes

Ampleforth Fr Kieran Corcoran  
 Gilling East Fr Bonaventure Knollys  
 Kirbymoorside Fr Edmund Hatton (also Vicar for Religious in the  
 and Helmsley Diocese)  
 Oswaldkirk Fr Gregory Carroll

### Ampleforth Parishes

Bamber Bridge Fr Leonard Jackson St Mary's Brownedge,  
 Fr Damian Webb Bamber Bridge, Preston  
 Fr Ian Petit PR5 6SP  
 Fr Peter James Tel: 0772 35168  
 Brindle Fr Thomas Loughlin St Joseph's, Hoghton,  
 Fr Raymund Davies Preston PR5 0DE  
 Tel: 025 485 2026

## COMMUNITY NOTES

Cardiff Fr Kevin Mason St Mary's Priory, Talbot  
 Fr Aidan Cunningham St., Canton, Cardiff CF1  
 Fr Laurence Bévenot 9BX. Tel: 0222 30492  
 Fr Aelred Perring  
 Fr Lawrence Kilcourse

Easingwold/  
 RAF Linton Fr Osmund Jackson St John, Long Street,  
 Fr Anselm Cramer Easingwold, York YO6  
 3JB. Tel: 0347 21295

Knaresborough Fr Theodore Young St Mary, 25 Bond End,  
 Knaresborough, Yorks.  
 HG5 9AW  
 Tel: 0423 862 388

Leyland Abbot Ambrose Griffiths St Mary's, Broadfield  
 Fr Wilfrid Mackenzie Walk, Leyland, Preston  
 Fr Kenneth Brennan PR5 1PD  
 Fr Justin Caldwell Tel: 077 44 21183  
 Fr Jonathan Cotton

Liverpool: Fr Benedict Webb St Austin, 561 Aigburth  
 Fr Henry King Rd., Grassendale,  
 Fr Martin Haigh Liverpool L19 0NU  
 Tel: 051 427 3033

Lostock Hall Fr Rupert Everest Our Lady of Lourdes and  
 Gerard Majella, Brown-  
 edge Rd., Lostock Hall,  
 Preston. Tel: 0772 35387

Parbold Fr Herbert O'Brien Our Lady and All Saints,  
 Lancaster Lane, Parbold,  
 Wigan WN8 7HS  
 Tel: 025 76 3248

St Benedict's, Fr Augustine Measures St Benedict, Rhodes St.,  
 Warrington Fr Gregory O'Brien Warrington WA1 2NS  
 Tel: 0925 30127

St Mary's, Fr Christopher Topping St Mary, Buttermarket  
 Warrington Fr Edmund FitzSimons Street, Warrington WA1  
 Fr Maurus Green 2NS. Tel: 0925 35664

Warwick Bridge Fr Francis Vidal Our Lady and St Wilfrid,  
 Warwick Bridge, Carlisle,  
 Cumbria CA4 8RL  
 Tel: 0228 60273

Workington Fr John Macauley Our Lady, Star of the Sea,  
 Fr Piers Grant-Ferris Banklands, Workington,  
 Cumbria CA14 3EP  
 Tel: 0900 2114

Oxford	Fr Philip Holdsworth (Master)	St Benet's Hall, Oxford
	Fr Alberic Stacpoole	Tel: 0865 55006
RAF Chaplain	Fr Gordon Beattie	St Boniface RAF Bruggen BFPO 25
		Tel: 010 49 2163 885274

Very Rev Fr Placid Spearitt MA, PHD, ST.L, Holy Trinity Abbey, New Norcia, Western Australia 6509.

Fr Aelred Perring, St John of God, Scorton, Richmond, N Yorks.

Fr Bernard Boyan, Cathedral House, Mount Pleasant, Liverpool L3 5TQ.

Fr Aidan Gilman, Stanbrook Abbey, Callow End, Worcester WR2 4TD.

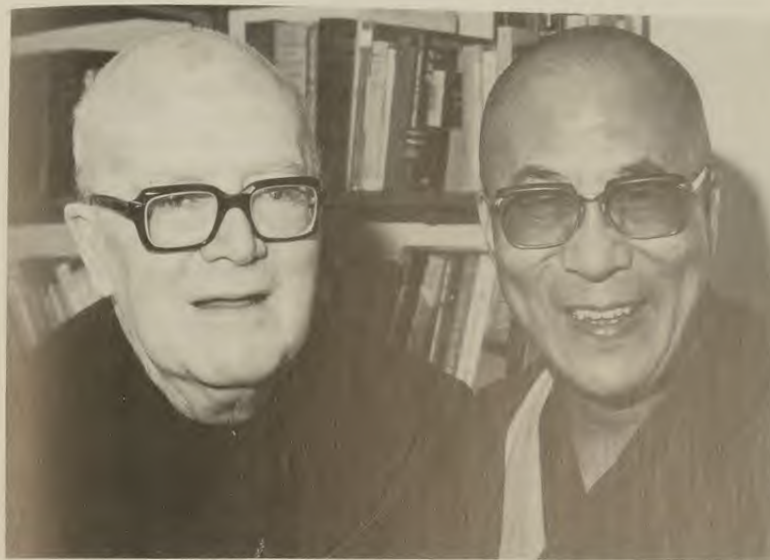
Fr Mark Butlin, Collegio Sant Anselmo, Piazza Cavalieri Di Malta, S; 00153 Rome.

Br Daniel Thorpe, Collegio Sant Anselmo.

Fr Fabian Cowper, 32 Seymour Street, W1.



## OBITUARIES



*Very Rev Aelred Graham with the Dalai Lama on the occasion of his visit to Ampleforth, June 1984.*

### FR AELRED GRAHAM 1907 – 1984

Fr Aelred was born in Liverpool on 15 September 1907 and went to school at St Edward's College Liverpool. As he makes clear in a chapter on his personal life in "The End of Religion", the love of study which later became dominant had not at that time developed. He persuaded his parents against their inclination to allow him to leave school at the age of 16 and he followed in the steps of his father who was a merchant in the Cotton Exchange. He worked in Insurance and Cotton for six years. This introduction to business left no observable mark on him, but they were not wasted years. By the age of 18 he had read the whole of Shakespeare and combined the reading of Kant and Hegel with the study of apologetics for the Catholic Evidence Guild. It was an unusual combination of interests in those days.

In 1930, attracted to the Benedictine life through our parish fathers in Liverpool, he received the Benedictine habit at Ampleforth. He made his solemn profession in 1934 and was ordained priest in 1938. In the monastery, when he emerged from the novitiate, he quickly developed that dedication to reading and study which determined his life. It was then that what he regarded the lost ground of his education "was rather more than made up". From 1933 to 1937 he



was at St Benet's Hall studying theology at Blackfriars. The title he chose for the dissertation which won him the STL was: "An enquiry into the origins and nature of the gift of wisdom". It was an enquiry which was not completed for him as he finished this impeccably Thomistic dissertation. The title provided the keynote for his life of study, and the enquiry continued beyond the bounds he had originally anticipated.

After Oxford Fr Aelred returned to Ampleforth and began to do some teaching in the school. Although he enjoyed this it was not his principal concern. He caused some astonishment by publishing his first book "The Love of God" in 1939 — a year after his ordination. It was not exactly what was expected of a young monk in those days but Fr Aelred was undeterred by and also enjoyed some of the local comments — including an enquiry from one of his pupils in the school about who was going to buy the film rights.

In 1940 he began to teach Dogmatic Theology at Ampleforth to the young monks preparing for the priesthood and he was also made parish priest of Ampleforth Village. The latter gave him some scope for pastoral work, which he greatly appreciated and after the war he produced plans for a new church in the village which were later abandoned.

In 1951 Fr Aelred was appointed by Abbot Byrne, as President of the English Benedictine Congregation, to be Prior of Portsmouth Priory in Rhode Island in USA. This Priory, which was to become an Abbey in 1969, had been founded, like Washington and St Louis, by the English Congregation and still remains a member of it. He was appointed Prior for 8 years and in 1959 was elected by the community there for a further 8 years. Thus for the next 16 years he was the ruling superior of this community. A separate memoir will be published in the next issue of the Journal written by a member of that community and covering that period of his life in America.

Fr Aelred retired from his position at Portsmouth in 1967 and thus reverted to his status as a member of the Ampleforth community. He was accorded the honorary title of Cathedral Prior of Chester (which was later changed to Winchester) in recognition of the notable success of his work in America.

The preoccupations of all this work never deflected him from what he once described as: "my favourite hobby — saying what I think in print". Apart from numerous articles he continued to publish books both before he went to America and at Portsmouth: in 1943 *The Final Victory*, in 1947 *The Christ of Catholicism*, in 1948 *The Church on Earth*. These were before he left for America. Then followed: *Catholicism and the World Today* 1952, *The Person and Teaching of Our Lord Jesus Christ* 1953, *Christian Thought and Action* 1958, *Zen Catholicism* 1963. The last title reflects the development of his interest in eastern religions, and especially Buddhism, while he was in America.

On his retirement from Portsmouth his publisher financed a year's travel in the east to study some of the eastern religions which interested him. During this tour in November 1967 he was proud of being the first Benedictine to be received in audience by the Dalai Lama in India. The result of this year of enquiry was the publication of *Conversations Christian and Buddhist* in 1968.

Towards the end of 1968 Fr Aelred returned to Ampleforth where he continued his study and writing without any further distractions from holding office. He published *The End of Religion* in 1971 and his last book *Contemplative Christianity* in 1974. In health Fr Aelred had never looked robust and from his

days at Oxford had suffered a number of crises which were undoubtedly due to overwork but passed quickly. In 1971 on a visit to America he was taken ill and had to go to hospital. After his return to Ampleforth he had an attack of shingles, the effects of which were prolonged. There were other ailments including heart trouble and gradually he began to decline and become weaker and less capable of activity.

One episode before Fr Aelred left for America has not been mentioned. In 1949 he published a remarkable Leader in *The Times*. The authorship of the Leader remained unknown while a very distinguished correspondence continued in *The Times* for two months. The Leader and correspondence were later published separately under the title *Catholicism Today*. The theme of the article was that it was time for the Catholic Church to make some moves towards ecumenism. "The Polemics of the Counter Reformation are felt to have outlasted their usefulness to a society demanding not the dubious stimulants of sectarian controversy but a fundamental re-Christianisation." Although there were some Catholics who in the course of the correspondence welcomed the idea of dialogue and co-operation, the idea at that time seemed to some adventurous to the point of folly. In correspondence one Catholic bishop explained patiently why it was not possible for a Catholic and non-Catholic to say the Lord's Prayer together. The ideas which Fr Aelred argued would now be taken as commonplace; in 1949 they were far ahead of the time. His identity as writer of the original article remained unknown except to a few. It is interesting to speculate whether he might have become a leading ecumenist in this country, if he had not shortly afterwards gone to America. There his interests gradually turned towards the east.

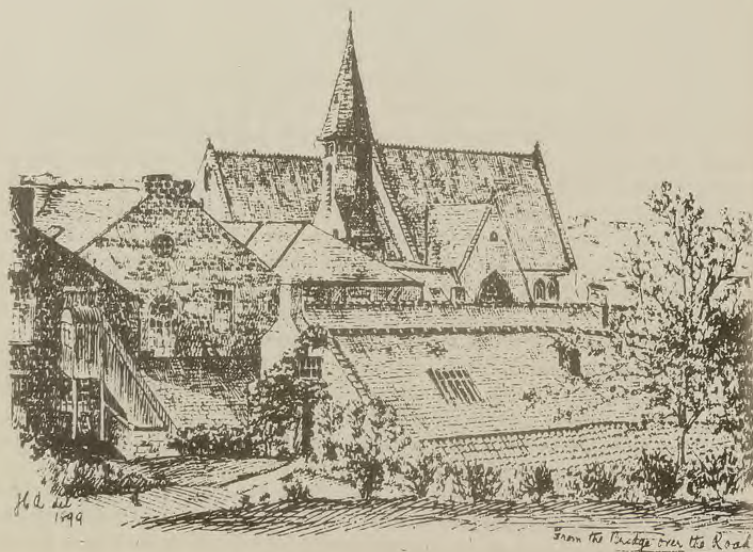
No attempt can be made here to assess the absorbing interest of Fr Aelred's thought and writing in his latter years, namely the relationship between Christianity and eastern religions. Those who read his books — particularly the last two — should remember that he never claimed to be expressing anything other than a personal view in the exploratory manner he had made his own. As he looked towards the east he was looking for convergence and he found also new inspiration from what he learned of eastern mysticism. He did not think that any conflict with the fundamental meaning of Christianity was involved when he described true religion as "An attitude or life-style based on the conviction that one's individual ego needs to undergo a transformation whereby we become our authentic selves by being brought into harmony with pure Existence." His approach may certainly be regarded as syncretist and was often controversial, but there was a certain freedom and detachment in his writing. He was seeking wisdom himself, wherever it might be found and he demanded not agreement from others but that they also might seek as he did.

Study, reading and writing what he thought were central to Fr Aelred's life. His reading was wide and eclectic and he managed to combine all his reading and study with pastoral work and quite heavy responsibilities. Somehow he managed also to find time for friendship, which at every stage of his life meant a lot to him. He always had a strong rapport with the young particularly those who responded to his stimulating and often provocative talk. Most of the stories against him were safe from oblivion, because it was he who recounted them with gulps of laughter. He was happy in his vocation as a Benedictine and grateful, as he often said, for the kindness and tolerance that had been shown

him. As his physical powers failed he spent his time praying and thinking and waiting.

Fr Aelred's last illness was slow in its development so that it was only gradually that his physical powers slipped away. He became dependent on medication and suffered much more over a prolonged period than one might have thought, for in his good moments he remained very much himself. He resisted hospital investigation or any exceptional interventions to postpone the approach of death. He made it very clear that he wanted to die in his monastery. He was deeply grateful for the nursing provided by the infirmarians and Miss Houlihan; he became increasingly dependent upon this help. In the summer of last year he seemed to rally and became slightly better. When the Dalai Lama visited Ampleforth on 26 June, he went specially to see Fr Aelred in his room; this Fr Aelred recognised as a quite exceptional honour. They exchanged gifts and spent some time on conversation. The visit was a very special occasion which gave the greatest pleasure to Fr Aelred for he felt that they understood each other. In the weeks after that there did not seem to be any significant change until the evening of 12 August, when he was clearly suffering more than usual. The doctor came, but there was little he could do and Fr Aelred died early in the morning of the 13th with two of his brethren present and praying for him.

**N.P.B.**



## FR ROBERT COVERDALE 1912 – 1984



Fr Robert was born in Ingatestone in Essex in 1912 and was educated at St Augustine's Ramsgate and Ampleforth. He received the habit in 1930, made his solemn profession in 1934 and was ordained priest on 21 July 1940. He read Modern Languages at St Benet's Hall in Oxford and did his theology here at Ampleforth. He joined the full time teaching staff of the school and for 15 years was Senior Master of Modern Languages. He was a gifted teacher who brought professional thoroughness to all his work. His clarity of exposition and insistence on high standards were admirably suited to overcoming many of the obstacles to learning with which a schoolmaster is beset. For many years and in many ways he made a distinguished contribution to the work of the school.

By temperament he was not an optimist and he was inclined to give expression in memorable terms, which often became enshrined in local folklore, to the gloomier side of life. It was the more impressive that this did not diminish his notable generosity and readiness to help wherever he was asked. He assisted with the CCF and throughout his teaching years he was in charge of the theatre, first with Fr James and then with Fr Kevin. He could claim credit for many memorable productions in the theatre.

It was a tribute to Fr Robert's standing in the community and to his ability that Abbot Herbert in November 1954 sent him with Fr Richard Wright to St Louis. The possibility of a foundation there was under consideration and they were sent to investigate and report to the community. Their report provided a strong lead which led to a decision in favour and Fr Robert always retained an affection for and interest in the new foundation in St Louis.

In 1952 he had left teaching to become assistant Procurator to Fr Terence and in 1957 he was appointed Procurator. His abilities were extended further and his gift for administration soon became apparent. He had no easy introduction, for he took over just as the building of the Abbey Church was beginning. The job of Procurator is enough without that sort of thing, but he quickly showed that he was quite equal to dealing with the complexities and taking the responsibility involved. The responsibility was considerable because the contract originally signed was for a very truncated version of the nave alone. Gradually as the building progressed and the appeal succeeded he had to extend the contract step by step and monitor the cash flow as well as the planning and building. Again and again he showed imagination and drive in pushing the work

forward; there was no pessimism in his attitude here. He always attributed the successful completion of the Church to the generosity of our benefactors; this was true, but Fr Robert's contribution at many vital turning points was crucial.

In the years after the building of the Church, which had been so taxing for him, Fr Robert began to think and say that he feared he was running out of steam. As the years went on in the sixties the prospect of having to face the next building phase and all the problems arising from the irreparable condition of the Old House daunted him to the extent that he began to suggest that it was time for someone else to take over. Then somehow — and I have no doubt that his life of prayer and dedication had much to do with it — he got a new lease of life and was ready for whatever might come. He remained in office during these critical years and had dealt most competently with the planning and initial stages of the building of the East Wing, Nevill House and the Grange, when he retired from being Procurator in 1972.

As he relinquished the office of Procurator after so formidable an achievement, there was to be no rest for him and retirement is hardly the appropriate word. He immediately took over the direction of the new building appeal. This meant that he had rapidly to learn new skills. He organised the whole operation, travelled the country, quietly rejected the professional advice insistently offered him that the appeal could not raise more than half the money required, and in the end achieved the target which had been set. Having done so he closed the books and from 1977 he settled down again in the Abbey to work as parish priest of Ampleforth Village. It was work he loved among people he knew and valued. It was the first time he had not been in a position of unrelenting pressure. It was a time of mellowing and fulfilment.

He had two happy years as parish priest before he suffered a stroke in 1979. He recovered well but was left with impairment of his speech as the chief legacy of his illness. He overcame the worst of it but his speech remained slow and often the right words would not come. It was a great trial for him, because his speech had always been so precise and his articulation so good. No one read as well as he did in the refectory and his sermons had always been masterpieces of clarity with every word well chosen and every syllable clearly heard by everyone. He did not give in and he showed his strength of character and independence in overcoming his disabilities as far as possible.

For five years he remained patiently and uncomplainingly in the monastery taking part in whatever he could. He was always most welcoming to those who visited him and interested in them and what they were doing, although there was not much he could now do himself. He looked forward to occasional visits to Brandsby to stay with Mrs Lumsden, to whom he was deeply grateful for her kindness. But essentially these were years of inactivity, of patience, of waiting and of prayer. He died suddenly from another stroke on 13 June.

Fr Robert had lived a life in which he had made impressive and far-reaching contributions to the life and work of the community. Many of them were almost unnoticed and well beyond the call of duty. They were achieved at a cost, for he could easily have been dour and negative but his generosity always won through and it was never demonstrative. In temperament he was intensely English and reserved. He was apt to take — or at least express — the gloomy view anticipating folly and expecting catastrophe. He could be forbidding in such moods, but they didn't last. Whatever his professed expectations once a

decision was made he responded with the determination and resilience which would have done credit to an optimist. As a community man he was outstanding — always clear, forceful and honest in expressing his opinion, always ready to accept and give his generous support if a decision went against him. His sense of humour made it possible for him to caricature himself, as when once he startled a policeman by asking if he could get him into gaol, where he could be relieved of all worry and responsibility and the constant calls made on a Procurator. He had no interest in sport or physical activity; fresh air and exercise, he said, were unnecessary if you were healthy and dangerous if you were not. What he did enjoy was relaxed conversation with friends and reading. In some ways he was at his best when he put things in writing; there were occasions when to receive a letter from him was a revelation of human warmth, perception and understanding. He was among the wisest of counsellors and there was no doubt where his secret lay; it lay in his fidelity and dedication to his monastic vocation.

N.P.B.



## FR ALBAN RIMMER 1911 – 1984

Fr Alban Rimmer was born in Warrington on 24 November 1911 and, as he grew up, he became very familiar with the Benedictines in their parish work. It was, no doubt, this influence that encouraged him to think of a Benedictine vocation and he came to Ampleforth, where he received the habit from Abbot Matthews in September 1930. He made his solemn vows in September 1934 and was ordained priest on 23 July 1939. He was at St Benet's Hall, Oxford from 1933 to 1936 where he obtained a second in History, after which he did his theology at Ampleforth.

During the years of teaching which followed, first at Gilling and then at Ampleforth, he began to show a natural ability to communicate with the young and understand their difficulties. He was a successful teacher, although he found some of the limitations of those days tedious and constricting. He was editor of the Ampleforth Journal from 1938 to 1950 and this gave him a wider field for the development of his interests. He responded to ideas, particularly if they were new and challenging, and sought in his teaching and work for the Journal to stimulate and persuade others to share his interests. He had a splendid voice and is remembered as one of our finest cantors.

In 1950 he was sent to work on the parishes as an assistant — first at Cardiff and then at Warrington and Brownedge. His gifts in dealing with the young at this time were especially noted. They were naturally drawn to him and he stimulated their thinking and activity.

In 1958 he was made parish priest at Aberford. He found a small congregation round the old church and a rapidly growing centre in the new housing at Garforth at the other end of the parish. He saw that the whole balance of the parish was changing, bought a new site and began to build a church and presbytery at Garforth. The decision, questioned at the time, has since proved to be absolutely right. However, cruel misfortune struck at the moment of achievement. A young award winning architect had been chosen who designed a very modern house and church — the latter of unusual construction. On the night before it was due to be opened a gale caused the church to collapse. Fr Alban showed much courage in dealing with the immediate aftermath but, as a lengthy dispute began about apportioning the blame between the parties responsible for the construction, the whole affair became too much for him and he suffered a serious breakdown in health.

Fr Alban recovered gradually, returned to Garforth and then in 1968/9 he



*Entrance to Ampleforth Lodge, once the central porch of Ness Hall*





The Georgian window on the stairs up to St Oswald's landing, thought to be part of the acquisition from Ness Hall.

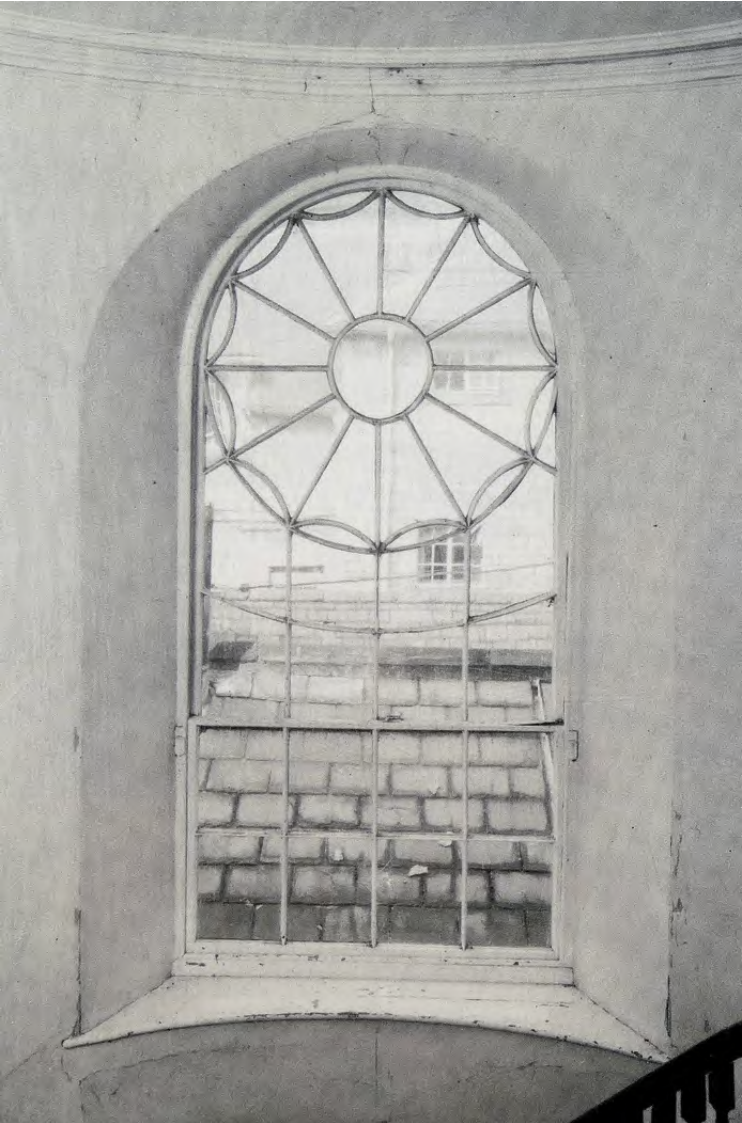
went to Africa to learn more about the Church there. "We are going to miss him terribly at Garforth" commented one of the leading parishioners at the time. He spent most of his time in Zambia. His interest in the third world was re-awakened and he was deeply affected by all he saw and learnt about the opportunities and difficulties of evangelisation in Africa. During his days in Garforth he had welcomed the new perspectives of Vatican II on the church, on ecumenism, on the liturgy and had done much to promote them among his parishioners. Many of the aspects of the church in his youth had made him restless. He complained of what he regarded as "Christian stoicism". Vatican II had come as a release and fulfilment of instincts which had always been there. Now, after his African experience his perception was deepened and simplified: "More and more I see the work of the Church as reconciling whatever is separate, bringing unity wherever there is division."

After his return in 1970 he became parish priest of Parbold for three years and then in 1973 he moved to the lighter work of Kirbymoorside. His health — never really robust — was failing. He suffered long from an increasing complexity of ailments with crises which put him for long periods in hospital. In 1980 he was forced to retire from active work and, in illness which was prolonged and not infrequently acute, he was looked after and nursed at Ripon by Mollie Brennan; she had been his housekeeper since he went to Aberford and he recognised and often expressed his debt of lasting gratitude to her. He could not have survived severe illness so long without her care. Always an ecumenist at heart he made friends among the chapter at Ripon and, when he was well enough, he loved to go to pray in the cathedral.

Throughout his life Fr Alban was much valued as a counsellor to those in trouble and doubt, for he was patient in listening and, having suffered adversity himself, he identified readily with those in difficulty. They felt that he understood them and he did. One who had come at a troubled time to value his advice and support described him as "a man of vision, perception, firmness of conviction and the ability to understand the difficulties of others."

In his last illness he was very weak but still clear-headed and very much himself. He had known frustrations and the contradictions and misunderstandings which cost him much, but there was an increasing peace in the last weeks. It was like a homecoming as he was reconciled to death, which, he said, he had feared so much but now feared no more. Hope and gratitude sustained him. He died peacefully with one of his brethren at his bedside praying with him.

N.P.B.



## FR BONIFACE HUNT 1924 – 84

Fr Boniface Hunt was born in 1924 in Crowborough, Sussex. He delighted in the association of Crowborough and nearby Ashdown Forest with Christopher Robin country; he would relate the topography of the Pooh books to their real life counterparts. His father ran a prep school but Bruce went to St Ronan's in Worthing. Then, unlike his brothers, he went to Winchester, where Dr Seymour Spencer, a contemporary, remembered him as "entirely enemyless & utterly unassuming: dim in the nicest sense of the term." At Winchester his lifelong interests were aroused, love of the German language, love of clear thinking, which he found in the challenge of Mathematics, and which, with his ability, lead naturally to a Scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge; and lastly — this was all consuming — his search for God.



Always devoutly religious, he moved in his Anglican days from the evangelical to the liberal, but never to the Anglo-Catholic position. For him at this time (like other Wykehamists) the bread and wine of communion were symbolically representative of Christ's body and blood, never those actual substances.

But all this had to be worked out against the background of the Second World War. Temperamentally and conscientiously he objected to fighting; but not selfishly. He wanted to use his talents for others. He offered himself for tests of unknown drugs. He joined the Friends Ambulance Unit in 1943 as an ambulance driver. In the troubled conditions of peace in Germany in 45/46, when typhus epidemics threatened and Russian behaviour was uncertain, he took lorry convoys into the Russian zone to move displaced people to the West. Fr Barnabas Sandeman supervised this work in his job with the Control Commission in Germany and they met at this time. Germany was a bleak experience and initially he felt bleak inside; but just as summer covered the ruined cities with foliage and flowers, so too Germany became different, attractive and alive. This perhaps explains his choice of Boniface as a religious name; St Boniface was the English apostle of Germany.

In 1946, among mature ex-service men and a few schoolboys, Boniface went up to Cambridge to read Moral Philosophy and came under the personal influence of Wittgenstein. But a more far reaching influence was Catholicism; he was received into the Church in 1948. He was devoted to the Catholic Chaplain Monsignor Alfred Gilbey and to Fisher House. He regularly went to meetings of the Aquinas Society at Blackfriars where Fr Thomas Gilbey OP

spoke on various aspects of St Thomas's teaching. He was drawn to the intellectual apostolate of the Dominicans. Sadly the challenge of the Dominican noviciate was too much strain on him, and he left before profession, his only momento a lifelong devotion to the Rosary. In the desert period which followed, as he came to terms with his own failure to accomplish his altruistic ideals, he worked at C.G. Teale's prep school at Whispers, Wadhurst, Sussex and had a term or two at Ladycross, Seaford where Fr Felix Stephens remembers his gentle paternal care and his inability to come to terms with the famous Grande-Dame 'Dot' — Mrs Anthony Roper, certainly one of the more formidable prep school headmasters' wives. To small boys he might appear remote but he had a shrewd estimate of their abilities. A chance meeting with Fr Barnabas suggested he try his vocation with the Benedictines at Ampleforth; he was clothed in September 1954 and simply professed the following year.

In contrast to his nephew James Hunt, the racing car driver, Boniface liked to do things slowly. As a curate on the parishes he used a bicycle which, he explained, enabled him to stop for apparently casual chats with parishioners. His only prescribed run as an Ampleforth novice cost him half a day in bed to recover (possibly an early sign of the heart disease which in his final years was to leave him with little energy to do anything).

He expressed his poverty by abstemiousness; he did not smoke or drink. He wrote notes on scraps of used paper in two or three directions, a characteristic both endearing and enraging. His was a private character, chatty, but difficult to know. He was always ready to see the humorous side of things (especially human vanity) but gently; and he had an immense fund of stories, never actually scandalous, but always true, and unerring in their perception of human frailty. His theological training was combined with teaching in the school. He was an acquisition to the Mathematics Department for he had been a pupil of C.V. Durrell, and at this period Durrell's textbooks were used at all levels of teaching. (But what would Durrell have thought of him teaching Religious Instruction?). He was ordained priest in July 1961. Teaching and other duties, the Bookshop, assistant monastic librarian, continued until 1964, when it was clear that this demanding work was too much for him, and the Abbot wisely moved him to teach at Gilling where there was less challenge. At Gilling he did a lot of fact finding on the various periods of the building's growth. An American guided by him said "Gee, it was fascinating. But I did not expect to go round on my hands and knees peering beneath loose floorboards to see how ceilings had been lowered, nor to investigate the mediaeval plumbing system".

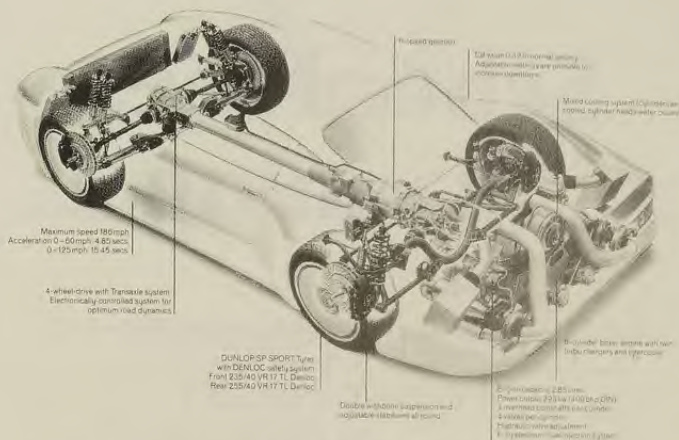
In 1964 Boniface took on the Gilling parish, and this encouraged his interest in ecumenical theology. In 1969 he asked to do full-time parochial work; and for fourteen years he had curacies in three Lancashire parishes Leyland, Lostock Hall 1976 and St Benedict's Warrington 1981. People discovered his altruistic kindness and loved him. He enjoyed parish visiting and had a curious and valuable knack of remembering the tangled web of relationships in families. In the aftermath of Vatican II when its theology was not understood, and even erroneously taught, he searched out the answers to difficulties in moral theology and liturgy. He worked too in the field of ecumenical reunion. He was Chairman of the Easingwold & District Ministers Fraternal, of the Leyland Churches Fellowship, and of the South Ribblesdale Council of Churches. He was on the Executive of the Warrington Council of Churches. Reunion he felt was a



matter of importance — too intense to allow the papering of the cracks of disharmony, particularly over authority and the transformation of the Eucharistic elements. The pain from the proscription of intercommunion was “tiny” compared with the mental pain of seeing sin and suffering in the world today”, a pain all Christians could share, an evil all denominations could unite to fight.

By 1982 his strength was waning. A serious heart operation left him an unwilling invalid. In the Abbey, he waited for death, resting a lot, reading Victorian novels. He died 17 April 1984.

**Oliver Ballinger O.S.B.**



What you see before you is the world's most complete four-wheel drive system.

The driveline layout of the Porsche 959. Yet, curiously, something appears to be missing. A slip of the pen, (perpetrated deliberately, we hasten to add) has deprived Porsche's latest achievement of one vital component.

Can you tell us what it is? If you can, a Porsche racing poster will soon be in your proud possession.

In the meantime, a little background reading may prove beneficial.

At over £100,000, the 959 is the most expensive high performance road car ever built by Porsche.

It is also the swiftest.

With a twin turbo-charged engine delivering over 400 bhp, it accelerates from 0-60 mph in a mere 4.85 seconds.

As for the 959's 4-w.d. system, it too breaks new ground.

Electronically, it calculates the optimum drive arrangement for any surface that confronts it. As the conditions alter, so does the power transmitted to the front and rear axles.

**CAN YOU TELL US WHY WE SHOULD GO BACK TO THE DRAWING BOARD?**

Thus it takes the rough with the smooth. And the wet with the dry. Adapting to both effortlessly.

So does this suggest a competitive future for the 959? It does.

The Porsche 959 was born to race. Its eligibility for the Group B rallying and racing is assured by the production of over 200 identical models.

They must have at least two seats, use commercially available fuel, and meet weight and wheel-size requirements dictated by engine capacity.

All of which serves only to deepen the mystery.

Which vital component has been left off?

Answers (please not necessarily on a postcard) to:

The Marketing Services Department, Porsche Cars Great Britain Limited, Richfield Avenue, Reading RG1 8PH

Your examination begins now. PORSCHE CARS GREAT BRITAIN LIMITED, RICHFIELD AVENUE, READING RG1 8PH. TEL: 01165 21400. FAX: 01165 21401. (Porsche is a registered trademark of Porsche AG, Stuttgart, Germany.)



959

Porsche. Building on Achievement.

# School Fees Planning

To ensure your child  
will have a better  
future, why not seek  
specialist advice from  
an old Amplefordian.

Henry Swarbrick Tel: Leeds 668339



School Fee Planning · Capital & Tax Planning · Trust Planning  
Investment & Mortgages



SIMON HAMPSHIRE BSc(H79) RICHARD MOON BA(H79)

## Financial advice from the largest independent brokerage in the United Kingdom:

We specialise in providing our clients with the most complete financial services available, as based upon the American concept of total finance. These services include:

- Personal Pensions
- Corporate pensions
- School fees planning
- Life insurance
- Offshore funds
- Chauffeur plan
- Savings plans
- Diamond Investments
- Bonds

We would be pleased to offer you friendly and unbiased advice on all aspects of both personal and corporate finance, completely free of all consultation fees.

**Porchester Group**  
**Tower Suite**  
**47 Mark Lane**  
**London EC3R 7QH**  
**Telephone: 01-283 3155**

## **The Feversham Arms Hotel, Helmsley**

(0439 70346 or 70766)

Built in 1855 by the Earl of Feversham, this small, comfortable hotel has 15 double bedrooms all with private bath, telephone, radio-alarm clock and colour television. Own hard tennis court. Central heating throughout. Recommended in 1980 Egon Ronay Guide.

## **Forest and Vale Hotel, Pickering** (Pickering 72722)

A Georgian House, in the centre of Pickering, delightfully converted into a most comfortable, well appointed hotel, is recommended by Egon Ronay and Ashley Courtenay. Ampleforth Parents and Boys especially welcome.

## **Hawnby Hotel, Hawnby** (Bilsdale 202)

Eight miles north of Ampleforth, in beautiful countryside. Eight bedrooms, four with private bathrooms. Fully licensed. Trout fishing. Colour T.V. Non-residents should book for dinner.

## **The Malt Shovel Inn, Oswaldkirk** (Ampleforth 461)

A former Manor House and Coaching Inn, 'The Malt' is run on traditional lines with traditional fayre and traditional ale from the wood. Sheltered gardens for summer and open log fires in winter. Three letting bedrooms.

## **The Rangers House, Sheriff Hutton**

(Sheriff Hutton 397)

Featured on the BBC TV Holiday Programme. A 17th Century house in secluded and peaceful surroundings offering excellent cuisine and accommodation. Personal attention by the owners.

## **The Ryedale Lodge, Nunnington**

(Nunnington (04395) 246)

So long a favourite resting and dining house for Ampleforth Parents and Boys; now entirely refurbished to luxury standards under the new ownership of Jon and Janet Laird.

## **White Swan Hotel, Ampleforth** (Ampleforth 239)

We are now able to offer accommodation in newly converted and fitted bedrooms as well as our usual bar meals every lunchtime and evening. Dining Room open to non-residents 7-10.

## **The Blacksmiths Arms, Aislaby, Pickering**

(0751 72182)

Comfortable accommodation backed by a restaurant serving home smoked salmon, local produce, game in season, fresh vegetables and home made sweets.

**FOR MORE HOTELS SEE PAGE 33**

# THE RITE OF CHRISTIAN INITIATION OF ADULTS

It may be that in 20 years time, the date 1972 will be recognised as the moment when the first steps were taken to change the way the local church, the parish, was organised and to give back to the Catholic community a dynamic vision of its role in the world especially on the local level. It may take much of the steam out of the women priest controversy, give a new sense of community to the "average" parish, remove much of the anguish connected with the young who lapse and heighten the role of the priest as the spiritual leader of his community. It has something for just about everyone who is concerned with his Christian way of life within his parish and within the world. However all this transpires later, once the principles enshrined in the document are put into practice, it barely appears when the cold dry sentences are called up out of the list of ceremonies and their introduction. Perhaps it is this that led to the document being shelved, gathering dust on many priestly shelves, and even now in the 1980s, it has been promoted in England and Wales only for about four years. So this paper will begin with the dry description of the document, and then proceeds to gloss it with the reflections and response it can give rise to.

The Rite of Christian Initiation of Adults is a section of the Roman Ritual, issued by the Sacred Congregation for Divine Worship in 1972. It outlines the stages by which a person who wishes to join the Catholic Church journeys until he is a fully launched Catholic at the end of Paschaltide. Each stage is begun with a ceremony which takes place in public before the whole community — normally at the Sunday Mass. An Inquirer crosses his first threshold to become a Catechumen, his second to enter a period of deepening spirituality in Lent, his third when he receives the Sacraments of Initiation, Baptism, Confirmation and Eucharist, at the Vigil of Easter, and his final one when he ceases to be one of the newly baptised and takes his place in the ordinary life, witness and activity of the Church. Although this looks dry, the following principles are enshrined in the document. Firstly this document is normative, and all other processes of initiation (especially the Baptism, Confirmation and first Holy Communion of Children) are to be adapted from this series of Rites, and there is authority given to adapt as fully as necessary to suit local conditions and needs. Thus a Catholic boarding school will adapt the rites differently from a Catholic parish school, and a Catholic parish without a school. Secondly the document envisages all the rites being done in public, with the active involvement of the congregation supporting and commenting on the newcomer. Finally the document presupposes that most of the preparation for the final initiation will be done by the laity. It sees the laity as a community full of ministries and gifts for the spreading of the Gospel, and it expects them to come forward to exercise these gifts and ministries as occasion demands. The priestly role coming into its own perhaps during the Lenten spiritual journey where more experienced and widely read teaching and experience is necessary.

### THE VISION

It all really goes back to the Church in the 3rd Century AD. The Church in

Joppa, for instance, would have a Bishop who was assisted by his priests in the Sacramental ministries, and they would be assisted in their turn by deacons. A group of widows would have formed a praying ministry, there would be some who had a music ministry for the public celebrations: some would have gifts of healing and would exercise them in public and private as needed by the community. Catechists would pass on the Church's wisdom and teaching to the catechumens; sponsors would act as the informal advisors and supporters of the catechumens, and be responsible to the whole community for discerning the good faith of the new members, their life style would teach the new members how to live the Christian life in the midst of a pagan world. Administrators and almsgivers would look after the material goods of the Church. Thus the whole Church was aware of its gifts and ministries — given by the same Spirit. By the exercise of these gifts, the spiritual and social muscles of both individuals and community were built up. Today, RCIA calls out to the Bishops and clergy to put the Rites into effect, conscious that when this is done, all the gifts needed for the sailing of the Ship will be there, and that movement comes and port is attained when everyone is exercising their appointed ministry.

However attitudes in the RCIA document and practice will bring about changes of emphasis across the spectrum of Catholic life. It is assumed that a person comes to the Church and wishes to become a member of it because he wants what he sees that Christians have. This is an adult position, but it is becoming more and more relevant to young men and women who have been brought up with their parents' faith and who are faced with life decisions for themselves. To put it another way; a child born into a Christian family and brought up in Catholic ways, will remain a Catholic and come to his full membership of the Church and its mission when his life is actively touched by, involved with, illuminated by, the Living Christ mediated through the many direct and indirect contacts in the Church. Without such touch, the faith of childhood, a parent-based faith will slip into being a mere memory or a lifeless routine. As with adults, the call to become a full member of the Church comes from the hand of God, at a time when the chemistry of need is met by the agent of Grace. So as RCIA implies a charter of freedom for the young person, it also implies an attitude of mission and witness on behalf of the members of the Church, young and not so young. RCIA removes at a stroke the misery and guilt often wrongly felt by parents when their sons and daughters cease to continue in their Catholic practice. However it also implies that the institutions of the Church, family, school, presbytery etc., are families of Christians in whose life there burns both a knowledge and love of the Risen Lord, but also a positive witness to the Christian life without pressure.

Again behind the RCIA vision is the recognition that the Church's main functions, its MANDATUM from Christ, is to go out, preach the Good News and baptise. Only in mission, in sharing spiritual gifts is the Christian completely a Christian and in this role he finds the knowledge of his faith deepening and his experience of the risen Christ more intimate. A fit and healthy Christian community is one which exercises this function of mission above all others, and thus by the consequent action of the Holy Spirit, has need for the Rites of Christian Initiation. Today an individual Catholic community might start with its children and young people, bringing them into the fullness of the

Christian faith along these guidelines — the filip of this process often leads to non-Catholic parents wishing to be part of the same journey, thus adult initiation become necessary.

Looked at from the position of the Inquirers — *viz.* one who has met a Christian and found himself interested and intrigued by the way of life, and attitudes which demonstrated. Through the individual and then perhaps the family he perceives the presence of Christ which is a firm foundation for living out the contemporary journey which he has found so full of agony and frustration. Finding one whose own story is so different, whose hope is so enlightening, he finds that it is the presence and story of Jesus in his Church which is part of the solution so he inquires further. Through contact with a Christian family, and then the whole Christian community, he uncovers a history, a continuous story going back 2000 years to the Resurrection of the man Jesus, and His sending of his Spirit onto his followers. Gradually he yearns to make his story part of this greater story and become one of the followers. At this point he is received by the Church and becomes a Catechumen. He learns about the life and work of Jesus, of the story of his followers through history, of the various gifts and graces which have been poured out on the Community, of Augustine of Hippo, of the martyrs, of St Gregory the Great, St Bernard, St Francis, of Dame Julian, Thomas Aquinas, St Teresa, St Thérèse, Padre Pio, Archbishop Romero, he hears too of the sinners, of the reform movements which succeeded and those which failed. He hears of councils, of Popes, of doctrines thrashed out with passion and integrity, and of the vigorous life pulsating through this Community, the gift of its founder when he sent his Spirit. He learns how his own Baptism, Confirmation and Eucharist are to be the moment when he too is sent out by his Saviour to take the message to the world.

So to sum up, the RCIA programme is more than a book of Rites — it encapsulates a fresh vision of the Church and its organisation. It asks of the members of the Church that they are aware of the presence of Christ Jesus in their lives, and can recognise his actions in their own personal story. It suggests that such stories in themselves are the cutting edge of the contemporary proclamation of the Gospel (called by the theologians: the theology of narrative) and that once the story is shared, it is left to the presence of the Spirit and the goodwill of the hearer either to respond or turn away. It sees the priest as the representative of the Bishop, the Sacramental minister supported and surrounded by numerous other ministers. Compared to most contemporary experience of the Church, it develops a deeper personal spirituality, and a more supportive and encouraging community. Thus just by putting the series of Rites into practice, and using material which is coming into existence for the use of Catechists, musicians, and other ministers, every parish is able to begin its own journey as a cell of the Vatican II Church.

**Stephen Wright O.S.B.**

## MEDJUGORJE

If the old Canon Law, without any of the changes since the Second Vatican Council, were still in force it is very unlikely that any of these works (see notes) would have been produced, still less circulated. Canon 1399 forbade certain publications dealing with revelations, visions, prophecies and miracles and canon 2318 carried penalties against those who violated the laws of censure and prohibition. Both were repealed or abrogated in November 1966. This means that Catholics were permitted without the need of Imprimatur or Nihil Obstat to publish such accounts but the decree drew attention to the validity of the moral law which prohibits danger to faith and good morals. The latter point is covered by canon 823 of the new code of canon law.

It seems that it was not originally the intention of the Bishop of Mostar, Pavao Zanic, in whose diocese Medjugorje lies, to set up a commission until the apparitions had ceased. In a statement published on August 16th 1981 three weeks after the first apparition, he first answered criticism of local communist run newspapers and denied that the Church authorities had preached against the events by declaring them to be superstitious. "Generally, believers must admit the POSSIBILITY of apparitions and miracles" . . . but "the Church is all but scrupulous before it makes a judgement about apparitions and miracles (e.g. Lourdes, Fatima etc.)" "Everything indicates that the children are not lying. However, the most difficult question remains: Are the children undergoing subjective supernatural experiences?" Subsequent tests showed the six teenagers ("children" is hardly a suitable term for later teenagers) were absolutely normal. It was a Doctor of Neuropsychiatry and Psychotherapy, Professor Stopar Ludvik who in December 1982 recommended that a Religious Commission of the Church Tribunal in Mostar be authorized to conduct a canonical investigation. A commission was set up in March 1984 consisting of the bishop, the Vicar General of the diocese, the Franciscan Provincial of the Hercegovina diocese and twelve specialists in different disciplines covering every possible aspect of the events at Medjugorje. So it is unlikely that the same mistake will be made as at Garabandal where there was no proper investigation at the time, though it seems that there is likely to be some official change in approach by the bishop of Santander.

A statement made by bishop Zanic, when the commission was set up urging caution, has been modified somewhat since then in respect of pilgrimages. It is only OFFICIAL pilgrimages which are banned, not what are described as "pilgrimages of devotion"; in other words the clergy ought not to *organise* parish or other groups. Quite apart from the need to avoid appearing to pre-empt official recognition, Medjugorje is not, in practical terms, ready to receive a large number of pilgrims from other countries. Processions and religious meetings outside the church are banned by the civil authorities and the nearest hotels are at Citluk (6 miles) and Ljubuski (10 miles). Camping, which was allowed for a time, has been stopped at Medjugorje and the nearest official camp is a good hours drive away. Although it is possible to stay with local people by special arrangement, conditions can be very primitive, at least by English standards. Some people bring their caravans and use a car park near the priests house.

It is too early to assess the publications on Medjugorje. All the works listed below are in general agreement with each other but each has features of its own.

Fr Tomislav Vlasic has been, in effect, the spiritual director of the visionaries and came to Medjugorje on June 29th 1981, five days after the first apparition. So he is well qualified to give a summary of the Messages from Our Lady as given to him by the young people. But this is not an official publication and should be treated as a short introduction to the meaning of the events. He was moved elsewhere in the autumn of 1984.

Fr Svetozar Kraljevic was in a Croatian parish in New York for two years and so can speak English. Since then he has been serving the parish of Ljubuski not far from Medjugorje and able to help English speaking visitors. His work has a Nihil Obstat and Imprimatur which gives it some official recognition, though as he himself states in a "Declaration" at the beginning of the work, "It does not anticipate in any way the judgment of the Church concerning the supernatural nature of those events". He has a day by day account of the first eight days of the apparitions, Later developments, Interviews and Testimonies including some carried out by himself, Miraculous signs and, finally, some evaluations including an early statement by the bishop. When asked during a meeting with about 80 English speaking visitors in August 1984 why the word "Love" was not prominent in the messages he suggested that it had become ambiguous in the world of today; and that everyone knew what Peace meant, and so was more suitable. He summarises Our Lady's purpose as Peace, Conversion, Faith, Prayer and Fasting with a section on each.

Fr Slavko was deputy to the Provincial of the Franciscan province and as he had a degree in psychology from a German university he was sent down, soon after the apparitions started, to use his knowledge to expose what was considered to be fraud or self deception. But he came to the conclusion that the young people WERE seeing Our Lady, and has stayed on at Medjugorje to help in the heavy pastoral duties resulting from pilgrims from all over Yugoslavia. His paper, though only in typescript, is nevertheless of value as the testimony of an early and also well trained witness. In the third section he gives a theological approach to various questions which have been raised and relating these to other apparitions throughout history.

Rene Laurentin needs no introduction to those who have studied documents on Lourdes. He gives the fullest account of the five works listed but this book must have been produced in haste. Fr Ljudevit Rupcic is professor of Scripture at Sarajevo.

It covers events up to January 1984 and yet it was out by April that year if not actually in March. But it does supply some important documentary material especially the answers of all the six visionaries separately to 59 questions which he put to them. The answers show a general agreement. He also gives information on 27 cures. It was unfortunate that he included a section on the reaction of the communist controlled press to the events at Medjugorje; when he tried to make another visit in the spring of 1984 he was stopped at the airport and sent back on the next plane. Peter Batty has published a translation of three pages of the book giving the Report sent to Rome for the Parish of Medjugorje by Fr Tomislav Vlasic on December 2nd 1983.

Fr Robert Faricy SJ is a Roman theologian who paid his first visit to Medjugorje as early as the autumn of 1981 when the civil authorities were

turning away anyone whom they suspected of being a pilgrim. Sister Lucy Rooney SND summarises the improbability of the apparitions being false in four reasons (a) the best-trained actors would have difficulty playing such a part, let alone these ordinary youngsters; (b) the doctrine is sound and is beyond the capacity of the six children; (c) the devil would not want our conversion, faith, prayer and fasting, so the possibility of diabolic deception can be ruled out; and (d) the fruits of the apparitions — the lives of the young people and in the parish — are so positive as to be the best reason for believing the apparitions to be authentic<sup>2</sup>. Fr Faricy explains briefly in one section the problem of the local church especially in the face of the determined hostility of the communist authorities. This is an important reason why there is no hurry over the commission because recognition might lead to severe repression. But as he points out at the end "Jesus, speaking to us through His mother, calls us with great urgency. What can we do? We can renounce our sins and be sorry for them. We can turn to the Lord".

### Julian Rochford O.S.B.

1. Our Lady Queen of Peace — a talk recorded in Italian by Fr Tomislav Vlasic OFM and translated into English, and checked by Sister Janja Boras. 15pp 6ill. Published by Peter Batty, 5 Magdalen Road, St Leonards-on-Sea, East Sussex TN37 6EG.
2. The Apparitions of Our Lady of Medjugorje by Svetozar Kraljevic OFM. Edited by Michael Scanlan TOP. Published by Franciscan Herald Press, Chicago, Illinois 60609, USA.
3. La Vierge Apparait-Elle a Medjugorje? by Rene Laurentin and Ljudevit Rupcic. Translation of Croat texts by Vera Knezevic. Published by OEIL, 14 bis, rue Jean Ferrandi, 75006 Paris.
4. Mary, Queen of Peace by Lucy Rooney SND and Robert Faricy SJ. Published by Veritas, Dublin and Fowler Wright Books, Leominster, Herts.
5. Reported Apparitions, Medjugorje, Diocese of Mostar, Province of Hercegovina, Croatia, Yugoslavia, a paper of 40 pages in typescript by Fr Slavko Soldo OFM. Private circulation. Obtained from Mr John Nickson, 78 Queen Victoria Street, Mill Hill, Blackburn BB2 2RZ.

---

Br Peter James was ordained Priest by the assistant Bishop of Middlesbrough Kevin O'Brien on 8 July 1984. He is now a curate at Bamber Bridge, Preston.

---

Fr Julian Rochford and Fr Ian Petit attended the first World-wide Retreat for Priests in the Aula of the Vatican, Rome from Oct 4th to 9th. 6,000 priests from 101 countries took part with the English speaking section being the largest as it included not only those from Britain, the USA and the Commonwealth but most of those from Africa and India. Instant translations provided communications when speakers of other language group were giving a conference. Mother Teresa spoke twice and the Holy Father gave the final address at a mass in St Peters when all the priests renewed their priestly vows in his presence.

Fr Gordon Beattie is now serving with Royal Air Force Germany, being stationed at RAF Bruggen close by the Dutch Border and near to Monchengladbach. His Station, the second largest of RAF Germany, was a four squadron Jaguar Station, but is currently in transition to becoming a Tornado Station, with 2 Jaguar Squadrons having been disbanded since he arrived there, and two Tornado Squadrons being formed.

Being close to the Dutch Border (5 mns away) and the Belgium Border (15 mns away) there has been ample opportunity for investigating the culture and religious activities of three countries — and he has already managed to concelebrate Mass in Dutch (where the Offertory Hymn was to the tune of Auld Lang Syne) and German.

During Church Unity Week he gave the daily "Thought for the Day" at 06.40 and 07.40 on the British Forces Broadcasting System. This is not only heard in West Germany, but East Germany, Berlin, the Low Countries, The Falklands and Argentina.



## BOOK REVIEWS

### SEEKING GOD, THE WAY OF ST. BENEDICT

by ESTHER DE WAAL

Published by Collins, Fount Paperbacks

Last year I received and read Mrs. Esther de Waal's paperback, "Seeking God, the Way of St. Benedict". I am grateful to the Editor of the *Ampleforth Journal* for inviting me to review the book.

Mrs. de Waal has penetrated below the surface of St. Benedict's Rule to attain a deep understanding of St. Benedict's purpose in giving birth to the Benedictine Community. After a very small foundation in the sixth century in Italy, Benedictinism has become a world-wide phenomenon and it deserves attention.

After a brief and fascinating account of St. Benedict's life and a resumé of subsequent Benedictine expansion, the author devotes a chapter to "The Invitation": roots, belonging, community, fulfilment, sharing, space, listening and silence. Most importantly, the author devotes a chapter to "Stability": "The need not to run away, the need to be open to change, the need to listen". A Benedictine Community is a microcosm of the communion, the *Koinonia*, which unites Christians in an abiding and irrevocable fellowship. It is true that recruits need to be tested. But if they pass the test they commit themselves, for good and all, to a life-long loyalty in fellowship — they are no longer "free to leave the monastery or to shake off the Rule". (Perhaps I should confess that after over 30 years at Downside Abbey, I was taken out of the Community to become an Auxiliary Bishop; but that was an intervention by superior authority). In stability we are all a single fraternity; deeply committed to our origins, we are nevertheless open to development. And development, in faithful fellowship, has marked the Benedictine brotherhoods through the centuries, in somewhat the same way as the *Koinonia* of the Catholic Church has developed from its origins in the way described by Cardinal Newman in his essay on the Development of Doctrine. But what is central to stability is the mutual charity which binds each to each and each to all.

What however is absolutely basic is the enfolding concern and love which Christ has for every Catholic believer. One may reflect upon the miniature "revolution" — in fact a "development" — which marked Vatican II after nearly a century of static seclusion. It is Christ's love — far more basic than dictatorship — that is the key to development. But development can never mean separation from the infinite love of Christ and the stability that binds us into a single Community.

From development leading to "change", Mrs. de Waal moves on to "balance", "material things", "people" (emphasising the mutual charity which links each with all in the one Community), material things, people, and authority. The chapter on Authority is something to be meditated by the Community, and not least by the Abbot himself. The Abbot's task is to hold the Community together while remaining open to change. Finally, in the last chapter, we are introduced to "Praying" — always remembering that prayer,

which relates us immediately to God the personal love, is at the same time the bond of fraternal charity.

The author of this book is the wife of the Dean of Canterbury and her book is introduced by Forewords from the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster. We need, perhaps, to realise more deeply that after about one thousand years the Benedictines continued in a single unbroken tradition. Perhaps the time has come for us to work now towards a reconciliation of the Catholic tradition and the surviving Benedictine presence in the Reformed Anglican Communion. Mrs. de Waal herself was a born Anglican who became a research Fellow and College Lecturer at Newnham, Cambridge. She is now Mistress of the Deanery, and one conjectures that the Benedictine vision is integral to her life. As Cardinal Hume stresses in his Foreword: "Many will . . . be grateful to the author of this book who has shown that ancient wisdom, when it is truly that, is also very modern and contemporary". Every professed Benedictine monk should be encouraged to read and ponder this deeply intelligent and academically acute study. "Seeking God", coupled with Abbatial authority, becomes the loadstar of Christian progress.

† B. C. Butler

### THE LAYMAN AND HIS PRAYER

by AELRED BURROWS O.S.B.

"The fruitfulness of the apostle of lay people depends on their living union with Christ . . . This life of intimate union with Christ in the Church is maintained by the spiritual helps common to all the faithful, chiefly by active participation in the liturgy. Laymen should make such a use of these helps that, while meeting their human obligations in the ordinary conditions of life they do not separate their union with Christ from their ordinary life; but through the very performance of their tasks, which are God's will for them, actually promote the growth of their union with him." (2nd Vatican Council: Decree on the Apostolate of Lay People, § 4).

"It is not only erroneous, but a heresy, to hold that life in the army, the workshop, the court or the home is incompatible with devotion." (St. Francis de Sales: Introduction to the Devout Life, Part 1, chapter 3).

Not all that long ago, spiritual books written for the Christian layman and not primarily for priests and religious, were few and far between. Books tended to centre on the traditional counsels of perfection — the poverty, chastity and obedience as vowed by religious priests and nuns, — or on the priestly and pastoral ministry, or, if they were about prayer, they assumed the structure of the regular Divine Office at the heart of their readers' lives. This stress was understandable given the importance accorded to the hierarchic and clerical states in the church, and the comparatively insignificant status accorded to the laity, the great majority. In the old Roman Missal, the only category amongst the common of saints into which the preponderance of the laity could hope to aspire was described by the negative and somewhat derogatory title, "Common of a Saint who is neither Virgin nor Martyr."

Despite the pioneering position of St Francis de Sales ("The practice of

devotion must differ for the gentleman and the artisan, the servant and the prince, for the widow, young girl or wife") it was the 2nd Vatican Council which brought a definitive end to this underprivileged, secondary status of the Christian layman. First of all, the renewal of Ecclesiology, as represented by the Constitution on the Church, *Lumen Gentium*, had the effect of highlighting the central significance of the Church as 'People of God', called to follow Christ in a pilgrim way, the inheritor of the promises of God's chosen people. Rather than the top-heavy pyramid model of the Church as organized institution, the Church of our time has opted for the Biblically-rooted notion of the Church as a divinely-called assembly, or people, whose shared baptized dignity creates a fundamental spiritual equality, despite a variety of ministries and pastoral services. Thus, chapter five of *Lumen Gentium*, entitled 'The Call of the Whole Church to Holiness', contains the statement, — "Thus it is evident to everyone that all the faithful of Christ of whatever rank or status are called to the fullness of Christian life and to the perfection of charity."

Upon this renewed theology of the Church as 'People of God' and 'Body of Christ', contained in chapters one and two of *Lumen Gentium*, the council went on to outline a positive and exciting theology of the laity and their apostolate. This had to start from an understanding of the sacrament of Baptism-Confirmation and its implications for the Christian vocation of the laity. No less than in the case of priests and religious, the faithful are reminded that their baptism, "The gift of so lofty a vocation and grace", carries the implication that "they can and must pursue perfection according to the Lord's words: 'You therefore must be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect'" (*Presbyterorum Ordinis*, §12). In seeking this fullness of Christian perfection, the laity are empowered in Baptism by a share in the priesthood of Jesus Christ.

This stress upon a real priesthood of the laity came as rather a shock to many Catholics, brought up to regard such a teaching as a sign of Protestant error because of its association with the denial of a specific ministerial priesthood. The Council, while asserting the specific priesthood of Holy Orders, nevertheless strongly asserts the priestly dignity of all the baptized, the primal priestly sacrament in which the power and dignity of Holy Orders is essentially rooted: "Though they differ from one another in essence and not only in degree, the common priesthood of the faithful and the ministerial or hierarchical priesthood are nonetheless interrelated. Each of them in its own special way is a participation in the one priesthood of Christ" (*Lumen Gentium*, 10).

This participating in Christ's priesthood is only possible because in and through their Baptism each believer has participated in the death and resurrection of Christ (cf Romans 6). This real, though mysterious, sharing in Christ's passion, death and raising is total and instantaneous in the depth of our being, but on the level of our daily lives and habits it has to be grown into gradually; the grace of Baptism has to be constantly stirred up. As St. Paul says: "You have stripped off your old behaviour with your old self, and you have put on a new self which will progress towards true knowledge the more it is renewed in the image of its creator" (*Colossians* 3). There is a daily need to keep on stripping ourselves of the old and sinful self, just as we need daily to keep exercising the muscles of our new and Christ-like self. This is possible because

the seed of the Christ-life, and the power for it to grow, has been planted in the depth of our being by Baptism. Already therefore on earth we can even now live the life of heaven, putting into action the selfless love of the Son, even though it is not yet fully manifested, or seen in its full glory. This is for the future: "When Christ is revealed, you too will be revealed in all your glory with him". All this sharing, this union with Christ, this future glory, is promised to all the baptized, to laity as well as bishops, priests and nuns.

"That all the people might prophesy" had long ago been the wish of Moses during the Exodus, but this never in fact came to fulfilment under the Old Covenant. The prophet Joel somewhat later had seen that it would be in the "last days" that the outpouring of the Spirit of prophecy upon all God's People would take place (Joel 3:1-4). This universal, ecclesial, prophecy gift first came upon Christ's followers at the post-Resurrection Pentecost, when Peter became aware the Joel's prediction was being fulfilled (*Acts* 2:14-21). Ever since, the grace of Baptism has given to all the faithful a share in Christ's prophetic function. This means, not so much a penchant for predicting the future, but rather the gift of being able, by word and example, to reveal God's will to their time and circumstances, "to build up, to exhort and console" their fellows (*1 Cor* 14:3), helping the Church to grow in the Lord. Neither the latent quality of this gift for long periods of a Christian's life, nor the abuse of it by the sectarian or spiritually immature, should blind us to the excellence of this gift for human living, shared by all the Baptized.

One of the traditional means of nourishing and stirring up the grace of our baptismal vocation is prayerful and reflective reading upon the things of God and our relationship with Him, i.e. spiritual reading. "With the light of a faith nourished by spiritual reading, they can carefully detect the signs of God's will and the impulses of His grace in the various happenings of life". Although this sentence is addressed by the Second Vatican Council to ordained priests, every word of it applies to all the faithful. Our spiritual perception, both of his divine will and of the workings of his grace in the individual soul, will constantly increase as the result of prayerful reading.

Recent weeks have seen the publication of three outstandingly good pieces of spiritual writing, — each as applicable to laymen and women as it is to priests, monks and nuns. Dame Maria Boulding, Benedictine nun of Stanbrook, has written a book of rich Christian spirituality on the theme of 'Advent'.<sup>1</sup> This was published two years ago but is now available in a cheap paperback edition. Advent is not just a pre-Christmas liturgical season of preparation. Because of Christmas, the advent (coming) of God into men's lives has become an all-consuming and irresistible force, except that he respects our freedom. Dame Maria shows how his coming into our lives brings both sweetness, joy, peace, love, life as well as struggle, the sword, the Cross, death. Just as a consuming fire both refines and destroys, just as a rock can be both a refuge and a stumbling stone, just as water can bring both life and death, so Christ, the most complete expression of God's love comes into our lives as a two-edged sword. "The final coming of Christ must strip away the masks and screens, the insulating layers of triviality and self-deception and the sheer opaqueness of sin which have shielded humankind from the radiant holiness of God. We shall have to undergo the searing experience of repentance and purification by love. That this will be



terrifying we have good reason to believe, for exposure to love is no soft option . . . Power, majesty and light, certainly; but these are not the heart of the matter, His glory is self-sharing love, endlessly and recklessly poured out." (p. 156).

He comes to us in the here-and-now through the events and circumstances of 'ordinary' living, through the people we have to do with — family, friends, foes and acquaintances, — as well as through prayer and the liturgical mysteries. Dame Maria's book is like a rich tapestry, with a multitude of theological and spiritual themes forming the threads, the whole carefully woven and interrelated. The chapter on 'The Final Coming' is an appropriate consummation of the rest of the book. Dame Maria's chapters could be pondered again and again, — whatever the season of the year — as a *vade-mecum* of lay spirituality.

The second recent piece of spiritual writing may be regarded as complementary to "The Coming of God". If Maria Boulding reflects upon the impact of God's coming upon various aspects of the world of the secular, Richard Harries' new book dwells upon the human pursuit of happiness in all its forms and their fulfilment in God.<sup>2</sup> The author is widely known as the genial contributor to the BBC Radio 4 "Today" programme with his 'Prayer for the Day' slot every Friday morning since 1973. He is Dean of King's College London, an Anglican clergyman, and no mean theologian with a strong interest in ethical problems, particularly the nuclear debate. In his new book, recommended by the Archbishop of Canterbury as his Lent Book for 1985, Mr Harries starts his study from the basis of human wanting. Human wants and needs cannot be ignored in the spiritual life, rather our wanting becomes more matured and refined as we grow spiritually, so wanting and prayer are always closely connected.

Happiness is of course the end of all our wanting, and God has created our longing for it. Richard Harries shows in what way true happiness is related to the traditional 'Joy' and 'Blessedness' of Christian piety, and how no happiness is worth aspiring to which has not faced up to the horrors outside of us and the blackness inside us. This is all a matter of coming to terms with the whole of us, including our weak and imperfect side, through the exercise of right choice and the development of good habit. In subsequent chapters the author makes some telling reflections on the role of love, the search for fulfilment and success, and the nature of true peace and security, linking all these with the search for God and the primal role of prayer.

Prayer is the theme of Fr Dalrymple's new book.<sup>3</sup> To have a book explicitly on this theme of personal prayer by the bestselling author of several writings for the ordinary lay Christian is indeed to be welcomed. He writes simply, yet profoundly, about 'Simple Prayer', taking as his starting point that contemplation is for all, in the sense that the way of personal prayer is the privilege of all the baptized. This he distinguishes from spiritual reading (on which he has a helpful chapter) and from meditation, — the latter he sees as 'knowing about God', rather than 'Knowing God', which is prayer proper. In our prayer, receptivity, as of the clay in the hands of the potter, is a most fundamental attitude; it allows us to be changed and it values a receiving and listening silence. Fr Dalrymple has some fine things to say about the role of prayer in peeling away all false sense of personal achievement. In the first place,

it liberates the soul from dependence on material resources or possessions, "When we have no divine Absolute in our lives, all manner of created things become absolute by turns to us. A new car, a new kitchen, new clothes, new equipment for entertainment — these increasingly fill our hearts until we become victims to the 'I want, I have' mentality, which is the salesman's dream and which, if uncontrolled, will lead us into a crazy chase which never brings satisfaction. It is indeed a liberation to be freed from this chase by the life of prayer". (p. 84).

In his earlier chapters, Fr Dalrymple returns to the bedrock of the Christian status, namely Baptism and its effects in the human person, to show the nature of grace as essentially the presence of the Holy Spirit, inviting the soul to an ever-increasingly intimate relationship with its Father; an invitation to become familiar with God; an invitation which is not for extraordinary mystics only, but is issued to the ordinary soul. The pursuit of this life of personal prayer will have the additional effect of making our union with God through material things and through the sacraments more perceptible, "The more we allow prayer to develop in our lives . . . the greater chance we have of reaching God through liturgy and sacramentals. Prayer sensitises us to the presence of God in material things. It is the ally of sacramentalism". (p.114).

One of the reasons why many hesitate to commit themselves to regular prayer is the fear of boredom, or more precisely, the suspicion that there are more important things to do, and that time given to prayer is something of a waste of time. Fr Dalrymple points out that it is precisely in making the self-sacrifice to God of our time, in the seeming 'waste' of a half hour, that we most identify ourselves with the extravagant love of Mary Magdalen, who in the eyes of Judas 'wasted' the costly ointment of pure nard on the person of Jesus. Any deepening of our relationship with God will involve a sort of 'dying' to any superficial religious perceptions we previously had. He takes for example the growth of a keen liturgist into deeper spiritual perception. "For instance, the liturgical enthusiast is taught, through the shattering experience of sudden distaste for all liturgy, to handle liturgical worship properly, and be fascinated no longer by the transient forms but by God himself. This temporary 'death of liturgy' in the soul of its devotee is often the birth of true worship in that soul . . . He has learned to put liturgy and religion in their true perspective of faith. We gather in church to worship God, not to experience liturgy" (p. 96).

It is a common reaction when faced with chapter titles like, 'The Dark Night', 'The Cloud of Unknowing', 'Towards Union', to assume that we have reached those realms to which a St Bernard, a St Teresa, or a St John of the Cross are called, but not the average Christian. Fr Dalrymple, however, shows the relevance of these spiritual realities to any follower of Christ who takes the love of God seriously. Throughout his book, theological and spiritual insight is linked to straight-forward common sense, a healthy contact with the world of matter, and a clearness and lightness of touch. For some, 'Simple Prayer' will have a profound impact; for many it will give much practical help in their relationship with God.

Footnotes:

<sup>1</sup> Maria Boulding: *The Coming of God*. Collins, Fount Paperback. £2.50.

<sup>2</sup> Richard Harries: *Prayer and the Pursuit of Happiness*. Collins, Fount Paperback. £1.95

<sup>3</sup> John Dalrymple: *Simple Prayer*. DLT, Paperback. £2.95

## THE APPEAL

As of 1 March 1985 the total of covenants, gifts and promises grosses up to £3.15 million. Between September 1984 and February 1985 a total of £550,000 has been donated, evidence of continuing substantial support for which we are deeply grateful.

We seek and need a further £700,000 in the final year of the Appeal and in our planning of the central area we have allocated resources on the assumption that the target of £3.85 million will be reached.

### NEW CENTRE

The Building Committee has been hard at work, trying to solve the insoluble, hitting the buffers, brain storming for what seems hours, sometimes depressed at the lack of progress, but over a period of a year closer than ever to achieving as much as we can out of a difficult brief.

The constraints are simply stated: an overall ceiling of cost related to likely income and the over-riding necessity of reaching our target; forging a living centre in a limited space, with all essential elements facing South; the inter-relationships between Headmaster's Department, school facilities, St. Aidan's House, monk's refectory and guest rooms; problems over the site — a sloping hillside from North to South, and linkage to the monastery to the West and the big study and existing St. Aidan's to the East; the necessity of avoiding VAT by linking to the old building only at the existing link points.

The overall concept as reported in Progress Bulletin 3 remains. Detailed plans will be put to the Monastic Chapter in August and will be published in a fourth Progress Bulletin in September. We should be on site in the Spring of 1986, and building will take two years.

Meanwhile the Old House is being demolished. By Exhibition there will be a hole west of the Glass Doors; in the Summer holidays the rest of the building will be demolished. Georgian features are being carefully removed and either kept for re-use in the new building or sold.

### MONASTERY EXTENSION

The steel frame has been erected and, despite bad weather at a critical moment, we remain on schedule for completion by the end of June 1985. Monastery kitchen and refectory — temporarily housed in the new extension during demolition and redevelopment of the central site — move to the West end in July, thus allowing for demolition of the Central Area.

### MUSIC DEPARTMENT

The Winter weather has curtailed progress. Stonework has reached first floor and it is confidently expected that several weeks work can be made up during the Summer. Completion of the building and fitting out should allow for use at the start of the Autumn term. We are pleased that costs are meeting the targets that were set.

JFS

## OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

Prayers are asked for the following who have died: Hugh Kingsbury (B54) on 19 March 1984; Kenneth Greenwood (1922) in October; John Crocker (B32) on 23 November; Robert Wilberforce (1922) on 18 December; Bernard Boocock (1912) on 31 December; Lt Col Michael Lind (A29) on 1 January 1985; Richard Houlton (W75) on 10 January.

## OBITUARIES

The three obituaries printed below represent more than eulogies of three members of the Ampleforth Society. Together they indicate something broader than the *curriculum vitae* of the individual. Bernard Boocock was our oldest old boy; Sir Hugh Fraser one of our earliest old boys to be distinguished in public life; Tim Dufort was not an old boy but a former pupil, a devoted Amplefordian and a friend of the Abbey for many years. Appropriately the two old boys have their obituaries written by sons, John Boocock, sadly not an old boy, and Damian Fraser, youngest son of Sir Hugh and one of the most formidable pupils of your Editor in his years of teaching Economic History. It was the wish of the Dufort family that Fr Dominic should preach at Tim's funeral and it is appropriate that a non old boy member of the Society should be remembered by a member of the Community. All three gave a life of service and witness beyond and above their careers.

### SIR HUGH FRASER, M.P.

Sir Hugh Fraser died on March 6, 1984, at the age of 66, at St. Stephen's Hospital, London. He had been admitted for a heart condition after an operation on his leg at the nearby Churchill Clinic had gone wrong.

The response to his death was overwhelming when it was announced in the House of Commons and Mrs Thatcher referred to him as a "star in the political firmament". The funeral at the local church of his island home in North Scotland, the memorial services in Stafford and Westminster Abbey — these were all full; at each speakers found it difficult to control their emotions when talking about him.

He was educated at Ampleforth, the Sorbonne and Balliol. At Ampleforth his record was impressive:— he was head of the debating society in which, according to the Ampleforth Journal of the day, he made a great impression, while he appears to have been the founder editor of the Ampleforth News. He was head of St. Oswald's and won a place to read History at Balliol, during its heyday of the mid 30's (among his exact contemporaries there were Edward Heath, Roy Jenkins, Denis Healey). The headmaster asked him to be head boy, but he refused, preferring to go on to the Sorbonne before entering Oxford. When at Oxford he successfully ran for the Presidency of the Union where he was known for his eccentric views and laconic wit.

After Oxford he was invited to debate in America, but unlike Edward

Heath, he refused, preferring to join the army in readiness for the coming war. Initially he was with the Lovat Scouts (being the son of the 16th Lord Lovat) but he was disillusioned by their inactivity and obtained a transfer to the S.A.S. He was always reticent about this period of his life, but numerous decorations suggest his bravery: he won the Croix de Guerre, Order of Orange Nassau, and the Order of Leopold with valour. At the Battle of Arnhem he played a leading part in the rescue of stragglers with Airy Neave in the Pegasus operation. In one night alone they managed to save 138 people.

After the war, at the age of 27, he was selected as Conservative Candidate for Stone, a seat that the then Peter Thorneycroft rejected because it was not safe enough. Hugh won the seat in 1945 and he remained its M.P. (the seat became Stafford and Stone in 1950) until his death, being with Denis Healey the longest serving member in the House, and the most senior Conservative M.P. Initially his parliamentary career was promising: from 1951–4 he was Parliamentary Secretary to Lyttleton, the Secretary of State for the Colonies; between 1958–60 he was Parliamentary Under Secretary of State as Financial Secretary for the Colonies; and finally at the comparatively young age of 44 he became full Secretary of State for Air in 1962 and held office till the General Election of 1964. But he never held office again, partly because Labour came into power for the next 6 years, partly because he never saw eye to eye with Edward Heath, and finally because on a number of issues he refused to tow the party line, most notably in his opposition to the E.E.C.

He undoubtedly regretted never achieving real power, but it was typical of him that he never let it show, and instead he took up many laudable causes with his usual enthusiasm. It is impossible to mention them all, but he was a passionate supporter of Biafra in the 60's and in the 70's he became more and more involved in the State of Israel — he was made Chairman of the Conservative Friends of Israel and in the last year of his life he was writing a History of the Jew in Britain. He was also deeply committed to the cause of spastics, being Chairman of Special Olympics (the equivalent of the Olympic games for the disabled). He was recognised for these and other services to the community when he was knighted in 1980.

But it was as a man in private that his qualities came into their own. He had a wonderful capacity for making friends; those who knew him will never forget his wit and charm, and above all, his integrity. He would never compromise his beliefs for self-advancement, which among his fellow politicians earned him the tag of "eccentric". He was a devout Catholic, and very conscious of his role as a catholic in public life — he was only one of four Roman Catholic M.P.'s in 1945. Above all he was a family man. His last words were, in effect, that he could die in peace now that his six children had grown up.

#### Damian Fraser

*The following tribute by Woodrow Wyatt appeared in The Times on 10 March 1984. It is reprinted with the author's permission.*

There are still some gentlemen — if I may dare resurrect this almost forgotten word once understood by everyone — among Tory M.P.'s, but not many. By a politician who is a gentleman I mean someone who is there mainly from love of

his country and of the political game, who eschews dirty tricks and says what he says because he thinks it is right and does not care whether he wins or loses favour thereby. That marks him out to the foolish as eccentric when his views do not accord with his party's safe, conventional approach.

I do not like the present ascendancy on the Tory benches of the vulgar, brash, pushy type of executives who look as though they were in it for nothing but preferment and the money, and are always asking for higher pay for work their predecessors were happy to do for a pittance. There is an insufficient leavening of Tory M.P.'s who value literature, art, and have a wider understanding of what makes a civilized life.

With the death of Sir Hugh Fraser on Wednesday, one more of the diminishing band of Tory M.P.'s who are gentlemen in the broadest sense has gone. The party will be that much less acceptable to those who believe there is more to a full and happy existence than making money, important though that may be.

Hugh Fraser was one of my dearest friends. He never had much money but enough to do most of the things he wanted with panache and generosity. He got his sense of duty from a long line of Highland chiefs, Lords Lovat since 1431, and he was as dashingly romantic as any of them. The independence they claimed was in his blood.

He was politically ambitious when I first met him. He wanted to be president of the Oxford Union and, doubtless prime minister. For a time he was a prime mover in an undergraduate weekly which I edited. Our eclecticism was so great that we began by campaigning for the election of Philip Toynbee, the first communist president of the Oxford Union. Then we turned to Hugh's election campaign, which though successful was conducted more in fun than in seriousness.

I took to the tall, handsome Highlander who never stopped laughing and shouting. He had the Cavalier spirit of a Jacobite rebel fighting for Bonnie Prince Charlie. Not long after I met him I was started in the National Portrait Gallery to see a face remarkably like Hugh's. It was the twelfth Lord Lovat, who was beheaded after the 1745 Culloden disaster. He was treacherous and tricky, which Hugh never was; but both were brave and both were dignified in adversity.

At the time of his divorce Hugh was very sad but he stuck to his faith in Roman Catholicism. I was with him in Pisa cathedral when he prayed for his wife. But he was not a fanatical Roman Catholic. He cheerfully agreed that Pope Clement VII was a corrupt ruffian who had no moral authority to refuse Henry VIII his divorce, as Clement was himself guilty of much worse; and that the division of the Catholic church into an English and a Roman one was as much the Pope's fault as Henry's. He revered the piece of the true cross he always wore but was only amused when I suggested it more probably a piece of an old kitchen table.

He tended to treat his religion with a flourish. He came to a dinner party in London and on introducing him to one of the guests I said, "She is a Corsini princess who has a pope and a saint in her family". "Hooray", Hugh cried and with an extravagant wave knelt down in front of her, "I must kiss your ring".

Friends and jolly jokes were more important to him than success in politics.

Once we went round the Uffizi Gallery in Florence. "Don't think that looks quite right", I said pointing at a Botticelli. "You're a world famous art expert and you say it's a fake", Hugh roared. A large party of tourists listened astonished. We examined some 20 more pictures.

I pronounced a third of them fakes which information was relayed in Hugh's stentorian voice to our growing following of tourists. Attendants came up, drawn to the commotion. We left hastily, leaving the attendants to pacify the crowd with the assurance that other experts thought the pictures genuine.

I suppose neither of us stopped being undergraduates. In Hugh's case his perpetual readiness for a prank was much of his charm and gaiety.

Hugh felt he was a failure in politics. He was an under-secretary of state for 14 years and Secretary of State for Air for two. He disdained to conform merely to get higher office. He adopted causes such as Biafra and Zionism because they appealed to his gallantry and he advocated conscription because he believed in inculcating the ideal of service to one's country.

His hopes were for a Cabinet post, but he was not a failure. He gave a richer quality to the Conservative Party, which enhanced its standing with the public. It badly needs more free-ranging, intelligent (he won an Exhibition to Balliol), socially secure gentleman M.P.s like Hugh Fraser and fewer of the humourless, pompous, narrowly self-regarding, socially destabilized, colourless mediocrities, with no real feel for the people, who now clutter the Tory benches.

**Woodrow Wyatt**

#### **FR. LEO CHAMBERLAIN writes:**

*Lady Ryder, whose work at Konstancin in Poland was the subject of the Appeal at last Exhibition, is anxious to find more full time workers for two specific projects.*

**FIRST:** She needs someone to take responsibility for expanding her work in the North East or in the Birmingham area. This would involve finding and arranging the purchase of a large listed property, encouraging and appealing for local support and setting up a home for the disabled and handicapped. The position would be salaried, but a person of ideals and conviction is needed: the salary is not a commercial one.

**SECONDLY:** She needs help from a man or woman in the property world, to help search out suitable premises for more Sue Ryder shops, especially in London.

Anyone who thinks they could be of use in either area is invited to get in direct touch with Lady Ryder at:

**The Sue Ryder Foundation,  
Cavendish, Suffolk CO10 8AY**

For the first, salaried, position the usual CV and names of referees should be sent. Age is not the first consideration in this work, but obviously professional or legal experience is very useful. The Sue Ryder Foundation does good work for the handicapped at home and abroad, and there may well be Old Amplefordians who would like to get involved.

**Anthony Green (E55) works for Sue Ryder at Cavendish.**

## **BERNARD BOOCOCK**

My father, Bernard Francis Boocock, died on 31 December 1984 — he would have been 91 years old on 4 January 1985. During the past seven weeks he had three strokes, he had no speech and was paralysed down the right side. I knew he felt that he had had enough and 'wanted to go home and be with my mother'. He died peacefully, never complaining, having received the sacrament of the sick.

My father was never one to attend meetings of Old Boys, but he was always a member of the Association and avidly looked forward to every copy of the Journal. I noticed in the list you published last year that he appeared to be the oldest on the list having left Ampleforth in 1912.

For your records you may like some details of his life. After leaving Ampleforth in 1912 he went to Canada with his brother Jack (who had left Ushaw). Dad worked in a bank in Ottawa, as a stoker in a ship on Lake Superior, was in Alberta when they first struck oil, on a farm in Manitoba; and then on the outbreak of war in August 1914 joined the Canadian Royal Artillery and fought with them all through the Great War. He was at Mons — and was one of the few who actually saw 'The Angel of Mons', Ypres the Somme etc. After the war he returned briefly to Canada and then came back to England. He did some pig farming outside Bath for a couple of years and then in 1922 went to Bournemouth where he sold life insurance with his brother Jack. Three years later the Norwich Union Insurance Societies asked the brothers to join them, and they spent the rest of their working lives with them. My father retired in 1956 having been manager of their Reading office for 12 years. My father married in 1933 in the Church of Our Lady at Southbourne near Bournemouth. He and my mother had two children, myself and my elder sister, Mary. Though I understand I should have followed my father to Ampleforth, in fact I went to Beaumont College and so have lost my Alma Mater. My father served for several years on the Borough Council at Reading as a Councillor and was helpful in making sure that there was provision for Catholic schools in the town. After retirement my parents lived in Brockenhurst where they busied themselves politically and perhaps more importantly in the work of The Save The Children Fund. My mother died in 1981 and the past three years my father has spent in a private Old peoples home where he was very happy.

Along with my mother the only important thing in my father's life was his Catholic faith. I will say this of him, though I may not have always agreed with him, I do not think that my father ever did anything he was not absolutely convinced in his own conscience was not totally right.

Dad was always grateful and indebted to the example given by, and the faith handed on by the Fathers of Ampleforth. In any crisis he spoke of them to us so that we might know the way to follow.

The other great example in his life, after his mother, was that of the monks at Maredsous Abbey in Belgium where he was for a year before going to Ampleforth in 1909. He received his first Communion from the famous Abbot Marmion, and made me read his books on the spiritual life.

So, the passing of my father. But I do want you to know that here was one Old Boy who valued beyond words what you gave him and impressed it on me. May he rest in peace because '*vita mutatur, non tollitur*'. That is what we shall put on his gravestone because it is so true.

**John Boocock**

## TIM DUFORT

Father McCormick referred to his own experience, i.e. seeing Tim in his last illness and at the moment of his death, as being rather like reading only the last chapter of a book and guessing at the earlier chapters. My own knowledge of Tim was complementary to this, i.e. I had seen some of the middle chapters when Tim was in his prime, and was not at all surprised by the quality of the final chapters. I also had a glimpse of this last phase. In his last telephone conversation, which was with me two or three days before he died, he talked not at all about himself but about a particular friend for whom he was concerned that I should pray, and about the proximity of his own forthcoming death to the great Feast of Christmas. These two points were typical of his deepest qualities. Firstly, his capacity for a deep and sharp awareness of the needs of other individual people — needs which he always saw “in Christ” and in the context of prayer. Secondly, he had a strong sense of the Church’s theological and liturgical life — he was a profoundly theological animal and delighted in the vitality and zest which this life constantly activates in the minds and hearts of individual people.

By this I do not mean that he was a “churchy” person in the normal accepted sense of that word. He would never have struck anyone as being solemn or pious about ecclesiastical matters — rather the opposite in fact — what I mean is that he took great delight in all the deeper aspects of the Church’s life — its demanding search for truth, its thrust towards human unity, its capacity to sustain controversy in humour and charity. We all remember so clearly that edge of malice with which Tim delighted in provoking others into giving real reactions and sometimes fierce instinct for debate. He was someone who thought with the Church, felt with the Church, laughed with the Church, prayed with the Church, felt deeply at home in the rhythms of the Church’s moods and seasons. Above all, he sensed that the Church’s deepest and most constant mood is one of celebration. Celebration was an attitude and activity which came very naturally to him and he found motives for celebration everywhere. Celebration was never for him primarily a matter of form or of ritual: it was a movement of the heart springing from an absolutely natural life of faith and an equally natural sense of community, and its main characteristic was joy.

It is for this reason that the approach of his death was able to be for him a time of growth in which all his deepest attitudes were both tested and intensified. His own death was part of the rhythm, which he had always celebrated, and in a very Christian sense he approached it without fear or surprise. It is for this reason that we are able to approach this Requiem Mass not only as being a gesture of mourning, but also as an act of thanksgiving and as an act of celebration. It is highly appropriate that, as we celebrate the Eucharist on behalf of Tim and his family, the great opening phrases of Handel’s Messiah should be echoing around the land at this time of Advent:

“Comfort ye my people . . . for your warfare is accomplished”.

D.L.M.

## ENGAGEMENTS

David Piggins (J80)	to	Joanna Letty
Mark Fitzgeorge-Parker (C70)	to	Ann Thornton
Charles Wright (E78)	to	Ticky Donovan
Michael Burnford (J67)	to	Annie Carter
Peter Rosenvinge (O75)	to	Jill Whitwell
Charles Badenoch (B73)	to	Penny Pinks
Quentin Baer (J66)	to	Lucy Warnan
Adrian Scrope (C67)	to	Sandra Warde

## MARRIAGES

- 29 September 1984: Tim Myles (B71) to Catherine Stewart (Colinton Parish Church, Edinburgh)
- 15 October 1984: Martin Elwes (B66) to Sarah Worsley (All Saints, Hovingham)
- 3 November 1984: Col Hugh de Pontblanque (O55) to Fiona Myatt (St Mary Magdalene, Ditchheat)
- 22 December 1984: Andrew Hope (T72) to Susan Finlow (St Benedict’s Ampleforth)
- 12 January 1985: Charles Noel (C66) to Diane de Freitas (St Mary’s, Cadogan Street)

## BIRTHS

- 18 October 1984: To Stephen (O71) and Sabine Craston, a daughter Juliette Enid.
- 2 November 1984: To Tim (D65) and Mrs Ryan, a daughter Lucy, a sister for Benedict, Oliver and Margaret.
- 1 July 1984: To Richard (H65) and Teena Freeland, a son William, a brother for Andrew, Jonathan, David.

## ST JOHN’S HOUSE DINNER

A dinner was held at the Cafe Royal, London, on Saturday 3rd November, preceded by Mass at Our Lady, Warwick Street, to celebrate the first twenty five years of the House (in fact it was two years late!) Father Benet presided and the dinner was attended by a hundred old boys, wives and parents. Anton Lodge (J62), who organised the dinner, proposed the toast to Father Benet and the House and Father Benet replied. For the record there were representatives from all years except 1966, and it is pleasing to record that there is one son of an old boy currently in the House.

## ST DUNSTAN’S HOUSE 1935–1985

A Mass of Thanksgiving followed by a Dinner will be held in London on Monday 4th November, 1985.  
The Reception and Dinner will be at Lincoln’s Inn.

Further details are in the St Dunstan’s House newsletter or may be obtained from Mark Studer (D68), 16 Elsie Road, East Dulwich, London SE22 8DX

Sir Hew Hamilton-Dalrymple, Bt (O44) — KCVO.

G.E. Fitzherbert (B53) — CMG.

S.D. Bingham (B53) — OBE.

R.O. Miles (D54) has been appointed Ambassador to Luxembourg.

Father Harry Wall (D44), Administrator of St John's Cathedral, Norwich, has been appointed a Prelate of Honour by the Pope.

HRH Prince Jean of Luxemburg (A38) has been appointed Colonel of the Irish Guards.

William Sedgwick (W75) after obtaining BA honours (English) at Natal University Durban is at Wits University Johannesburg reading for a Higher Diploma of Education.

## BISLEY

At the 1984 competition, K.O. Pugh (E65) came fourth in HM The Queen's Prize with a score of 281.

In the British Centre-fire Championships, W.J. Ward (O51) was awarded the Scott Cup (Pistol).

## OACC 1984

The 1984 Annual Dinner, held in London last December, was the occasion for celebrating the 50th Anniversary of the club's foundation. Guests from many of the clubs to which we are greatly indebted for our success were represented. But above all, it was wonderful that so many members of the Abbey, which is the foundation stone of our club, could attend; His Eminence Cardinal Hume was there, as *Legatus potens ac cenandum*; Fr Abbot reminded us that cricket is not quite so serious as we might always imagine; Fr Simon reached so far back into the pre-history of OA cricket, that I felt that Old Trafford is a sage and not an arena; and Fr Felix told me that it is always easier to make your second million than your first. Fr Edward and John Wilcox, both of whom have contributed so much, were also present. It was sad, however, not to have the Headmaster and Fr Anthony present. The names, too numerous to repeat here, were mentioned of those, present, absent and given out (all of whom were "walkers") to whom the present active playing members showed their great gratitude for the legacy left them.

This year I have determined to write more fully about the whole season at the expense of the tour; first, because it is no longer necessary to pretend that the results off tour were as good as those on tour; secondly, because Willoughby Wynne complained that I did not mention his famous victory over Eton Ramblers in 1983; thirdly, because I am running out of new adjectives to describe C. Ainscough's bowling and J. Barrett's batting; and finally, because the game I run (not on tour) was rather exciting.

It was a good season; 10 won, 1 tied, 3 lost and 4 drawn. Once again we suffered only one defeat in the Cricketer Cup, in the second round, against Rugby Meteors, a side which we felt was of even strength with ours.

OACC 200 for 9: *Hampstead 170*. At 53 for 6 with half an hour to lunch even our most faithful supporters were reading the graffiti. A quiet period followed

when your humble scribe and A. Robertson (38) entrenched not too profoundly, and then like stout Ulysses said scribe (89) struck out and cleared the furrowed brows. When Jon Pearce (5 for 69) prised out the opposition, who not many overs before were cruising to victory, the Captain was well pleased and chuckled throughout the party kindly given by his parents.

And so to Ampleforth; OACC 210 for 9: *1st XI 143 for 7*; OACC 117 for 9: *2nd XI 98*; "A" XI 175: OACC 178 for 4; OACC 161 for 9: *Yorkshire Gentlemen 161*. The school had a strong OA batting side in bad straits early on, but David O'Kelly (78) took control and ensured a reasonable total on a good wicket. The *1st XI* raced away from the blocks but tripped themselves up a little too often, leaving no alternative but a tame draw. Proceedings were enlivened by the proud sounds emanating from Crossley father, playing alongside son of Crossley (3 for 31). The contest on the top ground was more absorbing; the *2nd XI* looked close to victory but were ultimately bearded by Mark Roberts (4 for 41). The Sunday was one of those days unique to Ampleforth when it seems as if the sixth seal of the Apocalypse has been broken. The "A" XI were bagged by a brace of Fitzherberts, Pip (5 for 52) and Francis (3 for 32) and Twöhig (105 n.o.) reminded himself of the day when he so impressed Mr Swanton. How the YG's game ever turned out as a tie, I will never know; perhaps it was engineered by Willoughby Wynne and Colonel O'Kelly, but somehow I think not, as it would have involved the latter voluntarily giving away his wicket. "We'll get 'em in singles" said the last YG, with one to win on the penultimate ball — but he didn't. As always we were indebted to the Headmaster, the Guestmaster and John Wilcox for their unparalleled hospitality over the weekend and also a few weeks later as hosts of the Cricketer Cup, 2nd Round.

*Cricketer Cup — 1st Round*; OACC 137: *Old Westminster 69 — 2nd Round*; *Rugby Meteors 248 for 7*; OACC 215. Our batting, on a very wet wicket on Vincent Square, was like the great English sandwich; no filling. M. Gretton (34) laid the foundation and C. Ainscough (34) picked us up at the end from the depths of any abyss. Our bowlers left nothing to chance as the wicket began to dry, J. Pearce (4 for 22), particularly, obtaining unplayable turn and lift, and C. Ainscough (3 for 20) and S. Lawson (2 for 9) doing themselves no discredit. At Ampleforth on a good track we held early initiative against Rugby Meteors, until a dropped catch by your scribe, more humbled than ever, allowed a good score to be turned into a large one. The early batsmen, P. Fitzherbert (44) and J. Barrett (32) laid a platform for M. Cooper's (38) assault, but, alas, he was run out in his prime. So we began making preparations for 1985.

OACC 230: *Uppingham Rovers 196*. It must have been exciting to spectate as the Coopers, Martin (111) and Hugh (29) put on a hundred for the 3rd wicket, though there was, no doubt, the odd palpitation between the wickets. S. Lawson (4 for 58) was the perfect foil for W. Frewen (4 for 54) (who now bowls off breaks); or was it the other way round?

*Old Georgians 174*: OACC 177 for 5. J. Barrett (7 for 65), C. Crossley (59 n.o.) and H. Cooper (49) — presumably not dissimilar to last year's game.

The tour was a great success, not least because of the kindness of Adrian and Caroline Brennan, Miles Wright, Nick and Caroline Perry and Lord and Lady Stafford, who had us to stay and provided entertainment. Once again we were unbeaten.

*Cryptics* 139; *OACC* 142 for 5; *Bluemantles* 162; *OACC* 164 for 7; *OACC* 207 for 8; *Old Rossallians* 165 for 9; *Grannies* 242; *OACC* 223 for 6; *Sussex Amateur XI* 243 for 6; *OACC* 244 for 5; *OACC* 182 for 8; *Sussex Martlets* 171 for 5. It was a great disappointment that two games were not played; the *Emeriti* because of rain, and the *Old Blues* because one of their team chose to get married and the other ten were best men.

J. Barrett was the outstanding batsman of the tour, scoring 50 against *Cryptics*, going AWOL to earn his army cap, and returning to 114 n.o. against *Grannies* and 124 n.o. against *Sussex Amateur XI*; he also chipped in with 2 for 17 against the *Martlets* and 6 for 69 against *Grannies* — quite an achievement for a quiet fellow on a short tour. *Cryptics* had their annual embarrassment, making a meal of P. Fitzherbert's (6 for 40) leg-spin. *Bluemantles* were broken early by Krasinski (4 for 36) and J. Perry (2 for 33), who took full advantage of early life. Perry (59) then completed a good day and set up victory with P. Ainscough (41); levity nearly undid the middle and later order. All the batsmen took advantage of the *Old Rossallians'* hangover. Fortunately they are worse than us at finishing; in the last 20 overs they threw away a winning position to P. Fitzherbert (5 for 59) and left arm spinner S. Evans (4 for 43) — son of the famous G.P. and fast bowler. *Grannies* were a strong side, firmly led by their captain. On the small village ground at Sissinghurst a run chase was always on, but tight bowling early and late on by their "pro" kept our ambitions modest. Victory against *Sussex Amateur XI* was a great achievement. Krasinski (3 for 47) bowled well, but wickets were difficult to pick up. It was a day for batsmen, and ours were not to be excepted. M. Hattrell's (30) belligerence at the end belied his gentle nature off the field. At Arundel we had a most extraordinary game against *Sussex Martlets*. P. Spencer (52) was joined by M. Cooper (83) when we were in a hole, allowing a respectable total, but one difficult to defend at Arundel. Martlet's victory seemed probable by tea, and at 144 for 0 it looked certain. However, the last 15 overs saw an incredible volte face when C. Ainscough (3 for 61) and J. Barrett, supported by superb fielding, reduced their run scoring to a trickle.

*Marlborough Blues* 240 for 8; *OACC* 108. After the tour the season draws slowly to a close, and the twilight envelopes all. This game is best if it remains enveloped, save for the heroic efforts of P. Krasinski (6 for 67) and W. Beardmore-Gray who promised great things, until he retired in agony with a stiff neck.

*Hurlingham* 229 for 9; *OACC* 218. Another splendid game of cricket with Madden charging in, but Krasinski (5 for 49) taking the wickets. The game looked dead when J. Jones (50) was joined by I. Campbell (23); together they slowly built up steam and seemed to have turned the game. However, in the final over caution went to the winds, Jones' partners came and went, including Madden, who had barely stopped charging in when he was out, and defeat was conceded.

The final game at *Eton* was won again under the superb stage direction of Willoughby Wynne, but unfortunately at the time of going to press, the scoresheet had not come my way.

And so, until 1985, it behoves me only to thank all those who contributed so much over the season.

A.P.D. BERENDT  
Hon Sec



Part of the 1812 development, this room has been, variously, monks and boys refectory in the 19th century, the school refectory, St. Aidan's refectory, the school art room, and finally the monks refectory.



*Part of the 1812 development, this room has been, variously, monks and boys refectory in the 19th century, the school refectory, St Aidan's refectory, the school art room, and finally the monks refectory.*





Lay staff refectory and built as the monks calfactory in 1812, the responsibility "it is said, of Fr Augustine Baines", who "young as he was (26), played a leading role for the architectural symmetry". The flags on the floor came from the Ness Hall property.

## THE SCHOOL

### SCHOOL STAFF

Fr. Dominic Milroy, M.A., *Headmaster*  
Fr. Benet Perceval, M.A., *Second Master*

### HOUSEMASTERS

St. Aidan's	:	Fr. Simon Trafford, M.A. <i>Classics; Officer Commanding C.C.F.</i>
St. Bede's	:	Fr. Felix Stephens, M.A. <i>Appeal Director; Editor: The Journal</i>
St. Cuthbert's	:	Fr. Walter Maxwell-Stuart, M.A. <i>History</i>
St. Dunstan's	:	Fr. Leo Chamberlain, M.A. <i>Head of History</i>
St. Edward's	:	Fr. Edward Corbould, M.A. <i>Head of History (University Entrance)</i>
St. Hugh's	:	Fr. Christian Shore, B.Sc., A.K.C. <i>Biology</i>
St. John's	:	Fr. Timothy Wright, M.A., B.D. <i>Head of Religious Studies</i>
St. Oswald's	:	Fr. Justin Arbery-Price, B.Sc., Ph.L. <i>Biology</i>
St. Thomas's	:	Fr. Richard ffield, B.Sc., A.C.G.I., A.M.I. <i>Mech.E., Physics</i>
St. Wilfrid's	:	Fr. Matthew Burns, M.A., Dip. Ed. <i>Languages</i>

Fr. Charles Macaulay, *School Guest Master; Religious Studies, Design*  
Fr. Dunstan Adams, M.A. *English*  
Fr. Oliver Ballinger, M.A. *Mathematics*  
Fr. Anselm Cramer, M.A. *Librarian*  
Fr. Bonaventure Knollys, S.T.L. *Design*  
Fr. Gilbert Whitfeld, M.A. *Classics*  
Fr. Francis Dobson, F.C.A. *Politics*

Br. Alexander McCabe, B.A.,  
*Cert.Ed. Languages*  
Br. Wulstan Fletcher, B.A. *Languages*  
Fr. Bernard Green, M.A., M.Phil.  
*Religious Studies, History*  
Br. Terence Richardson, B.Sc.,  
*M.Div. Design*  
Fr. Hugh Lewis-Vivas, M.A.,  
*Cert.Ed., S.T.B. Languages*

### LAY STAFF

EJ Wright B.Sc. *Mathematics*  
WA Davidson, M.A. *History*  
B Vasquez, B.A. *Classics*  
DK Criddle, M.A., *Languages*  
GA Forsyth, B.Sc., *Chemistry*  
DM Griffiths, M.A., *Head of English*  
EGH Moreton, B.A., *Classics*  
ESRDammann, M.A., *History, Head of General Studies*

GJ Sasse, M.A., *Classics, Careers Master*  
DB Kershaw, B.Sc., *Music*  
EG Boulton, M.A., *Head of Geography*  
JG Willcox, B.A., *Languages, Games Master*  
JB Davies, M.A., B.Sc., *Head of Biology*



Lay staff refectory and built as the monks calefactory in 1812, the responsibility "it is said, of Fr Augustine Baines", who "young as he was (26), played a leading role for the architectural symmetry". The flags on the floor came from the Ness Hall property.

AID Stewart, B.Sc., *Physics*  
 TL Newton, M.A., *Classics*  
 RF Gilbert, M.A., *Chemistry*  
 AIM Davie, M.A., *English*  
 C Briske, B.Sc., Ph.D., A.R.I.C.,  
*Head of Chemistry*  
 PA Hawksworth, B.A., *Languages*  
 KR Elliot, B.Sc., *Head of Physics*  
 DS Bowman, Mus.B., F.R.C.O.,  
 A.R.M.C.M., *Director of Music*  
 SR Wright, F.R.C.O., A.R.M.C.M.,  
*Music*  
 JJ Dean, M.A., *English*  
 G Simpson, B.Sc., *Mathematics*  
 F Booth, M.A., *Geography*  
 RVW Murphy, B.A., D.Phil.,  
*Director of Computing*  
 N Mortimer, *Music*  
 CGH Belsom, B.A., M.Phil.,  
*Mathematics*  
 CJN Wilding, B.A., *Head of*  
*Languages*  
 TM Vessey, M.A., *Head of*  
*Mathematics*  
 JD Cragg-James, B.A., *Languages*  
 FI Magee, M.A., *Head of Economics*  
 FMG Walker, B.A., *English*  
 ACM Carter, M.A., *English*  
 PM Brennan, B.A., *Geography*  
 DW Smith, M.Sc., F.S.S.,  
*Mathematics*

KJC Collins, B.Ed., *Head of Physical*  
*Education*  
 C Simpson, *Manager, Saint Alban*  
*Centre*  
 Mrs PM Boulton, Cert.Ed., *English*  
 Mrs PG Long, B.Sc., *Mathematics*  
 Mrs LC Warrack, B.A., *English,*  
*Theatre*  
 DKJ Hansell, M.A., A.R.C.O.,  
*Music*  
 Mrs BM Hewitt, B.A., *Languages*  
 Mrs JM Hansell, B.A., *Music*  
 JBJF Aldiss, B.Sc., *Biology*  
 PT McAleenan, B.A., *Economics*  
 AT Hollins, B.Ed., *Mathematics*  
 MN Baben, B.A., *Director, Sunley*  
*Design Centre*  
 DF Billett, M.Sc., Ph.D., *Chemistry*  
 J Fletcher, M.Ed., *Art*  
 JA Allcott, M.Sc., B.Ed., *Physical*  
*Education*  
 J Astin, M.Sc., *Mathematics*  
 PJ Cramer, M.A., Ph.D., *History*  
 Miss AM Ellis, B.A., *Design*  
 MJ Keane, B.Sc., *Physics*  
 JD Leonard, B.A., *Music*  
 SP Walker, B.Sc., *Physics*  
 W Leary, *Music*

## SCHOOL OFFICIALS

Head Monitor  
 (September 1984) : MN Meacham  
 Monitors:  
 St. Aidan's : D Keenan, PNJ Blumer, RF Thompson  
 St. Bede's : SJ Kennedy  
 St. Cuthbert's : JN Perry, PD Johnson-Ferguson  
 St. Dunstan's : JTH Farrell  
 St. Edward's : CLP Kennedy, BM Wiener  
 St. Hugh's : PD Brown, MR Stoker, BP Wisden, PJH Kirby  
 St. John's : PR French, PA Buckley, CP Verdin, JD Doyle  
 St. Oswald's : PMC Vincent, AK Macdonald, SW Breslin  
 St. Thomas's : AD Marr, DPM Ward  
 St. Wilfrid's : RM Hudson, JB Codrington, KM Lindemann

Captain of Rugby : PD Brown (H)  
 Captain of Squash : MN Meacham (H)  
 Captain of Shooting : TBC Maxwell (E)  
 Captain of Golf : EP Kitson (E)  
 Librarians : JA Sasse (T) Head Librarian, Hon. WHM Jolliffe  
 (C), GD Sellers (D), MR Marett-Crosby (O), AHT  
 Fattorini (O), MJW Pickles (O), JDL Blair (B), RC  
 Johnson-Ferguson (C).  
 School Shop : PD Johnson-Ferguson (C), DPM Ward (T), AM  
 Evans (D), JT Hart Dyke (C), D Hugh Smith (E),  
 SJ Johnson-Ferguson (D), EJS Mangles (O), SJ  
 Power (H), RTG Rogerson (H).  
 Computing Monitors : JDL Blair (B), CP Cracknell (A), AHT Fattorini  
 (O), GB Greatrex (O), RK Henderson (A), DC  
 Lefebvre (H), JA Leonard (W), N Petrovic (T), JA  
 Sasse (T), NP Somerville Roberts (C).  
 Book Room : PG Gosling (C), PN Nesbit (H), MJG Gage (J), JPA  
 Dormer (J), JS Cornwell (H), RF Toone (C).

The following boys left the School in December 1984:

**St. Aidan's:** PNJ Blumer, JSM David, DPG Gant, D Keenan, TWG  
 Murphy, RF Thompson.  
**St. Bede's:** RJ Fawcett, A Jansen, CH Jaroljmek.  
**St. Cuthbert's:** AC Bean, NA Edworthy, PD Johnson-Ferguson, JN  
 Perry, MJ Somerville-Roberts.  
**St. Dunstan's:** JM Birkett, JF Daly, D Dibble, JTH Farrell, GH Longy.  
**St. Edward's:** CLP Kennedy, BM Wiener.  
**St. Hugh's:** PD Brown, JP Cunningham, PJH Kirby, MN Meacham, MR  
 Stoker, BP Wisden.  
**St. John's:** PA Buckley, JD Doyle, PR French, CP Verdin, PD Wetenhall.  
**St. Oswald's:** AK Macdonald, PMC Vincent.  
**St. Thomas's:** CT McCormick, AD Marr, RTB Mash, SC Verhoef,  
 DPM Ward.  
**St. Wilfrid's:** JB Codrington, RM Hudson, KM Lindemann, HS  
 Robertson, BMB Ward.

The following boys joined the School in January 1985:

AJM Balfé (T), PA Cauchi (H), BJF Cooper (A), MJ Dickinson (E), PEDS Eccleston (T), DF Green (T), SGA Keely (O), RT Lavelle (T), CB McCausland (C), DGB Mangham (J), WJ Marsh (C), KFC Parker (C), JP Simpson (D), DV Tabone (A), KA von Habsburg-Lothringen (D).

The following gained awards and places in the Oxford and Cambridge Entrance Examinations in December 1984:

## OXFORD

*Awards*

NJ Dunster	Scholarship, Music	Exeter
RM Hudson	Scholarship, History	New College
D Keenan	Demysip, Languages	Magdalen
MN Meacham	Exhibition, History	Worcester
PD Wetenhall	Scholarship, Mathematics	Worcester

*Places*

PD Brown	Languages	Worcester
JB Codrington	History	Lincoln
DDS Goodall	Classics	Pembroke (1986)
PD Johnson-Ferguson	Languages	Keble
PJH Kirby	Classics	Corpus Christi
AD Marr	Mathematics	Brasenose
TWG Murphy	Natural Sciences	Worcester
MR Stoker	Natural Sciences	Worcester
BM Wiener	History	University
BP Wisden	History	Oriel (1986)
(Melissa Agar	English	St. Peter's)

## CAMBRIDGE

CP Cracknell	Natural Sciences	Pembroke
JP Cunningham	Music	Sidney Sussex
JTH Farrell	English for Theology	Magdalene
CLP Kennedy	English for Law	Gonville & Caius
RTB Mash	Nat. Sc. for Economics	St. John's
JN Perry	History	Trinity
MJ Somerville		
Roberts	Engineering	Emmanuel
RF Thompson	Nat. Sc. for Philosophy	Fitzwilliam

University and Polytechnic Entrants October 1984

JW Appleyard	Trinity, Oxford	Law
DH Arbuthnott	University, Oxford	History
CP Bailey	U.C.L., London	Economics
MB Barton	Manchester	History of Art
AP Beck	Bristol	Pol. /Sociology
APD Berton	Edinburgh	English

JR Binny	Christ Church, Oxford	Engineering
JAH Blackburn	L.S.E., London	History
CS Bostock	St. John's Oxford	Zoology
TPS Bourke	Aberystwyth	Pol./History
MW Bradley	Edinburgh	Phil./Psychology
SAB Budgen	St. Mary's, London	Medicine
PEH Buscall	Bristol	History
SMA Carvill	Durham	Arts. Gen.
AJ Chandler	Emmanuel, Cambridge	Nat. Science
DMdeR Channer	University, Oxford	Geology
MR Codd	Queen's Oxford	Classics
SH Constable-		
Maxwell	Southampton	English
AHP Dillon	Bristol	Ec/Accounting
MRC Dormer	Reading	Agric. Economics
AM Duthie	Aberdeen	Engineering
CG Dyson	St. George's, London	Medicine
SD Edmonds	King's, Cambridge	Com. Sciences
BM Elwes	Newcastle	History
RJA England	Liverpool	Medicine
PJ Evans	Exeter	Economics
ME Fattorini	Warwick	History
DEH Flanagan	St. Bartholomew's, London	Medicine
CP Flynn	Essex	Gov. Soc. Studies
DS Fraser	Hertford, Oxford	P.P.E.
JF Giles	Birmingham	Physics
AWG Green	Bedford, London	History
DMP Grey	U.C.L., London	Architecture
WB Hamilton-		
Dalrymple	Trinity, Cambridge	Archael/Anthro.
EJ Hart	U.M.I.S.T.	Man. Sciences
AJP Harwood	Edinburgh	History
AMS Hindmarch	Durham	Arts Gen.
RM Holmes	Aberdeen	Land Economy
SJ Hume	Kings Col. Hosp. London	Medicine
JD Hunter	Magdalen, Oxford	Oriental Studies
NJ Hyslop	Jesus, Cambridge	Engineering
RW Jackson	Newcastle	Medicine
M Jansen	Kings College, London	Law/Fr. Law
DHH Jeaffreson	Clare, Cambridge	Maths
JH Johnson-Ferguson	Ulster	Ec/Maths
ME Johnson-		
Ferguson	Trinity, Cambridge	Engineering
PFT Jones	Leicester	Economics
RP Keatinge	Pembroke, Cambridge	Economics
RJ Kerr-Smiley	Newcastle	History
DA King	Southampton	Acc/Economics
REO'G Kirwan	Univ. College, London	Dentistry
AJ Lazenby	Jesus, Oxford	Engineering Sci.

SJM Lodge	L.M.H. Oxford
NCM Long	Durham
HG McEwen	St. Andrew's
JRH McEwen	Univ. College, London
JF McKeown	Edinburgh
MA McKibbin	Newcastle
J. McNair	Bristol
JPB McNamara	New College, Oxford
JT McNamara	St. George's, London
JP Magrane	Edinburgh
CHE Moreton	Kent
WH Morland	Goldsmiths, London
AJ Ord	Newcastle
VJ Pappachan	Downing, Cambridge
SJM Pearce	Edinburgh
JH Price	Bristol
TW Price	Bristol
BJ Richardson	Sheffield
MB Robinson	London Sch. of Econ.
DF Ryan	Edinburgh
CJ Rylands	Wye, London
TW Sasse	Exeter
JA Sparke	Exeter
JBW Steel	Manchester
PBA Stitt	Leeds
M Stokes Rees	Univ. College, London
AJ Twemlow	U.M.I.S.T.
JHA Verhoef	Goldsmiths, London
P Wood	York
PPR Young	Guy's London
JPH Young	Manchester

## POLYTECHNICS:

SF Baker	North East London
W Beardmore Gray	Cambridge
JR Hamill	Huddersfield
D Kemp	Wolverhampton
PJ Kerry	Portsmouth

Maths
Engineering Sci.
History
English
Computer Science
Medicine
Mech. Engineering
Music
Medicine
Bus. Studies & German
Pub. Admin/Man.
Art
Mechanical Engineering
Medical Sciences
History
Mechanical Engineering
Economics/Accounting
Botany
Economics
Politics
Agriculture
Law
Classics
Geography Science
Physiology
Economics
Electronics
Rel. St. & Sociology
Computer Sciences
Dentistry
Oriental Studies

Manufacturing Studies
History
Textile Technology
Law
Civil Engineering

## COMMON ROOM NOTES

We welcome MARTIN KEANE and STEPHEN WALKER to the Physics Department. Mr. Keane has been teaching for the last four years at The School of St. Helen and St. Katharine, Abingdon, and Mr. Walker recently completed a Postgraduate Certificate of Education at York University, where he also obtained his degree.

We welcome PETER CRAMER to the History Department. Dr. Cramer has been teaching for the past year at Davies, Laing and Dick College, London, after obtaining a degree at Cambridge University and then completing five years of research in Medieval History, most of which time he spent studying in Paris. He was recently awarded a Ph.D. by Sheffield University.

We welcome DAVID WEST to the staff of Junior House. Mr. West has been teaching for the last four years at St. Edmund's Catholic Comprehensive School, Hammersmith.

We hope that all these new colleagues and their wives will be very happy with us at Ampleforth.

We welcome JONATHAN LEONARD to the Music Department. Mr. Leonard recently completed a Postgraduate Certificate of Education at Durham University, where he also obtained his degree, being Organ Scholar at University College and gaining the F.R.C.O.

We also extend a warm welcome to MARIE ELLIS, who has joined the Art Department. Miss Ellis recently completed a Postgraduate Certificate of Education at Leicester Polytechnic after spending a year at the Crescent Arts Workshop, Scarborough, where exhibitions of her work were held. She was previously at Breton Hall College, Wakefield, where she was awarded a degree in Art by Leeds University.

We express our good wishes to BILL LEARY, who has become a full-time member of the Music Department after joining the staff on a part-time basis four years ago. Mr. Leary trained at the Royal Manchester College of Music and while still in his teens became co-leader of the Royal Liverpool Philharmonic Orchestra and also leader of the Liverpool Sinfonia. For eight years he played in the London Philharmonic Orchestra before returning to his native heath to play in the orchestra of the English National Opera North. More recently he has worked with the B.B.C. Northern Orchestra, the Royal Liverpool Philharmonic Orchestra and the London Chamber Players.

We congratulate Mr. and Mrs P.T. McALEENAN on the birth of a son, Benedict John, on 24 August, and Mr and Mrs A.T. HOLLINS on the birth of a daughter, Bethany Jane on 17 September.

We also congratulate TIM ASTON on his marriage to Mary on 7 April last year, CARL LAWRENCE on his marriage to Gillian on 7 July, and CLAUDE BRISKE on his marriage to Sheila on 21 July.

## AMPLEFORTH SUNDAY

Sunday 24th November 1985

Fr. Abbot will conduct

A one-day retreat for old boys, parents and friends at the  
Digby Stuart College, Roehampton Lane, London SW15  
Contact David Tate, 87 Dovehouse Street, London SW3 6JZ

## THEATRE

## THE GOVERNMENT INSPECTOR

by Nikolai Gogol

Gogol started writing *The Government Inspector* in October, 1835, and finished it in three months. The first production took place at the Imperial Theatre in April 1836, but, despite the fact that Tsar Nicholas I was present and was reported to have rocked with laughter in the royal box, Gogol's play created a *furor*. The world of officialdom was beside itself with indignation, for what the audience saw was an impertinent attack on the sanctity of the Russian bureaucratic system. A hue and cry was raised against the 'unpatriotic' author, and without further ado Gogol left Russia for western Europe in June 1836, lamenting that "the only thing to do is to write so as not to offend the humblest police-constable."

Yet the genesis of the play had been harmless enough. It all started with an anecdote of Pushkin's about how in 1833 he had been taken by some worthies of Nizhni Novgorod for a high dignitary engaged in snooping on the local officials. So Gogol's play, like Pushkin's anecdote, is based on the time-honoured device of mistaken identity — only in this case the officials of "the distant provincial hole", and especially the *gorodnichy*, or Mayor, of the town, have good reason to dread the Government Inspector who is due to arrive from St Petersburg, *incognito*, at any moment. Frightened as they are, the *gorodnichy* and his cronies take for the dreaded *Incognito* a gentrified windbag, named Khlyestakov, who, together with his serf, Ossip, is travelling from St Petersburg to his father's estates. Having lost all his money at cards, Khlyestakov is near to starvation at the local inn and waiting to be carted off to gaol because he cannot pay his debts to the inn keeper. On being approached, Khlyestakov adopts a belligerent attitude, full of shouts and threats, all of which are interpreted by the panic-stricken *gorodnichy* as a sign of the 'Inspector's' understandable displeasure at what he has already discovered as a result of peering into this particular "provincial hole". Hoping against hope that a substantial bribe will placate the furious *Incognito*, the *gorodnichy* seizes the right moment, with highly satisfactory results. The *Incognito* is pacified, and persuaded to exchange his room at the inn for the *gorodnichy's* more comfortable residence. There he is feted and given wads of hush-money by the trembling officials. Khlyestakov is in his element: he piles lie upon lie, swaggers, flirts with his hostess, and eventually becomes engaged to the *gorodnichy's* lollipop of a daughter.

Khlyestakov is too naive to sense any danger, but his more astute serf, Ossip, persuades him to leave before he is found out. So, his pockets bulging with roubles, Khlyestakov departs amidst cheers "for a day or two" — ostensibly to secure his father's blessing on the forthcoming marriage. No sooner has Khlyestakov gone than the *gorodnichy*, puffed up with the prospect of having such a son-in-law, begins to display his hitherto concealed self-importance. The *gorodnichy* and his wife are in fact so sure of their future grandeur in the capital that they can no longer resist showing open contempt for

their provincial acquaintances. Suddenly the Postmaster comes in, waving a letter posted by Khlyestakov himself. Acting on the *gorodnichy's* instructions, the Postmaster has opened the letter, and, of course, it reveals all. When the general consternation is at its height, the doors fly open and in comes a gendarme with the announcement, "His Excellency, the Inspector-General, appointed by Imperial decree, has arrived from St Petersburg. He is in residence at the hotel and requires your attendance immediately." The curtain falls with ironic slowness on the assembled company, caught immobilised in attitudes of fright, horror, and stupefaction.

What a delight it was to see *The Government Inspector* larger than life on the stage of the Ampleforth Theatre rather than dwarfed and distanced on what might well have been the Gogol-box, since there is a Danny Kaye film so named and available on hire. But except for a memorable banquet scene, in which the noshabout comedy (with food-piled plates rotating so rapidly that nothing can be eaten) depends for its laughs on technical trickery, the Danny Kaye film bears about as much resemblance to Gogol as coca-cola to vodka. And what a wonderfully appreciative audience it was, still capable of recognising the real thing and responding generously to it, despite the anaesthesia of sensibility induced by videoclubs in the intervals between productions.

The two main parts, of the Mayor and the *faux*-Inspector, were played by Lucien Lindsay-MacDougall and Andrew Lodge. L.L.McD. took some time to warm up (on the first night at least), and if he was not perhaps ingratiating enough in his first encounter with Khlyestakov, he gradually rose to the heights of hilarity and was most effectively self-lacerating in the eventual discomfiture. Andrew Lodge as the *faux*-Inspector did not quite convey the quality of essential innocence which I take to be the key-note of Khlyestakov's character. The whole point about him is that he is always the first to believe whatever it is that he happens to be saying. No exaggeration is too much for him: indeed, he is the most consummate of completely innocent liars. Lodge played the part with studied elegance, but in movement and intonation there was too much repetition of rehearsed steps (three forward, three back, three forward) and of unvaried cadences. His staggers looked more like the strutting of a bemused marionette than genuine intoxication, but the climax of his great boasting scene was nimbly managed, as he reeled from the table (on which he had been wildly declaiming) to collapse insensible on the supporting shoulders of the guests who had been waiting politely for his inevitable fall.

Among the corrupt officials there were some fine cameo-portraits — Rupert Ingrams as the pompous Judge, Fiske de Gouveia as the lethal Doctor, Robert Buchan as a zany Harpo Marx Superintendent of Schools, and Stephen Chittenden as a writhing Uriah Heepish Charity Warden. James Sandbach as the Postmaster was not helped by his extraordinary wasplike costume. Even granted that a visual joke may have been intended, his outfit gave him an outlandish, almost extra-terrestrial, appearance. Yet, although he seemed to be blowing bubbles when he should, presumably, have been buzzing about, his final entry was most effective, and his articulation throughout was beautifully and buzzlessly clear. Patrick Magrane (whose Irish brogue seemed to be just right for the part) played the *faux*-Inspector's serf sympathetically, but perhaps too sympathetically to show enough concern over his Master's disaster-bent braggadoccio.

The production was greatly enlivened at every entrance of the Mayoress — an exuberant pantomime-Dame performance by Christopher Mullen, with Richard Gibson as the flirtatious daughter fluttering round the old harridan most decoratively. Sam Bond and Anthony Corbett were excellent as the Jacks-in-the-box Bobchinsky and Dobchinsky, their lines crisply spoken and their interventions appropriately brisk. Mark Andrews and Alex Valentine played a number of interchangeably glabrous wives and waiters with no impairment of credibility, and, to complete the roll-call, Tom Harding performed his constabulary duties with truncheon-twirling aplomb, and Anthony Tarleton's Abdullah (in dark glasses and Fez) could be said to have put OPEC onto the kopeck.

A few minor faults should perhaps be noted. 'Asides' were delivered straight, without any attempt at re-grouping to indicate that they were 'asides', and there was too much upstage delivery of lines which were rendered inaudible as a result. Lighting was too uniformly dim to prevent facial expressions from suffering a partial eclipse, and although the inset scene was better lit than the main stage, the forestage (which was used by Ossip for a lengthy monologue) was left in shadow, and I could not help wondering where all the spot-lights had gone. The anglicizing of proper names into joke-names reminiscent of Happy Families (Dr Finischem, Mr Wallop, Mr Pry et al.) I found irritating, if only because the embarrassingly arch English equivalents did not sort well with references in the text to droshkies and roubles, let alone place-names.

But I do not want to end on a captious note. There were several brilliant strokes in Mrs Warrack's production. Ben Cave's entry as a silent serf making his obedience (not in the text — just an inspired invention) was nicely judged and very funny. And the two tableaux at the end were most impressively executed. My reservations, such as they are, concern very minor points in what was a most enjoyable production. So it was received — to judge by the tumultuous applause — and so it deserved to be received.

Ian Davie

## JUNIOR PLAYS

Downstairs Theatre, October 1984

The three Junior Plays presented this year were all comedies. *Weatherwise* by Noel Coward is a satire on the upper class (witness the green wellies displayed in the production). Kenneth Lillington's *Blue Murder* is a parody of the Sherlock Holmes stories, whilst *The Man in the Bowler Hat* by A.A. Milne is about the effects of extraordinary events on utterly ordinary people.

*Weatherwise* was the most ambitious play attempted. It concerns the efforts of a family to cure their possessed mother, who causes mayhem by acting like a dog whenever anyone mentions the weather. The humour lies in the caricatures presented to us by Coward and in the contrast between the civilised dialogue and the total chaos brought about by Lady Warple's fits. The actors needed to be completely relaxed in order to allow the comedy to express itself fully. Only Myles Pink as Lady Warple was sufficiently assured. The others tended to

overact their parts and thus trample on some of the humour. However they showed a delightful energy in erupting in panic at Lady Warple's fit and in playing dogs themselves. They, and particularly their director, Michael Marett-Crosby, should be commended for what they made of a difficult play.

*Blue Murder* is an easier play. This detective spoof is based on the idea that nobody except the Landlady has any common sense at all. Barney Wells and William Gibbs made an excellent duo as Vague (Holmes) and Witless (Watson). The comedy was heightened by the entrance of Ben Warrack as Sir Charles Popham, whose enthusiastic performance fully exploited the script. Declan Pratt and Peter Perceval gave solid support as the Landlady and Villain respectively, although I was a little worried by the Landlady's 'Irish' accent. Mention should be made of Liam Gavin's robotics which, whilst they were not strictly related to the plot, earned him well-deserved applause. *Blue Murder* was an excellent choice for a Junior Play since it can easily be made the most of, as was done by Matthew Phillips and Ben Cave and their cast.

*The Man in the Bowler Hat* farcically explored the difference between reality and fiction. Paul Kassapian was hilarious as Joe (or rather John) Public, staying obstinately ordinary amidst the excitement. He was complemented by Tanguy Cotton, a convincing Mrs Average. I enjoyed the expressions on the faces of Richard O'Mahony's hero and Duncan Wigan's villain, especially Duncan Wigan's mean look in his mock-sinister walk across the stage. However I felt their voices let them down. They were not sufficiently heroic or dastardly. After a brilliant beginning the play itself disappointed. The hat-box joke was irritating rather than funny, and the ending was something of an anti-climax.

Our thanks should go to all those who took the time and trouble to make these productions possible. They made good entertainment.

Christopher Kennedy (E)

## The Cast

*Weatherwise* by Noel Coward — LADY WARPLE — Myles Pink; MONICA — Nicholas Fleming; CYNTHIA — Liam Gavin; VIOLET — Charles Grant; BASSET — William Browne; REGGIE — Michael Killourhy; DR TWICKENHAM — Robert Clemmey.  
**Directed by** Michael Marett-Crosby.

*Blue Murder* by Kenneth Lillington — VAGUE — Barney Wells; WITLESS — William Gibbs; LANDLADY — Declan Pratt; POPHAM — Ben Warrack; GUEST — Peter Perceval; ROBOT — Liam Gavin  
**Directed by** Matthew Phillips and Ben Cave.

*The Man in the Bowler Hat* by A.A. Milne — JOHN — Paul Kassapian; MARY — Tanguy Cotton; HERO — Richard O'Mahony; VILLAIN — Duncan Wigan; BAD MAN — Tom Seymour; MAN IN THE BOWLER HAT — Clive Robinson; HEROINE — Alastair Boyle.  
**Directed by** Teddy Bennett and Jeremy McDermott.

## BLITHE SPIRIT

Oxbridge Play, December 1984

This was an excellent production, hugely enjoyed by a large audience who much appreciated the felicitous liberties the cast occasionally permitted themselves

with the text. The pace, slightly too slow at the start soon picked up as the actors (some quite new to the Stage) gained confidence, and settled to a brisk but not hurried rhythm.

The usual qualms about seeing large hairy young men play women's roles were soon allayed when Albert Buckley as Ruth took the stage, displaying a shapely pair of ankles and a most seductive walk. Mrs Bradman (James Farrell) had less good ankles but made up for this with a magnificent bosom. Mark Ward's Madame Arcati used a splendidly eccentric appearance to the best effect, although his occult dancing was perhaps a little more prolonged than the joke warranted. Julian Daly's Edith managed an excellent trip as she appeared and maintained a marvellous bustle as she walked, effectively projecting the faint hysteria which connects her to the mysterious events of the play. Patrick French, as the shade summoned by Madame Arcati through the medium of Edith, also treated us to a good pair of ankles — most creditably since he was barefoot — and to a very sexy rendering of Elvira's more outrageous remarks.

The men were faced with a more difficult task, but Richard Hudson was masterly as a somewhat mystified doctor, and his uxoriousness was as excellent as it was consistent. Noel Coward knew what he was doing when he cast himself as Charles, the most difficult role in the play and Patrick Blumer made an excellent attempt at it, though the extremely accurate timing required sometimes escaped him.

Patrick French's direction made good use of the stage space, and potentially awkward exits and entrances were skilfully handled by a disciplined team of actors. The comedy was well managed and, in the rare moments when Coward allows it to emerge, so was the pathos of the situation. Overall, it was an affectingly happy and talented 'au revoir' by our last Oxbridge 'équipe'.

S.D. & S.D.

Theatre Staff during Autumn Term 1984:

**Lighting:** Andrew Jansen, John Timms, **Sound:** Pete Ward, Edward Foster, **Stage Managers:** Tony Brennan, Anthony Morland, **Stage Crew:** Robert Buchan, Ben Cave, Peter Shuttleworth, Rupert Cotterell, Peter Thomas, Jonathan Hunt, **Production Managers:** Edmund Vickers, James Dormer, Giles Mountain, **House Manager:** Teddy Bennett, **Props:** Alex Downes, Chris Blasdale.

## JAZZ CONCERT

On Tuesday 20 November, a most extraordinary event happened in the Theatre: two boys, Stephen French-Davis (C) and Ulrich Brunnhuber (on exchange from Augsburg) entertained a large audience to an evening of jazz on the piano and saxophone. Various old favourites such as *Smoke Gets in Your Eyes* or *What a Wonderful World* were mixed with entirely fresh compositions in which Stephen French-Davis showed that his talents include writing and composing as well as singing and playing. It was a great success which we hope will be repeated.

E.B.G.

## THE AMPLEFORTH SINGERS

Activities this term were confined to the Christmassy end of the term; it was a short but hectic season. The annual fixture of Mass and carols at Malton shifted to York with the translation of Fr O'Neill to be parish priest of St Aelred's there. On the Tuesday following we were again invited to take part in the Catholic Schools Carol Service at Leicester, in aid of Menphys; again the star of the show was Julian McNamara's Christmas medley, in which the composer has now added a Red-Nosed Reindeer to Bing Crosby's *White Christmas*. A third fixture in the week was at Escrick, south of York, at which we joined the orchestra of Queen Margaret's School for a concert to a packed church in aid of Ethiopia.

The Christmas tour had some old and some new events. It started again at Ilkley, home ground of Sean Farrell the organist, with a concert for Ethiopia in the parish church, preceded by another cleverly-arranged feast from Mrs Farrell. On the Thursday a lunch-time concert in Rotherham was followed by lunch and swim in the Hargans' new pool before we went on to our faithful supporters at Lincoln. There in the evening we sang in the Orangery of the ancient White Hart Hotel, and next morning, to a warm reception, at morning assembly of Mrs Mullen's school. For the Friday our revered founder, Dominic McGonigal, who has just gone down from King's, arranged for us to sing at the Cambridge Chaplaincy midday Mass, after which Fr Christopher kindly gave us lunch. One of the highlights of the tour followed, a concert to an invited audience in Bishop McMahan's church at Stock, after which he somehow managed to feed and fit us all into his own house, draped over every metre of floor-space.

On Saturday we went up to London, sang the Cardinal a short Christmas greeting in his study, and then went up the road to sing at Westminster Abbey, to an audience of a couple of hundred droppers-in. One historical excitement here was to be given the Jerusalem Chamber as a robing room. In the evening we went north to Berkhamstead, where we sang the parish Mass with some extra carols, and were warmly entertained by families of the parish. The tour finished — it is becoming a tradition — with Mass and carols on the Sunday morning at Walthamstow, once again concluding with an enormous Christmas lunch. Musically the tour showed how much the choir had improved; there was a sureness and a flexibility which made the singing an exciting experience, and showed that the praise universally bestowed was not all mere flattery. For this a great deal of credit must of course go to Andrew Greasley (B), the conductor.



## SPORT: WINTER TERM

## THE 1st XV

*Played 12 Won 8 Lost 4 Points for 183 Points against 118*

This side did not come up to expectations. It would be too easy to suggest that the reason lay in the absence of their captain for the whole season. Poor Brown broke a bone in his hand within ten minutes of the start of the opening match against Durham and did not play again until the first match after half-term in which he tore a hamstring. The XV badly missed his exceptional playing powers at number 7 and perhaps even more his ability as a captain. Other injuries to key players made things difficult when they missed matches and two players foolishly got themselves disqualified from playing the odd game by contravening the school rules. There is no doubt that all these enforced absences particularly that of Brown, caused chaos from time to time and hindered the development of the team, both in ability and in spirit. But a great side has to put up with and overcome such difficulties. They could not and did not do this, being unable to eradicate certain weaknesses apparent from the earliest moments. Their two besetting sins were a weakness in the tackling and a tendency to give away penalties at the most crucial of moments. The tackling of all the three-quarters from P Cox outwards (with the honourable exceptions of Perry and Butler), and of the back row was sketchy to say the least and it would not be unfair to say Sedbergh won a match they never should have done only because their tackling was infinitely better. Thus too many points were given away: add to that 42 points surrendered through 14 penalties and it was obvious that the team lacked discipline in certain areas and made things sometimes only too easy for their opponents. The ball handling capacity of the forwards was also slow to improve, as was the ability to make the most of the many chances this side created. The criticism above is harsh: this side was a good one and had in it the seeds of greatness.

The front row was a powerful unit. P. Thompson was as one expected very powerful in the tight but unfortunately not the catalyst required in Brown's absence. He is not an explosive type of player and too often waits for chances to come to him rather than make them himself. But he played many fine matches, holding a disintegrating pack together against Giggleswick and shining against North Yorkshire Schools, Monmouth and Whitgift. His fellow prop Duffy was more explosive but lacked Thompson's control: he had a good year too, being fast and wide-ranging, he and Bean sometimes beating the back row to the ball. Kirby the hooker did well in the tight too but had all sorts of problems with his throwing for much of the season: he was to placid in the loose to make a big impact despite his speed to the ball and the same might also be said of the gentle giant J. Newman behind him. If Newman came to dominate the line out then Kirby as thrower must take some credit and Newman did just that, some of his later games in the season being a joy to watch. He could go far. The old colour A. Bean was as usual a tower of strength. Not gifted with ball playing ability, he covered every inch of ground at enormous pace, and won many a ball off the ground like the Number 8 he once was. The back row was the unit most

destroyed by the injury to Brown. Moreland with his skill on the ground, Ruzicka with his speed and Armstrong with his strength all had their moments but in the end Moreland won the position and did his best to make up for his injured captain. Hart was an enigma. Very fast, he loved to have the ball in his hands, being difficult to stop and he scored some brilliant tries. His hands, his sense of timing and his distribution improved over the season as indeed they had to do but on occasions he suffered from the placidity that affected the pack and did not dominate as he should. Carter tried hard on the blind side. He was the only member of the pack with really safe hands and his line-out work complemented that of Newman. A little slow, and without a killing tackle he found the position a difficult one to fill but always gave of his best.

Cox was the saddest disappointment: a player of immense gifts, he did not train hard and tended to settle for mediocrity instead of perfection, making the same mistakes again and again. This was a great pity for he had fast hands and his link with M. Butler at fly half became a very good one. The latter was not in the usual mould of fly-halves being strong and powerful. He had an immense boot and forged a workmanlike link with Oulton, the big centre. His cheery demeanour was as important an asset as his kick and he played many good games none more so than against North Yorkshire Schools and Monmouth. T. Oulton by his standards did not shine enough. Big, powerful and aggressive, his timing deserted him. Too often he would delay the pass too long and this loss of form worried him overmuch. Perhaps the job thrust on him of captaining the side was too much for him. He tried so hard to do a difficult task with energy and loyalty, worrying a great deal on the occasions when the team failed. But he made things easy for Butler, other schools viewing him as the danger man: he remained difficult to tackle. He will be much missed as a person and a player. His style of play was an ideal foil for the clever Rees outside him who unfortunately broke his jaw against Giggleswick and could not play again. This was a pity for after a slow start to the season, there was a noticeable increase in confidence and speed: he has a good future if and when his finishing improves. B. Treneman took his place and although lacking basic speed his excellent hands and timing not to mention a robust hand-off made many a gap for the two wings. B. Rowling had an excellent season in attack scoring 12 tries. He was fast and tricky and had good enough hands to play fly-half in the absence of Butler and indeed to do this against Giggleswick had to travel all the way from Bristol! The other wing J. McMickan was strong and determined but lacked the pace to make the most of his chances. No boy was more courageous or more intent on serving his side well. The full-back, J. Perry had safe hands and good timing in attack. If his kicking was weak, his tackling was not and he often distinguished himself with some high-class fielding.

To see the captain standing watching game after game, unable to play was heart-breaking. The two tour games illustrated only too forcefully how much he was missed as both captain and player. He always gave his best, was unfailingly courteous on and off the field, accepted his lot with great fortitude and reaped his reward when the XV laid on a demonstration of power and speed at Whitgift which would have been hard to match anywhere. Who was in the van throughout the game? . . . Paul Brown. Who was smilingly in the van in the defeat by Monmouth and in the team's defeats earlier? Paul Brown. Enriched by his sense of fun, liveliness, courage, endurance, good grace and

politeness the team missed him in their training sessions as well as in their matches. He made it a happy season for everyone. It would have been happier if he had been able to play.

The team was:

J Perry, B Rowling, T Oulton, M Rees (B Treneman), J McMickan, M Butler, P Cox, P Thompson, P Kirby, S Duffy, J Newman, A Bean, D Carter, J Hart, P Brown (J Moreland).

The Captain awarded colours to the following:

JN Perry, BJ Rowling, TI Oulton, MX Butler, DW Carter, JN Hart, JE Newman, AC Bean, PW Thompson, SN Duffy.

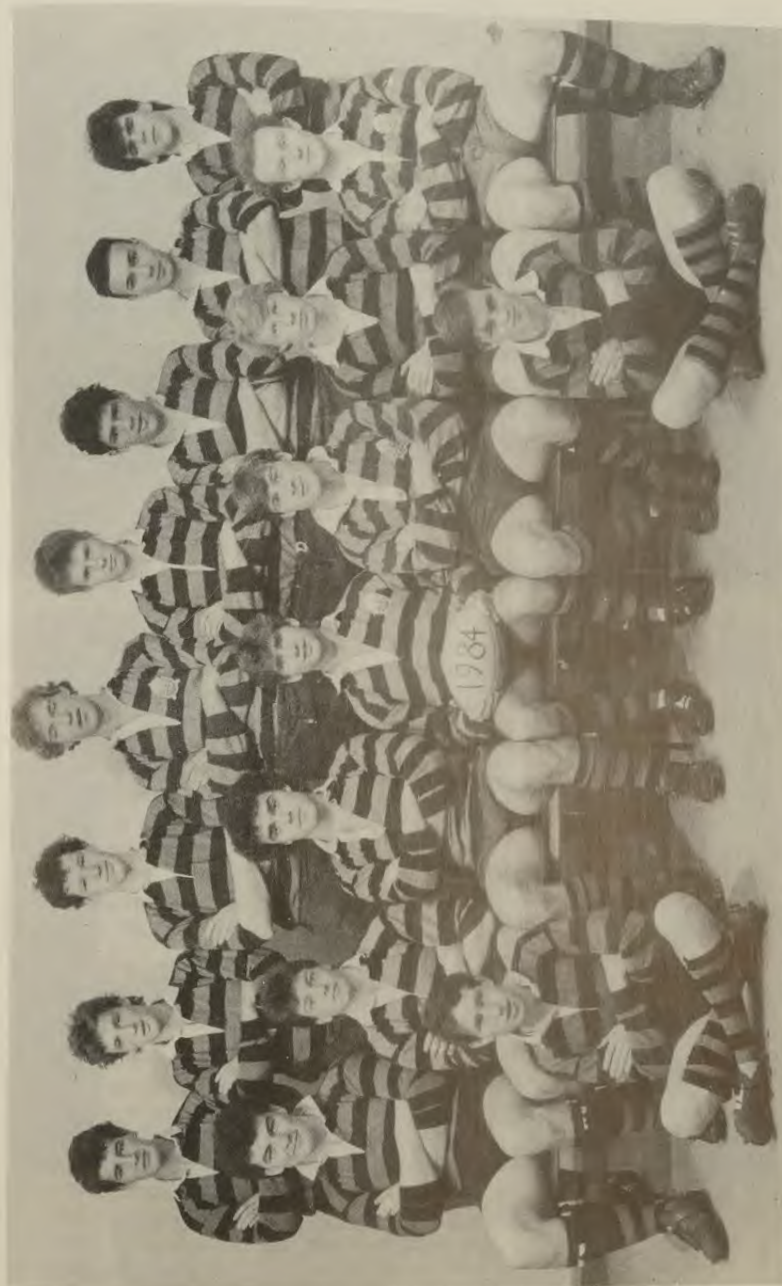
Jonathan Perry (C) became one of the select few to be awarded triple colours: Captain of Cross-Country (which has superseded Athletics as a Spring term school — though not house — sport); vice-captain of cricket in which he was opening bowler, often — and should always have been — opening batsman, reliable indeed one of our best-ever fielders and catchers in the deep; and a Rugby colour after the last match. He was also Head Monitor of St. Cuthbert's and gained an entrance to Trinity College, Cambridge to read History. **JFS**

### AMPLEFORTH 27 v MIDDLESBROUGH COLTS 6 (16 September)

The XV were hardly ready for a game four days into the term: their inexperience, lack of control and cohesion, and in some cases a lack of fitness were apparent. But they started well enough, Butler kicking a good penalty off a post in the first minute which was followed by some good attacking rugby for five minutes before Middlesbrough started to deny the team possession. It took another twenty minutes before the team scored again through Rowling who was a continual thorn in Middlesbrough's side as he scored two more tries after half-time as the team stretched their lead to 27 points. With ten minutes to go, the team had had enough and allowed Middlesbrough to score a brave try in the corner.

### AMPLEFORTH 23 v W. HARTLEPOOL COLTS 12 (23 September)

The unkind northerly wind ensured that this would be a match of two halves, the XV having the elements at their backs in the first period. It soon became apparent that West Hartlepool had a rugged and skilful pack who found it difficult to cope with the boys' speed. The latter found that swift rucking paid dividends and both wings were soon able to show their paces and score a try apiece sandwiching a try by Brown. When Butler finished the half with a monstrous penalty, the school were 17-0 up. They clearly did not realise that they could not rest but rest they did, West Hartlepool kept it tight, and the lead was gradually whittled away until with five minutes to go the score was 17-12. The XV roused themselves, won a set scrum at the other end and Cox growing in confidence put Rees in for a fine try. Perry who had played so well had the last word with his conversion.





DURHAM 18 *v* AMPLEFORTH 21  
(3 October)

The XV were ill-prepared for this match so early in the term and showed it. Naive errors with regard to the laws gave Durham a 6-0 lead in ten minutes and when the captain P. Brown went off with a broken bone in his hand after fifteen minutes, things did not look good for the school. But as though to make up for his absence, they struck back with a penalty and a goal, Butler forcing an opening for Oulton to score under the posts. The lead was short-lived: another long penalty by the Durham captain made the score 9-9 at half time. Durham's pack now seemed to have the ascendancy and their backs joined in with an admirable try in the corner again massively converted. The school woke up to their danger and rucking left and right provided Treneman with a chance to score near the posts which sadly was not converted. Yet another penalty by Durham saw them to what they thought was the safety of 18-13 but the school now showed their mettle. Treneman set up the powerful Butler for a try in the corner and with one minute to go the pack won rucks and provided a try for the clever Rowling. Again the conversion was missed: Durham attempted and narrowly failed a marvellously long drop goal and that was that.

MOUNT ST. MARY'S 3 *v* AMPLEFORTH 13  
(6 October)

The school won the toss to play against a stiff breeze, lacking their captain and vice-captain both injured the previous Wednesday. The result of their injuries was a stereotyped display by the backs who could not capitalise on the good work of their forwards who were certainly in more confident mood. Their powerful rucking and scrummaging was too much for Mount but for all that the school could only lead by a penalty goal at half time. Rowling's try engineered by the admirable Cox, who improves with every game, did not change the predictability of the backs and it was left to the forwards to seal the game with a pushover try awarded to Cox and converted by Channer. Granted the rather makeshift team, further disrupted by an injury to Perry who had to come off, it was an encouraging performance for the battles to come, Rowling, Hart, Cox, Thompson and Kirby being particularly noticeable.

AMPLEFORTH 23 *v* NEWCASTLE 7  
(13 October)

The school played down the slope but against the stiff breeze in the first half and it soon appeared that their opposition had not the same power and pace though they were prepared to chase and spoil everything. Greed caused any number of missed opportunities and the frustration arising from that led in its turn to a frantic and frenzied game. The school led 13-0 at half time through tries by Hart and Oulton and a penalty by Perry but they were unable to improve their teamwork in the second half and eventually emerged winners 23-7 in an undistinguished match.



Top: The old Dormitory referred to in the 1846 letter from Bede Prest on page 7.

Bottom: School Monitors Room — note the props inside the window.

### AMPLEFORTH 3 v SEDBERGH 10 (20 October)

It would be churlish to suggest that Ampleforth chances were blown away in the unkind westerly gale that howled across the ground for the Sedbergh defence was brilliant and the Sedbergh forwards were as hard and as committed as usual with the front and back rows of their scrum having things much their own way. It is some years since an Ampleforth pack was pushed about so much and some years since so little ball was won off the ground. Thus Sedbergh playing down the hill monopolised the early play though it was from Ampleforth possession that Sedbergh scored. Cox went blind, lost the ball in the tackle, Sedbergh won it and scored wide out. The school pack raised their game, stormed the Sedbergh 22, and though the defence only just held against Butler and Oulton, both playing fine games, they conceded a penalty. The half-time score of 3 - 4 galvanised the school. For much of the second half they thrust at the Sedbergh line which held in some cases by the brilliance of their tackling, in others by Ampleforth inefficiency (two overlap balls were dropped) and in others by good fortune. Sedbergh held fast and scored again in the dying moments when Butler in desperation attempted to run in his own 22 and paid the inevitable penalty, salt being rubbed in the wound by the conversion from the touchline.

### DENSTONE 14 v AMPLEFORTH 18 (23 October)

A long journey in teeming rain was a poor preparation for boys suffering an anti-climax. They played with little appetite, were 4 points behind in half a minute and 8 points down in five. They staged some sort of a come-back before half-time to be 8 - 14 down and were rather fortunate to be in contention. Oulton initiated some spark of feeling with his powerful running, scored one try, failed to ground the ball on another, and did his best to pull the team together in the second half. The muddle continued and the team had to resort to a pushover try to take the lead and keep it to the end of a disappointing match.

### AMPLEFORTH 24 v LEEDS G.S. 6 (26 October)

If the red and black had looked distinctly faded against Denstone, those same jerseys looked vivid in both colour and power on a beautiful autumnal afternoon. Skilful and speedy rucking in the very first few minutes caught the Leeds' backs offside to give Cox the chance to place a penalty, a feat he repeated moments later when a huge garryowen from Butler caused the Leeds' full-back to lie on the ball. Leeds seemingly undisturbed by all this won loose ball on the Ampleforth line and scored under the posts when a dummy was bought in a situation where a biting tackle looked as though it was about to be made. Some wildly inaccurate and indiscriminate kicking wrecked the next fifteen minutes and it was only when Butler and Oulton let the ball go quickly for the first time that the School scored a delightful try through Rowling from their own half. For the rest of the match, the forwards dominated the Leeds pack, gradually wore them down, and first Oulton, beating off countless tackles, and then Hart direct from a set scrum on the 22 scored tries which Cox converted to seal an impressive and encouraging performance by the pack.

### AMPLEFORTH 23 v ST. PETER'S 6 (10 November)

The XV welcoming Brown back after his long injury laid on such a display of forward power and speed that nobody could understand how the score was only 15 - 0 at half time. St. Peter's had not crossed the halfway line and no fewer than five kicks out of six had been missed at goal. In addition two clear chances had not been taken. This was a great pity as with Brown in the van, the forwards had taken the game by the scruff of the neck and the backs, well led by Butler, had a surfeit of ball with which they should have achieved more than they did. After half time the urgency slackened, and when poor Brown went off after ten minutes with a hamstring injury, the supply of ball was cut off as if with a tap. The psychological blow of thus losing the captain yet again and the physical loss cost the team dearly and though they scored two more tries, St. Peter's caused much embarrassment and scored two penalty goals.

### STONYHURST 9 v AMPLEFORTH 7 (13 November)

This was a game in which the XV flattered to deceive. In the first half they played some excellent rugby against a good defence, scoring one try, having two others disallowed and coming very near on several occasions. Newman monopolising the line-out was a source of inspiration for the pack and Oulton made two or three telling breaks in the centre with the aid of Perry. But tries would not come, and Stonyhurst on their infrequent excursions into Ampleforth territory kicked two penalties to be in the lead against the run of play at half time. Tactically the XV now went to sleep: instead of playing the ball deep into Stonyhurst territory as the rain began, they persisted in running the ball in conditions which gave them little chance of success. Stonyhurst's tackling was not troubled, their continual kicking was admirably judged and although the School led briefly through a Perry penalty, a stupidly thoughtless offside offence at a set scrum in the final minutes sealed the game for Stonyhurst.

### GIGGLESWICK 17 v AMPLEFORTH 6 (20 November)

This was the most disappointing day since 1968. It would not be unfair to say that the XV sadly missed Brown who after all had not played all term, Duffy and more crucially Butler, and that they were affected by the wretched injury to Rees who broke his jaw in the first ten minutes and was replaced by Falvey; but that was certainly not the cause of their defeat. They gave away one of the softest tries in years after a quarter of an hour when they had threatened to demolish Giggleswick and thereafter collapsed like a pricked balloon, playing with no enthusiasm and no fire looking timid before the onslaught of an inspired Giggleswick pack. Only Thompson and Newman showed any of the normal spirit of the red and black and they could not control the ball by themselves. Not for the first time the tackling disintegrated under the pressure and the XV went tamely down to defeat, their frantic efforts in the last five minutes hardly making up for what had gone before.

## AMPLEFORTH 20 v N. YORKSHIRE SCHOOLS 10 (2 December)

This was an important game to win for the sake of the reassurance that victory would bring after the debacle at Giggleswick. It was good to see Butler back and Hart and Rowling restored to their rightful positions: there was need of this for North Yorkshire were a different proposition from the previous year — a good solid pack with several players with Yorkshire aspirations. The School scored within ten minutes when Newman soared like an eagle to win the ball at the front of the line-out, Cox, Thompson, Duffy and Hart mauled and interpassed and Hart scored an excellent try which was converted by Cox. The second try again started with Newman's colossal leap: when McMickan was tackled the ruck was won, Treneman broke and Rowling scored. Again Cox obliged. But after half time the team had one of those periods in which this side seems to indulge. They went to sleep, won little ball, could not get out of their half, and North Yorkshire scored two tries to cut the lead to 12 - 10 and to keep the School under heavy pressure. Butler having his best game at fly-half relieved this with some magnificent kicking and narrowly failed to score a try when he opened up the defence, had a situation of three-to-one and then ruined the easy part! But the position was enough for Cox to score and in a moment of casualness miss the conversion. But the confidence was back, Cox kicked for position, Rowling tackled, Hart picked up and scored in the corner for the XV to have a clear-cut victory in a worthy game.

## MONMOUTH 10 v AMPLEFORTH 3 (St. Mary's Hospital Ground 15 December)

This was a superb match of contrasting styles. Monmouth with their better rucking, support play, speed and tackling against the better set-piece play of an Ampleforth side which was determined to make up for all their difficulties of the term. In the event a classic encounter hinged on very little. Monmouth scored the only try of the 1st half while Butler kicked a long penalty goal and the match at half time was in the balance. But in spite of some heavy pressure on the Monmouth line in the second half the School just could not score. Butler was wide with another long penalty and McMickan twice all but got over in the left corner after some slick handling in the backs. The second of these failures underlined the difference between the two sides. McMickan running with rare pace was into the dive for the corner when he was hit by a covering tackle by the Monmouth fly-half which took the corner flag as well. That success and failure turned the tables again and the fluency of the Monmouth machine was regained as they shut the door on the School with a try in the final minute. It was a great disappointment to lose so finely balanced and so fiercely contested a game but not to such a fine team.

## WHITGIFT 8 v AMPLEFORTH 22 (17 December)

The team decided to play up the steep slope in the first half on a pitch made treacherous by heavy morning rain and they could not have had a worse start, loose defence in the centre allowing an unconverted try in the first few minutes. The School drew level almost immediately with a try engineered by Butler and Cox with Brown, playing marvellously, in close attendance. By this stage it was

clear that the Ampleforth pack was at the height of its powers and even though Whitgift scored a try to regain the lead, the writing was already on the wall. Sure enough one pushover try was followed by another which became a penalty try as Whitgift collapsed. 14 - 8 at half-time soon became 18 - 8 as the rampaging pack would not let Whitgift out of their 22, and Rowling went over in the corner. At this point not even the injuries to McMickan and Hart and the same number of Whitgift players, stoppages which disrupted the flow of the game, could stem the tide and near miss after near miss ended with Hart's second try which took the score to 22 - 8. Muddy, wet and cold, the team had given an awesome display of power. If only they had played like that all season!

## THE SECOND XV 1984

The second XV had an excellent season, winning all but one of their matches. The foundation of the success was forward power, providing for the backs an almost endless supply of possession which they used in a positive way, playing inventive and entertaining rugby. Much of the credit for the performance and success of the side must go to Jonathan Kennedy, who led the team with maturity and marvellous sense of adventure. Ben Armstrong also, as pack leader, set an example to an able pack of forwards. They were dominant in the set scrummage where all but the Sedbergh pack were brushed aside by their technique and power. Admirable work from Sutton and Doyle enabled us to win a fair share of the line-outs, whilst the speed and aggression of Armstrong, Moreland and Falvey won for us much of the rucked ball.

In the first half of term we were extended only by Pocklington (won 7 - 6) and by Sedbergh (lost 0 - 10). In the latter half of term, when we were able to field our best XV, we blended into an effective unit, and proved too strong for our opponents. The performances of the team at this stage were becoming spectacular as we ran in try after try. Ruzicka, in particular flourished, re-discovering his talent for wing play, and scoring a handful of tries in the process!

The team provided excellent entertainment and were a joy to watch on even the most miserable of afternoons. They did themselves credit by their sporting attitude and adventurous spirit.

The following boys represented the team:

R Channer\*, M Ruzicka\*, B Treneman\*, J Kennedy\* (captain), B Cave, A MacDonald, A Houston\*, A Farrugia\*, R Falvey\*, N O'Donovan\*, A Evans\*, E Doyle\*, B Armstrong\*, M Sutton\*, J Moreland\*, T Vail, G Longy, J Farrell, M Rees, P Sankey, J Patton, R O'Mahony, B Akporiaye, K Leydecker, P Healy, D Holmes, E Kirwan, D Carter. \*COLOURS.

## RESULTS:

Ampleforth 34	v	Scarborough College 1st XV 12
Ampleforth 7	v	Pocklington 6
Ampleforth 24	v	Durham 4
Ampleforth 16	v	Newcastle 3
Ampleforth 18	v	Leeds G.S. 6
Ampleforth 0	v	Sedbergh 10
Ampleforth 31	v	St. Peter's 4
Ampleforth 37	v	Q.E.G.S. (Wakefield) 3
Ampleforth 38	v	Hymer's College 3
Ampleforth 60	v	Barnard Castle 0

## THE THIRD XV

It took time for the side to settle, but by the end of the season good rugby was being played. Eight of the ten matches were won and most of them by a convincing margin. The side was excellently led, first by P.D. Johnson-Ferguson and then, after he was injured early in the season, by N.A. Edworthy. The forwards throughout the term were excellent and were never outplayed. Perhaps special mention should be made of the solid front row of E.J. Kirwan, M.S. Cunningham and J.H. Holmes and the outstanding play of J.T. Hart Dyke as a flanker. The main problem was to find an effective back division. A series of early season injuries resulted in frequent changes, and it was not until the last few matches that a satisfactory combination was found. N.A. Edworthy both at scrum-half and stand-off looked a good player, and M.B. Barrett who played at scrum-half at the end of the term was strong. The return of P.B. Sankey in the second half of the term made a difference and brought fluency to the line, which at the end of the season looked very good. J.S.M. David at full-back added an unpredictable element in defence, but flair in attack. Altogether it was an enjoyable season and the side showed admirable commitment.

The following played regularly:

Backs: NA Edworthy\* (captain), JSM David\*, TMD Bingham\*, JT Patton\*, PB Sankey\*, JTH Farrell\*, PA Healy\*, AK Macdonald\* and MB Barrett\*.

Forwards: EJ Kirwan\*, MS Cunningham\*, JH Holmes\*, HD Fircks\*, AR Elliot\*, JD Doyle\*, MR Macmillan\*, RWA Hare\*, JT Hart-Dyke\*.

\*COLOURS

## RESULTS:

Ampleforth 40	ν	Reed School 1st XV 7
Ampleforth 16	ν	Giggleswick 2nd XV 0
Ampleforth 26	ν	Newcastle R.G.S. 3rd XV 7
Ampleforth 31	ν	Leeds G.S. 3rd XV 21
Ampleforth 3	ν	Sedbergh 3rd XV 18
Ampleforth 4	ν	Conyer's School 1st XV 8
Ampleforth 28	ν	St. Peter's 3rd XV 3
Ampleforth 36	ν	Q.E.G.S. Wakefield 3rd XV 10
Ampleforth 34	ν	Bradford G.S. 3rd XV 8
Ampleforth 16	ν	Hymer's College 3rd XV 8

## THE FOURTH XV

The Fourth XV enjoyed a successful season only losing one match (13 - 16) to a competent Sedbergh side. However it was against Bury G.S. 1st XV that the side produced their best rugby in a hard fought and enjoyable game. Here against a bigger Bury side, fine rucking and handling led to three magnificent corner flag tries, two scored by B. Akporiaye, and one from G. Longy.

Although the team had to adapt to many changes during the season their enthusiasm for training managed to overcome this.

Special mention should be made of the forwards; H. Fircks, C. Kemp, A.

Neale, G. Helm and B. Gibson at scrum-half whose commitment was a fine example to the rest of the team.

The team was:

S McKeown\*, G Longy, R Mountain\*, G Scott, B Akporiaye, C Preston, B Gibson\*, A Neale\*, H Fircks\*, C Spalding\*, E Elgar\*, G Helm\*, B Connolly\*, C Kemp\*, G Sellers\*, also played: H Robertson, P Healy, A Jones, J Hall, J McDermott, I Westman and O Orriz.  
\*COLOURS.

## UNDER 16 COLTS

It took a long time for this group of boys to believe in their ability, and to play the style of rugby consistent with that ability. To their credit they had two great attributes, perseverance and resilience, and in the end they came through with flying colours.

The pack took time to settle and knit together in order to develop the game that was required of them. A solid front row improved as they gained in experience. Edworthy hooked competently, and his play in the loose marked him as a determined individual. At first Record's play was loose and airy-fairy, but his strength and technique improved and he has it in him to be a useful player, as has Simonds-Gooding on the tight head side. Considering that he was a virtual novice in the position, he acquitted himself well. Eyre was rather crude and cumbersome at first, but his strength was an invaluable asset to the side. His second row partner, Mayer took sometime to show his true potential, but he finished the term strongly. Umney played admirably at open side, although really lacking in the speed and balance required. He would have been better placed on the blindside. In the end Hampshire B. won this position, and his tireless work was done with quiet efficiency. Wium was a tower of strength, dominating the line-outs as well as being at the heart of most maul and ruck situations. His speed around the field marked him out as a class player. His performance in the last match was outstanding, and interestingly it was in this match that he really showed his worth as a captain. This mantle seemed to sit uneasily on his shoulders for much of the season, but it was a responsibility that he needed.

At half-back Cummings emerged from the squash court to make considerable progress. His handling and kicking were excellent, and he had an eye for a gap. It was a pity his basic distribution of the ball was not smooth enough. He was well served by Booth's long pass which was given quickly and accurately. His main asset to the side was his reading of a game, and he kicked intelligently to keep his side moving forward. He certainly enjoyed playing against four county Under 16 scrum halves. Hartigan was the strong man of the backline. This made him take too much on himself particularly when Sweeney was absent. Potentially he is a very good player and once he gained confidence he ran powerfully and accurately. Sweeney, while not being the neatest of players added thrust and a degree of competitiveness to the midfield and it was significant that the side played less well when he was absent. Wellstead was converted to play on the wing and by the end of term was showing promise. Swart was an unfortunate player by the way of the fact that due to a lack of adequate reserves behind the scrum he became something of a jack-of-all-trades.

The full back position was never adequately filled, the incumbents being either steady but slow, or fast but lacking in ball handling. Balmer would have probably made the position his own, but for injury. Burnand and Hampshire J. also played with cheerful effectiveness.

The season opened with a victory over Read's School Drax, followed by a narrow defeat by West Hartlepool Colts. Early signs indicated that the side was short on skill and wit. However a neat performance against Durham indicated that these deficiencies might be overcome by determination and organisation. Despite the loss of Mayer overnight the side opened brightly against Newcastle, but became somewhat bogged down in the second half as the game developed into a stalemate on the visitors 22 metre line. The forwards were beginning to work together, and with the backs showing more confidence the mood became buoyant, but then sickness struck. At some stage or other most of the side were absent in the week before Sedbergh and it was a physically weakened side that was blasted out of sight for some twenty minutes by an efficient Sedbergh pack complemented by a balanced performance at fly-half. In the second half the side played with great spirit to keep the opposition at bay. A good result was needed to lift morale. This appeared to be developing against the touring side from Haberdasher's Aske's, but a soft interception try and two penalty kicks that bounced off the woodwork, enabled the visitors to sneak home. The half term break did a world of good and the start against St. Peter's was electric with twelve points being scored in the first two minutes. Again a lack of pace prevented further scores, until a defensive error gave us a rather flattering result. The side tried hard against Stonyhurst, but were not allowed to function. It was a pity the journey was so wasted. The Barnard Castle outsiders had too much pace for us, and simply ran round the outside to score, although the team stuck gamely to its task. A victory over a weakened Pocklington side gave the team the boost so badly needed earlier in the season. From a slow start one could see confidence growing as the match progressed. The side appeared to break a form of psychological barrier; they were a different team. Brimming with aggression, verve and no little skill they rounded the term off in a fine display against North Yorkshire Schools.

Despite the lack of talent in depth the second side performed creditably despite being overwhelmed by a bigger and stronger Conyer's 2nd XV. Taking the set as a whole, with a little more skill and talent to tack onto the determination and effort displayed, the side would have done even better. Their record does them and their captain credit. I am sure that I speak for Mr. Allcott, whom I thank for all his efforts, when I say that despite all the ups and downs it was an enjoyable side to coach... say no more!

The following boys represented the team:

L Sanders, J Welstead, PD Hartigan\*, AG Sweaney\*, DP Swart\*, G Cummings, RD Booth\*, M Record, EJ Edworthy\*, BR Simonds-Gooding\*, JP Eyre\*, D Mayer, HD Unney\*, B Hampshire, MP Winn\*.

\*COLOURS.

#### RESULTS:

Ampleforth 40 v Read School 11  
 Ampleforth 6 v West Hartlepool Colts 14  
 Ampleforth 17 v Durham 6

Ampleforth 10 v Newcastle R.G.S. 0  
 Ampleforth 0 v Sedbergh 20  
 Ampleforth 6 v Haberdasher's Aske's 12  
 Ampleforth 16 v St. Peter's 6  
 Ampleforth 0 v Stonyhurst 20  
 Ampleforth 4 v Barnard Castle 19  
 Ampleforth 26 v Pocklington 0  
 Ampleforth 27 v N. Yorkshire Schools 12

Played 10 Won 6 Lost 4 For 146 Against 106

#### UNDER 15 COLTS

The pattern of play to be adopted was established early. With two fast, strong wings and a midfield that was capable of moving the ball quickly and accurately, a wide game was desirable. The pack was mobile and therefore support for the threequarters was never a problem. Possession in the loose was abundant with Bramhill and Seymour rapid to the breakdown and ruthlessly efficient. At the line out Kirwan was effective regardless of the size and strength of the opposition. However in the scrummage considerable problems were experienced with only Leonard able to show the way. It was a long time before this problem was overcome. Dixon had played well and it was only because of the greater physical presence of Inman that the combination was changed. O'Mahony at scrum half developed a pass whose length and accuracy would be difficult to better. It was a shame his running and kicking did not develop at the same rate.

Elliot, Derbyshire and Gibson proved to be a smooth and reliable mid-field trio. The defence provided by the centres was very tight and effective and was rarely beaten. Whitelaw and de Palma provided a potent strike force. Scoring 27 tries between them they nearly provided three quarters of all tries scored, and gave a suitable measure of their power. Two features of their play particularly impressed. First their willingness and ability to appear on the opposite wing both in attack and defence. Secondly the way in which both boys were always anxious to improve their individual skills and worked hard to do so. Bianchi at full back was safe and his positioning at times uncanny. He chose his moments to come into the line sensibly and his clearance kicks were cool and accurate. His place kicking was unique to say the least. Strangely the best team performance was against Bradford, who were the first team ever to beat the side. The standard of play and the commitment on both sides was excellent. And it was only with the match nearly over that Bradford managed to get the deciding score.

The outstanding player was Seymour, the captain. He led by example and it was a fine example. Tireless in defence, aggressive and dynamic in attack. A fine player and leader. The whole set is to be commended on its approach. The boys were wholehearted and always willing to learn and improve. Therefore it was a thoroughly enjoyable season and a pleasant and easy team to coach.

My thanks to Mr. McAleenan for the support he gave me and to Mr.



Collins for the invaluable time he gave up to sort out any three-quarter problems we had.

The team:

W Bianchi\*, R de Palma\*, T Gibson\*, N Derbyshire\*, R Whitelaw\*, J Elliot\*, R O'Mahony\*, J Leonard\*, C Inman, P Kirwan\*, A Garden\*, T Nester-Smith\*, T Seymour\*, R Bramhill\*, J Vitoria.

\*COLOURS

Played 13 Won 10 Lost 2 Drawn 1

## UNDER 14's

Played 11 Won 10 Lost 1 For 369 Against 16

This year's side compared favourably with last year's unbeaten one, though its record is not as good, losing one match to Hymers. Results apart, this — together with the Stourton, Macauley, Dyson XV — was probably the most talented under 14 group for the last 20 years, partly because they were physically much bigger, but more especially because there was so much talent. 22 members of the set played for the A side during the term and several others were up to usual A side standard. The foundation of the team was laid by the fine group that came from Gilling and tribute must be paid to the exceptionally high standard of coaching they had received.

The outstanding player and personality of the side was P. Bingham who was moved from centre threequarter to No. 8, a position he came to enjoy and in which he excelled. He not only played his rugby hard, but, as captain, demanded high standards. He developed the ability to enthuse, criticize and to encourage almost simultaneously, rare in a 13 year old.

There were two other forwards over 6 feet tall. M. Holgate improved with every match and became particularly effective in the loose, while his fellow lock, P. Strinati, was able to out-jump all the opposition in the line-out. The front row was something of a problem, but G. Watson and J. Whittaker developed as effective props, and J. Bozzino became an excellent hooker. Both flankers L. Wales and N. Beale, were fast and effective. This completed a virtually all Gilling pack, though R. Lean, R. Sturges, P. Gaskin and A. Mayer all played on occasion. Its strongest performances were in the second phase where the rucking was of a high standard.

A similar wealth of talent existed in the threequarters. G. Easterby developed to become a lively and competent scrum-half, and his partner, A. Boyle, had moments of inspiration. There were four centres of skill; J. Thompson was unlucky to break a leg in mid-term, W. Thompson a small but skilful player became the regular inside centre while P. Goslett took over from D. Casado as outside centre when the grounds got wet. P. Goslett had strength and size which made him more effective while D. Casado was impressive on dry grounds where his elusive running mesmerised the opposition. Both wings, M. Auty and H. Lorimer were big, fast and strong, and Auty, in particular, seemed to get quicker with every match. At full back J. Oxley was impressive, particularly when catching the high ball and in making many a try-saving tackle.

In the B side, H. McNamara, L. John and M. Byrne all showed promise.

The record speaks for itself, an average of 30 points per match, only two tries conceded, both in the same match, and in eight matches the margin of victory was over 20 points. The 16-10 victory over Leeds was the closest in the first half of the term, while Bradford provided the toughest match of the term. We won 8-0 after a gruelling battle against a well drilled side, a victory which left a bitter/sweet taste. The Hymers match, played three days later, without the captain, was something of an anticlimax and the team lost by a penalty, in an even game. The B side lost only one out of five, and won the others convincingly.

It was an enthusiastic, skilful and pleasant group which produced some rugby of a very high standard.

## HOUSE MATCHES

Senior final: St. John's beat St. Cuthbert's 18-7

Junior final: St. Bede's beat St. Aidan's 8-0

## GOLF

E. Kitson took over as Captain of Golf in September but the Autumn term saw disappointingly few golfers. M. Whittaker defeated Kitson by one stroke to win the Vardon trophy and the boys team played manfully against the Old Boys in the annual golf match at Ganton. Once again we record our gratitude to the Old Boys who gave us all such a pleasant day.

In the meantime the work to improve the golf course goes on: Fr. Leo and the helping boys have wrought wonders. New trees, new greens and even a new hole have appeared recently and the efforts made on the course are obvious. It is a great credit to the ingeniousness and painstaking industry of those concerned.

## SOCIETIES AND ACTIVITIES

### THE SENIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

With the retirement of Fr Anselm as President after three years and the departure of James Codrington, Christopher Kennedy, Barnaby Wiener, Richard Hudson and Andrew Bean, who between them formed the mainstay of the society, new talent had to be found to continue its tradition.

Fr Bernard succeeded to the President's chair and arranged the election of a new committee. Those voted in were as follows: Alex Ballinger, a cynical but persuasive speaker; Sebastian Chambers, who invariably prepares his speeches at the very last minute; Dominic Carter, who can rarely be induced to speak; Charles O'Malley, who can rarely be induced to stop speaking and last but not least Ben Gibson.

This change stimulated fresh enthusiasm for debating in the school and various new speakers emerged, among them Hugo Fircks, Richard Mountain, Ben Hall and Ben Hicks, while we continued to be entertained by old favourites, notably Stephen French-Davis. The Society are particularly grateful to Fr David and Br Jeremy who competed as guest speakers — the standards of the Society noticeably improved after their most entertaining debate on foreign languages.

A most impressive term under a new regime; the debates were as follows: This House does not regret the death of twenty-eight Wakefield patients. Ayes 24, Noes 8, Abstention 1.

This House opposes the reintroduction of compulsory military service as an affront to the moral consciences of the nation. Ayes 40, Noes 18, Abstentions 3.

This House regrets that Columbus ever discovered America. Ayes 39, Noes 18, Abstentions 2.

This House holds that the drug problem in Gt Britain is largely the result of the existing drug laws. Ayes 19, Noes 29, Abstentions 9.

This House believes that foreign languages are best left to the foreigners. Ayes 21, Noes 36, Abstentions 2.

This House is disillusioned with democracy. Ayes 20, Noes 13, Abstentions 1.

This House would not send its sons to Ampleforth. Ayes 23, Noes 30, Abstentions 7.

We also had a successful debate with the Mount School in which we agreed that This House regrets the restraints of monogamy.

**Dominic Goodall, Secretary**

### THE LEONARDO SOCIETY

After the lapse of many years, the society, dedicated to the history of art was refounded by Hugo Fircks, Alex Ballinger and Malcolm Grey, with Fr Bernard as president. Our opening talk was given by Fr Edward, "Towards an understanding of Renaissance painting"; we then entertained Mr Simon Reynolds (C 57) on Symbolism; and finally Mr James Ogilvie-Forbes (W 64) on Hogarth. All the lectures were illustrated. They have brought a new dimension of art appreciation to the average Amplefordian.

**M. Grey, Secretary**

### VENTURE SCOUTS

These brief notes cover the whole calendar year 1984. The year's programme was somewhat trimmed, due to clashes with other events and commitments. There was a Lake District week-end in February, when Scafell Pike and Skiddaw were climbed in severe winter conditions. Several members braved a nasty week-end in March to take part in a survival and leadership course on the moors, organized by the County Scouts. Enthusiasm for caving is reviving and some descents were made, following training in single rope techniques with our newly acquired equipment. There was canoe training in the pool and members took part in slalom events at Bingley in the summer and West Tanfield in September. There was sailing at the lake on summer Friday afternoons and the Unit organized the senior sailing competition at Scaling Dam. Several members continued the tradition of helping with the Junior House Scouts and the Sea Scouts. A fitting climax to the summer term was the presentation of the Queen's Scout Award to Nicholas Torpey, Peter Kerry and Simon Baker; they are hoping to attend a royal event at Windsor in April.

In the autumn we were represented at the County's Raven activities week-end and there was a week-end hike across the eastern part of the moors and along the coast. Stephen Chittenden, Graham Sellers and Edward Foster, our team in the Cleveland Navigator night wayfinding competition, won the 'Nebula' trophy, not awarded since 1981 as no team in that age-group had completed the very tough course since then.

**A.C.**



# COMBINED CADET FORCE

## ARMY SECTION

At the beginning of the Christmas term, the number of cadets staying on in the Contingent as volunteers was lower than usual, and in particular there was little support from the top year. There were sufficient seniors to staff the various courses, but 4th year cadets have not quite the experience and authority of 5th year. Quite a number of seniors are now involved in administration: looking after the issue and collection of kit. This is a responsible job requiring not only an ability to deal with the kit, but, more important, to control and organise large numbers of cadets — man management, in fact. Sgts Houston A.J., Gibson B.T., Butler M.X., Cornwell J.S., and Nesbitt P.N. have done a good job in this respect.

The senior cadets running Training Courses have been: Sgts Bridgeman M.G., McCormick C.T. and Neale C.A.H. in charge of the Tactics Course, which culminated in a night patrol exercise at Valley Farm. The Adventure Training Course was run by UO Fraser A.J., Csgt Clifford J.P. and Sgt Doherty A.J., assisted by Lcpls Record M.C., Smallman G.D.L. and Lindemann S.A. Their training ended with a weekend hike on the moors, mostly in very wet conditions. Lcpl Vyner-Brooks E.C. conducted a course on the Landrover for the R.E.M.E. Section. The majority of the 3rd year were trained by RSM Crumbie of 9 CTT who ran an NCOs' Cadet Course. The 1st term recruits were the responsibility of Sgts Birkett J.M., Bradley M.R.Mc., Fawcett R.J. and Longy G.H. All these 1st term cadets passed the APC Weapon Training test, and half passed the Fieldcraft: the rest will be instructed and tested next term.

## THE ROYAL ARTILLERY TROOP AND LIGHT RESOURCE SECTION

Following the success of the First Aid and Light Rescue instruction given to the cadets in the R.A. Troop last summer by L/Bdr Osborne of 49 Regt RA it was decided to offer some of our second year cadets the option of a full course in Light Rescue. Two separate courses were established in September, each with their own adult and cadet instructors.

The R.A. Troop under the watchful eyes of Sgt Carroll RA (9CTT) and Cadet Sgts Brown, Bennett and Thomas, carried out training in Self Reliance, Gun Drill and Observation Post work. We shall be sorry to lose Sgt Carroll on his posting to the newly formed 14 Regiment RA at the Royal School of Artillery, Larkhill: he has helped us to prepare for various ceremonial duties, including the 25 pdr Salute to the Chief of the Defence Staff. We wish him well and welcome his successor, Sgt O'Brien R.A.

The Light Rescue Section has been established under Captain Dean and three Cadet Sgts with specialist interest and qualifications in First Aid: Sgts Osborne, Petit, Beckett. A visit was made to the RAF Rescue helicopter Flight at Leconfield, and training support given by the RAF Linton Rescue Team, the North York Moors National Park Ranger Service (Mr Dilcock) and the North Yorkshire Fire Brigade (Assistant Divisional Officer Holliday). The basis of all instruction in this section is the Red Cross Junior Syllabus and the Cadet Self Reliance Course. We are grateful for all the support given to the courses mentioned here.

## SIGNALS SECTION

The Signals Room was lost in the building of the new Music Centre, and this seriously disrupted the planning and identity of the Section; new premises are promised later. The C13 moved to the Junior House where the  $\frac{1}{2}$  wave dipole was upstrung on the roof. Senior members were Sgt Morris B.M., Cpl D'Netto P.E. and Lcpl Mayer D.J.; we were assisted by frequent visits from Lt W. Coupland and Cpl Burbridge of 8 Signals Regt, Catterick. They set up a splendid 48 hr exercise at Catterick, which included night operations, assault courses and bivouacs. Unfortunately Lt Coupland is leaving Catterick soon; we are most grateful for all that he has done for us and wish him success.

## VISITS

During October the Band of the 1st Battalion King's Own Royal Border Regiment paid us a visit. They gave a magnificent display of playing and marching for half an hour in the Bounds; then they played while the cadets marched to the music. It was a most valuable and enjoyable afternoon. Later, towards the end of the term, there was a presentation by the Household Division. The Regimental Lieutenant Colonel of the Irish Guards, Colonel James Baker, his Assistant Regimental Adjutant, Captain Jamie Lowther-Pinkerton, and two Old Amplefordian Scots Guardsmen, Captain Dominic Dobson and Lieutenant Dominic Vail, showed films, slides and talked about what it is like being a Guardsman.

## ROYAL NAVY SECTION

Our normal training pattern went smoothly under the competent control of PO Sellers G. and PO Martin H., assisted by LS Carty T. CPO Ingrey R. also provided his customary expertise.

We were very pleased to receive a visit at the end of the term from Captain Michael Gretton, Royal Navy, (B63), who was our first senior cadet when the Section began in January 1963. He gave us an illustrated talk on his varied experiences during his naval service. We also were pleased to see the Naval Member of the Joint Cadet Executive at the Ministry of Defence, Cdr Julian Osborne, Royal Navy, who visited us earlier in the term. During the Christmas holidays PO Sellers was awarded a Naval Scholarship; we congratulate him on this important success, which augurs well for his future naval career.

## ROYAL AIR FORCE SECTION

The senior members of the Section were Flt Sgt MacCulloch M.J. and Cpl Cowell J.A. In addition to the normal proficiency training, the acquisition of an old Vulcan bomber ejection seat and several parachutes has made possible new forms of training, including a search and rescue course. The weekly flying at RAF Leeming has continued, even though the Station is now being converted to hold three squadrons of Tornado F2 fighters. We are very much indebted to the staff of No. 11 AEF who have given us so much help, and especially to Sqn Ldr Pam Hicks. During the term we were pleased to receive a visit from our liaison officer, Flight Lieutenant Steve Duffil, RAF, from Headquarters Air Cadets. Flight Sergeant O'Fee has come over to help us regularly each Monday.

## SHOOTING

Two full-bore and one small-bore matches have been shot during the Christmas term. The North East District Skill-at-Arms Meeting at Strensall resulted in our A Team winning Match 1 (Deliberate), being runners up in Match 2 (Snap), winning the aggregate (Match 3), and also the Falling Plates (Match 4). Our B Team was 3rd in Match 1 and C. Kemp won the cup for the best individual shot. All in all a very successful day!

In the North East District March and Shoot (Exercise Colts' Canter) our team came second (as they did last year). Although it was a very good result, it was also slightly disappointing: a small map reading error lost valuable time points, and the shooting at the figure targets was not up to our highest standards.

In the Stanisforth small-bore competition one member of the VIII had an off day and dropped 9 points (the others were 99,98,98,98,98,97,95) and we failed by a few points to reach the final stage. 16th was not a bad position in a big competition like this, but we had hoped for better. T. Maxwell has been a successful and energetic captain.

## THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S AWARD

In the Autumn Term the opportunities available to participants continued to develop. A party of Gold leaders from the 6th Form took part in a Day Training Conference at Ripon, and others assisted in the administration of the Scheme and the training of younger participants. Other Service activities included a new group working for the RLSS Award in Life Saving with Mr Wood, and fund raising for the Red Cross and for the victims of drought in Africa.

Four groups were assessed at Bronze level in the Expedition Section by Mr and Mrs Austin and Dr Billett; a Silver group was externally assessed in the Fylingdales area by Mr L.N. Baynes of the local Expedition Panel.

In the Physical Recreation Section Father Julian ran another Swimming standards course, and Mr Allcott completed the testing of a Physical Achievement course begun earlier in the year by Mr Bowen. Other participants completed their own individual programmes in other sports.

The number of Skills offered this year has included War Gaming, Schools Net Signalling (CCF), Drama, a study of Bridges, Chess and many others. We are grateful to all the adults who have helped with these activities as well as the others mentioned above. A large number of these helpers attended a memorable celebration tea party provided by Miss Mulcahy and her staff on the occasion of the presentation of Gold Awards to Andrew Osborne (B) and Mark Stoker (H) by Father Dominic. A total of 32 Awards have been gained at all levels in 1984. The following have recently reached Award standard: *Gold*: A. Osborne (B), M. Stoker (H), *Silver*: C. Beckett (H), S. Chittenden (H), C. Corbally (O), J. Cornwell (H), A. Doherty (W), H. Martin (J), S. McKeown (H), B. Morris (W), P. Nesbit (H), R. Osborne (H), T. Petit (W), L. Smallman (B), N. Somerville-Roberts (C), G. Wales (T). *Bronze*: T. Carty (H), S. Chittenden (H), T. Harding (B), T. Hanwell (A), C. Kemp (J), D. Mayer (J), J. McBrien (O), T. Petit (W).

## THE JUNIOR HOUSE

## STAFF

Dom Henry Wansbrough, MA, STL, LSS.  
Dom Stephen Wright, BA.  
R.D. Rohan, BA.  
T. Aston, BEd.  
C. Lawrence, BA Science.  
Miss H. Hill-Wilson, BEd Art, Carpentry, Dyslexia  
M. Conlon, BA.  
D. West, BEd.  
Miss Ann Barker, STN.  
Mrs M. Gray, SRN.

Matron:

Assistant Matron:

## OFFICIALS

Monitors:

J.D. Morris, H.M.V. Young, E.S. Allen,  
S.L. Dewey, R.J. Lamballe, D.J. McFarland,  
A.C. Macmillan, J.G. Mullin, A.R. Nesbit,  
P.G. Tapparo, B.W. Unsworth, A. Williams.  
R.J. Lamballe.

Captain of Rugby:

Captain of Chess:

Music Monitors:

Art & Carpentry Monitors:

Sacristans:

Bookroom:

Librarians:

J.D. Morris.  
D.J. McFarland, P.G. Tapparo, H.M.V. Young.  
S.J. Ayres, A.T.G.H. Galfney, A.J. Hickman.  
J.R. Howey, J.K.M. Joyce, M.J. Verdin.  
E.M. Gaynor, R.J. Leonard.  
R.J. Lamballe, S.J. Anderson,  
R.J. Parnis-England.  
A.M. Jones, R.J. Murphy.  
B.X. Unsworth, J.C. Royston, T.E. Tutton.

Postmen:

Cinema Operators:

At the beginning of the year we were glad to welcome Mr David West to the staff; he took over IIB as Form Tutor and also immediately took charge of the complicated Creative Arts programme, over which he presided with skill and calm.

## EXPEDITIONS

The three first-year expeditions on the first three weekends were their usual success. For the first, at Redcar, we had good weather and plenty of water-sports, especially as an unusually high proportion of new boys had experience of canoeing and sailing already. The second was wet, but after a ride on the North Yorkshire Railway, a picnic by Malham Spout and a walk to Grosmont still proved thoroughly enjoyable; perhaps the large number of Scots helped to make us impervious to the weather. On the third Sunday there was a

happy day at Lightwater Valley, rounded off by a magnificent high tea as the guests of Michael and Valerie Holroyd in Harrogate — for 40 of us.

After this the rest of the house was so jealous that we had to arrange a weekend at Hadrian's Wall for 15 of the third-year boys. We camped in the grounds of, and were royally fed by, John and Margaret Smith at Muggleswick, and managed to visit all the principal sites of the Wall, even walking along a considerable stretch in suitably blustery weather. On the holiday weekend Mrs Gray led a party to Scarborough on the Saturday, and on the Sunday a dozen boys managed to climb all over Brimham Rocks and the White Horse without injury, and were given an introduction to the gliders at Sutton Bank. In fact the weekends were almost the busiest time of term, with these and Scout expeditions, and it was with difficulty that we managed to fit in such fixtures as Chess matches, which traditionally happen on a Sunday.

In the second half of term a couple of training sessions at the Catterick Ski Slope provided a warm-up for the annual trip to the Alps. This year the party numbered 35 to Les Arcs (two members of staff, five sisters and nearly a quarter of the house). The snow was good, the temperature  $-35^{\circ}$  but clear and sunny, and the accommodation in 5-bedded apartments very popular. For the second year in succession there were no injuries to the boys, and only Mr Duncan hurt his leg in such a way that he spent the second half of the holiday skiing gracefully and fast on one ski.

## CONFIRMATION

After the enthusiastic response from parents of Confirmandi in the summer term, a second meeting of parents was held on the eve of the holiday weekend, to discuss the progress of our preparation according to the Silver Burdett scheme. There was considerable discussion of the age of confirmation, and also of the difficulties of doing a parish project in the summer holidays, when both families and parish priests tend to be away. Parents were so appreciative of this meeting that it was decided to extend the principle to other years. The candidates for confirmation themselves prepared and put on a number of liturgies and other activities as stages of their structured course, with the result that when Bishop Harris conferred the sacrament on the eve of half-term all participated fully and with awareness of this significant moment.

## MUSIC

No Master-in-Charge-of-Music at the Junior House was appointed to replace Mr Lowe, so we reaped the services of two, and music flourished under the sage counselling of Mr Leary and the enthusiasm of Mr Leonard, the former specialising in strings and the latter in anything connected with singing. We had a fair range of concerts. First a violin recital by Mr Leary, which showed to the full the potential and excitement of the instrument, then a nice little formal guitar recital by Alex Valentine (B). On the evening of the holiday weekend we greeted parents with a slick half-hour of pieces prepared in the first month of term. Chiefly memorable was the first performance by the newly-reformed Junior House Singers, and also Crispin Davy's sparkling piano-playing.

For the Retreat we planned a joint production of the opera *Nero* by Mr

Leonard and Mr Crowdy. But at the last minute Mr Crowdy had to cancel his return, being called to his brother in Ireland; at a few hours notice his place as producer was courageously taken by Ben Cave (W) and Matthew Phillips (O). A cast of 75 was involved, fitted with difficulty onto the stage of the Concert Hall, with two choruses of Christians and Roman Courtiers respectively. Too much polish is not to be expected on 1½ days' rehearsal, but Andrew Nesbit's singing of the lead role was clear and sensitive, while James Fee rumbustiously mimed below.

The short second half of the term became hectic with extra rehearsals for *The Messiah*, rehearsals for the considerable programme of the Ampleforth Singers (reported elsewhere) and for the Junior House Singers' Carol Service at Kirbymoorside. In addition Gilling invited us to a joint Musical Party one evening. This was held in the Long Gallery, which made a gracious scene (one of our participants was heard to remark that it was *much* more like home than the Junior House). Of the Junior House players one remembers especially Robert O'Leary rushing to the piano, playing by heart with great verve and rushing away again. Toby Gaffney playing a Marcello sonata with his mute obstinately stuck on, Francis Gotto's greatly improved playing, and Sebastian Greenfield's lively and tuneful violin-performance. It was a pleasant evening which we hope will be repeated.

## ART

This term Art & Carpentry at the Junior House broadened to include the theory of design: the third-year boys began with a new area, simple mechanisms. The Junior House was somehow fitted into the hectic timetable of the Sunley Centre, and have been taught a double period each week by Mr Baben.

As usual at the end of the Christmas term the art room was the scene of frantic assembling of Christmas presents in the evening, and in the day yards of paper chains and mobiles made from metallic card began to herald the arrival of the festive season. Enthusiasm and ingenuity was evident as Matron had the unenviable task of choosing winners for the "Crazy Hat" competition at the Christmas Party. Some had taken weeks to make, and hats varied from ones with enormous hands for ears to huge helmets in "Star Wars" style. One boy even became an angel for the night, complete with wings. Many paintings depicting various aspects of the Christmas season were among the decorations. Along the Gallery were scenes for each letter of the word "Christmas", accompanied by huge Santas, snowmen, Christmas crackers and a long frieze of the Christmas story.

The final joy of these decorations was taking them with four day boys to some old people. The sight of the joy on their faces reminded us of the meaning of Christmas.

## GAMES

In terms of results it was the most successful rugby term for some years, as we lost only to one school at Under Thirteen level. All the team, led by their experienced captain, Richard Lamballe, consistently trained hard and gave of their best in the matches. Lamballe's reading of the game and his kicking at

fly-half gave a solid advantage though there were times when he should have used Tom Willcox's sure handling and determined running more freely. With the attacking full-back play of James Morris this made a solid midfield back-group, equally useful in attack or defence. In the forwards Peter Tapparo's strength and ball-skill gave everyone something to follow, while next to him the slighter Andrew Nesbit hooked reliably and threw in to the line-out with unusual accuracy. At No 8 Daniel McFarland motored sturdily round the field and got through a valuable work-load.

Success began to come when rucking practice began to produce results, enabling Angus Macmillan at scrum-half to feed his powerful backs, though more speed at this hinge-position would have been useful. Beyond the central trio there was plenty of speed in Edward Allen and David Cowell, and Hugh Young supplemented his slower pace by determination in his running.

The team consisted of: J.D. Morris, H. Young, E. Allen, T.J. Willcox, D. Cowell, R. J. Lamballe, A. Macmillan, P.G. Tapparo, A.R. Nesbit, J. Fee, S. Anderson, S. Habbershaw, D.J. McFarland, N. Duffy, T. Tutton, and occasionally G. Gamble.

Results: *v.* Howsham (H) drawn 12-12, (A) won 4-0.  
*v.* St Martin's (A) lost 12-0, (H) lost 20-10.  
*v.* Gilling (H) won 38-0, (A) won 4-0.  
*v.* Ashville (H) won 32-0.  
*v.* Barnard Castle (H) won 20-0.  
*v.* Sir L. Jackson's (A) drawn 0-0.  
*v.* Pocklington (H) won 10-8.

The Under Twelve team, who come into their own after Christmas, had two matches, against St Olave's and Barnard Castle, both of which were drawn 8-8.

The Under Elevens got off to an encouraging start. Several of the boys had played mini-rugby at their last schools, and they progressed quickly, showing natural talent. Although they have not yet won a game, this is due more to inexperience than to a lack of ability. They played highly competitive rugby against teams with over two years experience, showing flair and promise.

At the end of term the "housematches", in which every single boy in the second and third year played in one of the four teams, showed not only competitive enthusiasm, but also a high standard of play. It is encouraging to see what degree of skill is acquired in the course of the term even by those who are not naturally gifted.

## MINOR SPORTS

In the course of the term there were competitions and matches which involved those whose rugby is not their strong point. These included two Hockey matches against Gilling, either side of half-term, one drawn and one lost. A new venture was a Badminton match against St Martin's; Mr Gamble introduced some boys to the game and they distinguished themselves by losing narrowly to a far more experienced side. Football in the gym in the evenings (again with Mr Gamble) was a regular feature; there was one match of XI-a-side against Huby, which we lost.

Chess-playing settled into a regular pattern under the guidance and expert tuition of John Doyle (J) and Andrew Fattorini (O), and within the house under the leadership of James Morris and Jonathan Cleary. There was a wide spread of skill in the first year, and keen competition to win places in the teams. Matches were played against Bramcote (drawn 3-3 in both Under 13 and Under 11) and St Olave's (won 6-2).

## SCOUTS

Six patrols comprising second and third year boys were formed under the leadership of Simon Ayres, Richard Lamballe, Hugh Young, James Morris, Robert Leonard and James Mullin. Sunday visits to the lakes started the term's programme and there cooking, site development and wide games took place.

Simon Ayres took a team to Carlton to contest the County Commissioner's Challenge; members were Myles Gaynor, Francis Mollet and Ashley Williams. Competing against generally older boys, the team produced the best raft of the weekend and their camping skills were also a credit to them. An expedition based on Grinton Lodge Youth Hostel was a success. It comprised two days of taxing hill-walking and hiking in foggy conditions, which ended by all patrols meeting up at the impressive Aysgarth Falls. First-year boys were in the party, and all completed the course with a fair amount of effort but obvious enjoyment. A second weekend activity was a competition held at the Discoverers Site and Ingleby Greenhow. All the patrols provided teams and tackled various indoor and outdoor challenges — not without incident.

All scouting activities, including a football competition, contributed to the Patrol Competition, and the monthly awards went to Simon Ayres' Cobras in October and to James Morris' Kestrels in November, who pipped Richard Lamballe's Falcons by one point. On return to school in January it was a delight to be awarded a Good Camping Certificate and pennant by the Cumbria Scouts. Of several hundred camps held in Cumbria last summer the Junior House Summer Camp was judged to be in the top three.

Thanks as always to our loyal Scouters, Stephen Chittenden (H), and Christian Beckett (H) and especially to Mark Stoker (H), who after several years of great service has gone off to prepare for Oxford.

## "SURVIVAL LESSONS SAVED BOYS IN FOG"

So claimed The Daily Telegraph, and we tended to agree. A patrol consisting of three boys, engaged on what should have been a routine two-hour walk over Urra Moor failed to report in to Ingleby Greenhow. Five hours after they had set off, as darkness fell, the police were alerted, a gradually increasing search party was on the moors most of the night. At 6.30 a.m. there was a briefing of 200 searchers, dog teams from as far as Edinburgh and a couple of helicopter pilots. Meanwhile Mark Hoare, Aidan Cooney and William Loyd, having got within a kilometre of Ingleby Greenhow, had made some mistake in reading the compass, wandered till hopelessly lost, and then put into practice correctly all the emergency procedures. They had snuggled down in their exposure bag, sheltered by a wall from the cutting wind, and aware only from the patter of rain

on the plastic that a storm was in progress. They had whistled the distress signal for some time, spaced out their emergency rations, and left their torch shining upwards to attract searchers. During the night one slept soundly enough to disturb the others (they claimed) by his snoring, while the other two kept changing places to keep warm. Cosy as all this may seem, they were actually scared enough to resort to prayer, and by the time they spotted the helicopter at 8.30, two of them were too cold to wave their arms, and all three needed assistance to climb into the helicopter. However, wrapped in space-blankets like chickens in tin-foil, they soon recovered and listened gleefully to reports of the incident on the radio. Discharged at 3 p.m., they faced the television cameras with awed excitement, won all hearts by giving each other credit for the survival, and even remembered to thank the many volunteers who had contributed to the rescue.

Credit was indeed due to the training in use of emergency procedures, but also to the level-headedness of the wanderers in applying them. The clue to it all, however, was their sureness that they need only stick it out to be rescued in the end.



The old Junior library 1901 the southern part of the main section of the present school library. The central panel now forms the three steps to the upper library — which in Ampleforth parlance means the lower part which looks out on to the square. Drawing is the only one in this published collection by Joseph Pike.

## GILLING CASTLE

### STAFF

#### Headmaster:

Fr Adrian Convery, MA.  
Fr Nicholas Walford, MA.

#### 1st/2nd Form:

Fr Gerald Hughes.

#### 3rd Form:

Fr Christopher Gorst, M.A.

#### 4th/5th Form:

Mr David Callighan  
Mr J.J. Bunting FRBS, ARCA, NDD (*Art*).

Mr C.P. Callighan.

Mrs P.A. Elliot DipEd (*Art*).

Mr. B. Hodgson, BA.

Mrs. M. Hunt.

Mr. M.P. Lorigan, BA, Higher DipEd, LRAM, ARCM.

Mrs. F. Nevola, BEd (*English*).

Miss S. Nicholson.

Mr. C.J. Pickles, MA (Hons).

Mr. J.D.H. Roberts, B.Mus (Hons) PCCC (*Director of Music*).

Mr. C. Sketchley, MA (Cantab) PGCE.

Mr. J. Slingsby, BEd (*Physical Education*).

Mr. R. Ward (*Carpentry*).

Mrs. R. Wilding, BA, PGCE.

Mr. P. Young, BA (*Music*).

#### Matron:

Mrs. Margaret Clayton, SRN.

#### Nurse:

Miss Jacqueline Howell, SEN.

#### Head Captain:

John Binny (Stapleton).

#### Captains:

Robin Elliot (Fairfax).

Rory Fagan (Barnes).

Hugh Blake James (Etton).

#### Deputy Captains:

Rupert Tichmarsh, James Orrell, Mark Kendall,  
Benedict Scott, Eamonn Hamilton.

### OFFICIALS

#### Office Men:

James Bright, Dominik Wiseman, Mark Hornsey,  
David Viva, Jonathan Dore, Benedict Bigland.

#### Sacristans:

Alexander Fraser, Christian Weaver.

#### Librarians:

Charles Tyrell, Alexander MacFaul,  
Nicholas Kenworthy-Browne, William Hilton,  
Dominic Fox, Jeremy Leonard.

#### Classrooms:

Simon Flatman, James Forsyth,  
Christopher Yates, Joseph Vincent.

The following boys joined the school this term:

2nd Form: D.R. Greenwood, D.R. Ibbotson, D.S. Leonard, J.A. Lovegrove, J.M. Martino, M.A.R. Tichmarsh.

1st Form: J.G.H. Camm, J. Crane, J.E. Evans-Freke, J.H.T. Fattorini, S.M. Fay, J.P. Freeland, T.B. Greig, H.A.F. Jackson, R.E. King-Evans, C.C. Little, W.E.J. McKenzie, M.J.H. Middleton, R.L. Morgan.

## GILLING DIARY

Our term began on September 11th: there were 106 boarders and 7 day-boys: thirteen new boys joined the first form, and six joined the second form.

The diary account has often begun with a series of changes. This year is no exception, but the changes, unlike recent material and locational ones, have been in personnel and staff. With Fr David's return to the Abbey we welcome Mr David Callaghan as the new form-master of the two senior forms. His reputation and enthusiasm as Games-master and especially as Rugby Coach, is well known, and we wish him success in this, his new role.

There were also six new members of staff: Mrs Margaret Hunt, mother of James Hunt, has moved from a school in Pocklington to take on the major responsibility of teaching the first form, Mrs Fiona Nevola, who has two boys in the Upper School, has come to teach English and French. Miss Susan Nicholson, together with a formidable reputation as a hockey and cricket player, has come to teach Mathematics and Science. Mr Christopher Sketchley, who was formally at King's College School, has come to teach Classics. Mr Paul Young has come hot-foot from Exeter University to assist Mr Roberts with the Music, and last, but by no means least (particularly in size) Mr John Slingsby has come to teach PE, Geography, Games and Science. We welcome them and wish them every happiness with us.

The rumour that Mr Pat Callaghan has retired is UNTRUE! He has merely changed roles. In monastic terms, he has been raised to the position of 'Prior' — master of day to day discipline, and the smooth, clockwork running of the school. He is also an invaluable assistant to Br Christopher and the Third form.

Gilling has, for a long time, had four "Houses" whose names and fortunes have varied over the years. It was decided this year to invigorate the House system with a House Competition based on House and individual's Red Marks. Each House has a Captain in charge and a deputy Captain to assist. Marks may be gained on duty days for keeping the school tidy as well as for promptness, quietness and smartness in Order. An Inter-House sports competition has been started in which points may be gained. The 'prize' for all this is an half-holiday for the winning House each term, and a whole-holiday and a Cup for the overall winners at the end of the year. This term Etton were the winners by a small margin.

The plight of Ethiopia stirred many in the school with the desire to help, and so far, parents and boys have been enormously generous in providing money for various charities. Approximately £500 has been raised for Ethiopia, HCPT, and the NSPCC in the course of the term. Our grateful thanks to all who contributed. We hope that we can continue this sort of support for those so much in need.

There was one holiday weekend this term, and while the 4th and 5th forms did some fishing, those remaining in the first three forms sampled the delights of the Museum of Photography, Film and Television. Not many will forget the experience of seeing the Imax film projected on a 5-storey screen, and giving us the sensation of actually flying with panoramic vision.

The end of term was enhanced by the Christmas festivities which included the Dinner, and Christmas Feast beautifully prepared by Matron, Nurse, Mrs Harrison, Mrs Donnell and all the staff. This year, after the feast, and a pause to get our breath, we returned to the Hall to sing Christmas Carols beside the roaring fire and the Christmas Tree. We ended with mince pies and cocoa, a most popular conclusion, which we hope will be repeated!

Finally, on the day of departure, we were treated to a spirited performance of the Play — The Coming of the Kings by Ted Hughes, an appreciation of which occurs below.

## HOUSE COMPETITION

There was a close run finish to the new House Competition at the end of its first term. Barnes had been leading for some time, with the gap slowly narrowing. Even after the results of the sports competitions, it was not clear that they would be caught. However, when the final count was made, ETTON had won by 21 points. Many congratulations to all in that House. It is clear that the Competition will be even keener in the next two terms.

Results:

Finals	
<i>Rugby</i>	<i>Cross Country</i>
Etton 32 – Barnes 20	Fairfax 143 – Stapleton 157
Losers Final	
Stapleton 4 – Fairfax 0	Barnes 146 – Etton 154
Fairfax 60 pts	Barnes 50 pts
Etton 60 pts	Stapleton 50 pts

When the totals of House marks, individual red marks and sporting points had been added up, the result was as follows:

Etton	1,884 pts	Fairfax	1,755 pts
Barnes	1,863 pts	Stapleton	1,520 pts

## THE PLAY

It is some time since we had a Nativity play, and it was a brave gesture in every sense when Mrs Nevola took on the production of Ted Hughes' 'The Coming of the Kings'. The Play itself was a powerful comment on our greed, status, opportunism and suspicion which blind us to the simple, lowly birth of Christ, and which is appreciated by the humble and pure of heart.

The final performance on the day of departure, was a triumph of hard work and perseverance. The high quality of diction was particularly noteworthy, and if there were any falterings or mistakes, they were quite unnoticeable to the audience. Many congratulations to the Producers, cast and stage crew for a most enjoyable performance.



## CAST

*The Fortune Teller* — Alexander MacFaul; *The Innkeeper* — Rupert Titchmarsh; *His Wife* — John Kerr; *The Priest* — Julian King; *The Businessman* — James Orrell; *The Police Inspector* — Hugh Blake-James; *The Minstrel* — Stephen McGrath; *Joseph* — Nicholas Studer; *Mary* — David Cridland; *Melchior* — Nicholas Kenworthy-Browne; *Gaspar* — Joseph Vincent; *Balthazar* — Benedict Bigland; *Angels* — Max Titchmarsh, Augustus Della-Porta, William McSheehy, Jonathan McGrath, Paul Howell, James Holmes, Dominic Ibbotson, Dominic Weaver, Damian Caley, Christian Furness, Andrew Oxley, Oliver Dale, Nicholas Bell, Andrew Medlicott, Dominic Leonard, Julio Martino, David Greenwood, James Lovegrove; *The Three Kings by A. W. Longfellow* read by — Thomas Wilding, Piers Tempest, Philip Murphy; *Flute* — Charles Tyrrell; *Clarinet* — Joseph Vincent; *Assistant Stage Managers* — John Binny and David Kenny; *Lighting Crew* — Eamon Hamilton, Patrick Mullaney, Mark Kendall, Alexander Fraser, Charles Tyrrell, Christian Weaver; *Scenery* by — Alexander Fraser and Alexander MacFaul.

## ACTIVITIES

In addition to the familiar activities on Tuesday and Thursday, there have been one or two new ones this term. Model Making, Drama, Puzzles and Gardening have appeared on the list for the first time, and seem to be flourishing.

*Drama* under Mrs Nevola, has been exploring the art of mime, and the acting out of funny situations. It is hoped that things will develop until they are able to put together sketches and short plays for the school.

*Gardening* under Br Christopher, has begun well by taking over Mr Robert's garden, and extending it with a 9 x 9 metre plot for vegetables. So far the garden is planted with roses, bulbs, wallflowers and nasturtiums, while the plot contains cabbage, strawberries, beans and peas. Tools are carefully looked after, being cleaned, oiled and hung up after use.

*Model Making* under Mr Sketchley has started well and is going into the business of drawing and scale in order to make models of such famous places as Gilling Castle!

## MUSIC

There were three major musical events during the term. These were an intra-school concert, a joint concert with Junior House and a Pueri Cantores weekend in Nottingham, involving the senior choir. The first gave all members of the school an opportunity to display their respective musical talents. It was fittingly timed for 22 Nov, St Cecilia's Day, and there was a varied cross section of performers. Some good group performances came from the 1st Form and Junior Choir singers, as well as notable solo performances from Thomas Wilding and Julian King, and from the string quartet.

In contrast, the senior choir's visit to Nottingham for a Pueri Cantores weekend provided an opportunity for the boys to meet other choirs of a similar kind and share in the singing of Mass on Sunday. They also sang their own mass at a local Church and presented themselves most laudably both in their singing and behaviour. Valuable experience was gained which will benefit the choir in later ventures.

The joint concert between Gilling and Junior House, held at Gilling on December 3rd, was a first. It showed off the talents of the boys to good effect. Especially notable solo performances came from Crispin Davy, singing the Benedictus from Hayden's "Little Organ" Mass, and from Joseph Vincent,

playing Thornowitz's sonata in F on the recorder. In contrast to these, in a lighter vein, came 3A, from Gilling with a Jamacan piece using percussion which was well performed and well received. The whole entertainment was held in good spirit and we hope the success of the event will lead to more concerts of the same variety.

## HOCKEY

The Hockey team have shown enthusiasm this term, and gained experience and confidence. Having lost the first match against a strong Red House team, they then went on to find success, finishing the term with one win and two drawn matches. Mark Hornsey led the team well, playing hard both in attack and defence.

The following played for the team: Mark Hornsey (Capt), Joseph Vincent, Christopher Yates, Brennan Fairbairns, Roderick Furness, Alexander Fraser, James Bright, Lawrence Brennan, Dominik Wiseman, Alexander MacFaul, James Orrell, Dominic Fox and William Hilton.

## RUGBY

The results of the 1st XV show that the team has had one of the worst winter term records for several years. The reasons are twofold. Firstly, the team were faced with the strong reputation built up in the school over the last two or three years. Secondly, only one regular member of last season's all conquering 1st XV, returned to the side. Hence the team was inexperienced and young. In addition, the Captain, Ben Scott, the one boy with experience and genuine skill, was injured and out of action for the last five weeks of term.

Ten matches were played, two were won, and eight were lost. The team scored 50 points, but conceded 135. This suggests poor tackling, which was indeed the case early on in the term. The games against Malsis Hall and Junior House lacked the commitment, courage and dedication which have been the hallmark of many previous Gilling sides, and for this there was no excuse.

However, after these two games, things began to improve and the team played with more pride and a lot more aggression. Even the loss of their Captain brought about a stronger determination not to give in, but to fight harder. Our first win against Red House, was followed by a close-fought game against an enormous and unbeaten side at St Olaves, which we lost 14-0. The team was learning some hard realities, and the benefit of sound tackling. Our previous defeat of 38-0 against J.H. was reduced to a 4-0 loss, while Howsham Hall just beat us in a well balanced contest by 10-8. Finally, the side put everything together in their last game, and showed how much they had improved with a win of 38-0.

My thanks go to B. Scott as Captain, and also to R. Fagan who took over in Scott's absence, and who did a marvellous job in difficult circumstances. Congratulations to R. Elliot and J. Dore who were awarded their colours for their great work in defence.

The following played for the team: B. Scott (Capt), R. Titchmarsh, R. Fagan, J. King, T. Gaisford, A.B. Mayer, P. Mullaney, B. Brennan, D. Lowe, N. Bianchi, J. Hunt, N. Daly, L. Cotton, R. Elliot, J. Dore, J. Towler, S. McGrath, C. Weaver, and J. Kerr.

## U.11 RUGBY

The team played consistently well throughout the term, and fully deserved their unbeaten record, scoring over 180 points and conceding only 20.

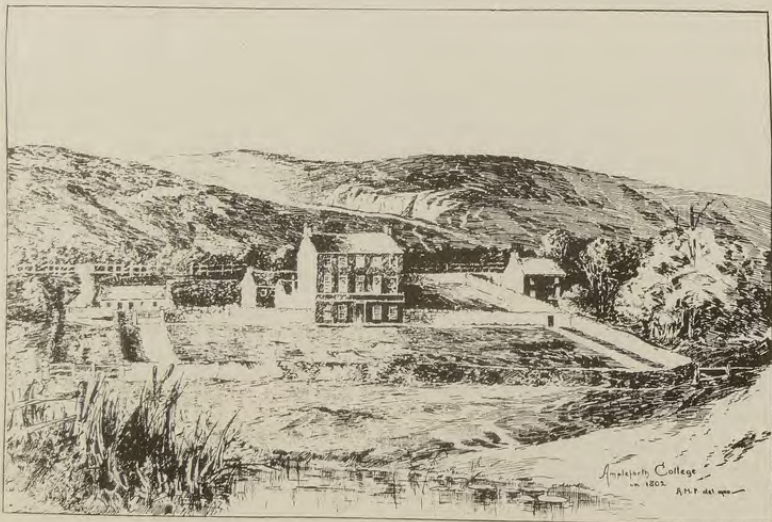
The forwards were strong and dominated the opposition in all phases; the front five were solid, and developed well as a unit over the term. The back row were powerful and linked well with the threequarters, creating many tries between them.

The threes were all good ball players, and it was a pleasure to see the ball passed along the backs. They too developed well over the term, and appear to have corrected the fault of lateral running which was evident in the early matches.

Overall, the team showed character and determination, and above all, they appeared to enjoy their rugby. They were even able to laugh at their own mistakes. It was a pleasure to coach them. I would like to thank Mr Young for his help throughout the term.

The following played for the team:

D. Robertson (Capt), J. Browne, R. Forsyth, A. Freeland, J. Garrett, A. Graham, J. Holmes, P. Murphy, A. Oxley, W. Oxley, N. Studer, M. Thornton, C. Thompson, R. Wilson, A. Daley. M. Tichmarsh, T. Wilding also played.



# How to get a Commission in the Regular Army.

There are a number of different ways, Regular and Short Service Commissions either direct through Sandhurst, or after having graduated from University, Polytechnic or Colleges of Technology.

## Army Scholarships.

Up to 90 Scholarships are awarded annually to allow boys to remain at school, where facilities exist for Advanced level study to qualify for entry to Sandhurst or for Undergraduate Cadetships. Candidates must be between 15 years and 5 months and 16 years and 5 months on the 1st January for the Spring competition and on the 1st July for the Autumn competition. Selection is by interview. Candidates will receive a grant of £750 p.a.

## Welbeck College.

Candidates for one of the technical corps are given two years' Vllth Form education and enter Sandhurst on successful completion. Candidates must be up to GCE 'O' level standard at Grade C or above in Mathematics, Physics, English and at least two other subjects preferably including Chemistry. They must be between the ages of 16 years and 17 years 6 months on the 1st January or the 1st September, the dates of entry to the College. Parental contributions may be payable according to means.

## School Entry.

Candidates between the ages of 17½ and 22, must have five GCE passes (or equivalent), to include English language, Mathematics and either a Science subject or a foreign language. Two of these passes should be at Advanced level (or equivalent). Candidates who are not Army Scholars nor Welbeckians must pass the Regular Commissions Board.

## Undergraduate Cadetships.

Cadetships are open to anyone who is over 17½ and expects to graduate before

his 25th birthday. Candidates must have been accepted, or already be at a University, Polytechnic or College of Technology and must pass the Regular Commissions Board. Successful candidates will be granted a Commission on probation and will be paid at least £4,825 per year plus tuition fees. After graduation you're granted a Regular Commission for a minimum of five years.

## Undergraduate Bursary.

Candidates to whom an award is made will be granted a bursary amounting to £900 per year to supplement any L.E.A. grant awarded. This will be effective while you study at a University, Polytechnic or College of Technology. On completion of Sandhurst training you will be granted a three-year Short Service Commission at a salary of £9,005 plus a gratuity of £3,525 tax free if you leave after three years.

## Graduate Entry.

Graduates with Degrees in most subjects can be granted a Regular or a Short Service Commission. Graduates normally under 25 years of age on application appear before a Selection Board and if successful are eligible for a Commission at full Regular Army rates of pay - Antedate of Seniority is allowed.

## Short Service Commissions.

Candidates must have at least five GCE 'O' level (or equivalent) passes, to include English language. Age limits are 18 to 26 for most Arms on entry. A Short Service Commission is initially for three years and may be extended up to eight years. A gratuity of £3,525 tax free will be paid if you leave after three years.

For full details of any of the above methods of entry consult your School Careers staff or write to:-

Schools Liaison Officer,  
Rotherham Block,  
Imphal Barracks,  
Fulford Road, York.



# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

WINTER 1985

VOLUME LXXXI PART II



AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

## SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual subscription £5.20  
Single copy £2.60

Back Numbers are available at the above rates

Some back numbers are available in microfiche copies

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EN

Telephone: 043 93 423

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor, Rev. J. Felix Stephens O.S.B.

Business communications should be sent to the Secretary, Rev. Francis Dobson O.S.B.

## CONTENTS

ARTICLES		page
Escape from Despair —		
Warrington Unemployment	<i>Maurus Green O.S.B.</i>	1
York — a Second Spring?	<i>Timothy Wright O.S.B.</i>	8
English Bibles		
New Jerusalem Bible: October 1985		
Story of a Translation	<i>Henry Wansbrough O.S.B.</i>	13
KnoxNew Testament: October 1945	<i>Bernard Green O.S.B.</i>	16
Church and Music	<i>Andrew Wright (O77)</i>	19
Anselm Bolton O.S.B.	<i>Bernard Green O.S.B.</i>	27
Ampleforth College Tramway	<i>Patrick Howat</i>	33
Community Service Volunteers	<i>Donald Cape C.M.G. (D41)</i>	41
COMMUNITY NOTES		43
Literary Remains	<i>Aelred Graham O.S.B.</i>	47
St. Benet's Hall	<i>Philip Holdsworth O.S.B.</i>	48
Old House Exhibition	<i>Edgar Miller O.S.B.</i>	50
Ampleforth Ecumenical Meeting	<i>Columba Cary-Elwes O.S.B.</i>	52
Pilgrimage to Lourdes		56
APPEAL AND BUILDING DEVELOPMENT		53
BOOK REVIEWS		
Family of the Church:		
Bishop Murphy O'Connor	<i>Bishop Thomas McMahon</i>	57
Thomas More: Richard Marius	<i>Peter Cramer (W73)</i>	59
OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS		62
THE SCHOOL		
Officials		73
Exhibition: Headmaster's Speech		75
Common Room Notes		83
Theatre		87
Music		91
Activities		92
Computing	<i>Dr. R. V. W. Murphy</i>	92
C.C.F.		98
Sport Spring Term		102
Sport Summer Term		112
Junior House		135
Gilling		141

## ESCAPE FROM DESPAIR

Warrington Unemployment

by

MAURUS GREEN O.S.B.

“In the reception of poor men and pilgrims special attention should be shown, because in them Christ is more truly welcomed; for the fear which the rich inspire is enough of itself to win them honour.” *St. Benedict, The Rule. Ch. 53*

From St. Augustine to the Reformation, the monasteries became an essential part of the social fabric of England. It is fashionable to disparage the Dark and Middle Ages, applying to them our modern experience of the unacceptable face of Capitalism. We tend to see those centuries as a long period of sheer exploitation of serfs by feudal barons. We forget both the prosperous Trade Guilds with their excellent apprentice system, and the civilizing influence of the monasteries.

No small part of this process was the warm welcome by the monks and medieval Bishops to the poor who flocked to them for food, clothing, jobs and hospitality. This service was paralleled by the endowments of the chantries and hospitals.

All this was swept away by the suppression and robbery of the chantries and monasteries, thereby creating the army of homeless poor. Socially, the Tudor age ushered in a darker age than England had previously known. The Elizabethan Poor Laws did nothing to solve the problem created by enclosures and the destruction of the monastic system of humane and Christ-centred poor relief. The monks themselves now swelled the ranks of their starving friends. Even the schools and hospitals lost their original purpose of caring for poor scholars and the sick poor. They became adjuncts of the newly landed gentry. People like Calvin gave them their religious justification by spreading the pre-Christian notion that prosperity was a sign of God's favour and vice versa.

During the post-Reformation centuries, English monks trained abroad and at Papal request changed the mode of their ministry to the poor. Prominent among them were the persecuted Catholics of Lancashire. At first our monks, like secular Priests, Jesuits and Franciscans, worked in secret from rural bases, journeying from place to place, offering Mass in the small hours, their flocks gathering on pre-arranged signals under the protection of sentinels posted to warn of pursuit or discovery.

The best-remembered monk in Warrington is St. Ambrose Barlow, caught preaching to his flock at Morley's Hall near Leigh. He was hung, drawn and

quartered in Lancaster on 10 September 1641. In 1628 he had attended St. Edmund Arrowsmith in prison. After his death, Fr. Edmund appeared to Fr. Ambrose and warned him he would suffer the same fate.

As the decades passed into centuries, the face of anti-Catholicism changed. Much loved Mass centres turned into parishes and gave birth to new ones. Brindle recently celebrated its third centenary. In 1783 the Benedictines took over St. Mary's, Highfield Street, Liverpool from the recently suppressed Jesuits. From there St. Peter's, Seel Street, was founded in 1788, just after the Gordon Riots.

Nineteenth century calamities brought new social concerns. The Irish Famine transformed St. Peter's into a dockland parish of some 20,000 inhabitants, compelling the monks to serve thousands on the breadline and suffer with them the recurrent typhus and cholera epidemics, at times giving their lives as martyrs of charity. The Alcohol plague was the only refuge of the very poor, but the monks did not allow this to master their people. They took up with enthusiasm the "League of the Cross" which proved a powerful spiritual remedy. Temptation to drink was countered by remembrance of Jesus on the Cross, crying out, "I thirst", and determination to suffer thirst with him. The League encouraged people to help themselves in unity with their neighbours; saving of pennies, lectures, debating societies, outings and the League band all gave the poor Catholics solidarity and a growing self-reliance.

The monks knew all the traumas of the Industrial Revolution, the Slave Trade, the White Slave Traffic etc., of Victorian times, followed this century by the break-up of established social groupings and communities in the wake of two World Wars. They remained solidly with their people.

#### PARISH, UNEMPLOYMENT, SOCIAL ILLS

The pattern was not everywhere the same. Warrington, served by three Ampleforth parishes for some 150 years, never knew the scourge of unemployment until the recent recession.

Perhaps the high point of monastic involvement in the lives of working people in this town was the twenty-seven years' service by Fr. David Ogilvie-Forbes at St. Benedict's. Founder of the Young Christian Workers in the North West, the hundreds of young men and women he trained to cope with the problems of adolescence and working life are to-day the backbone of most Warrington parishes. He taught them to apply the teaching of Our Lord to their personal and working lives, transforming their relationships with St. Benedict's motto, "Let them prefer nothing to the love of Christ". Many rose to national leadership of the Y.C.W. attaining extraordinary degrees of sanctity like Beattie Molyneux, National President and Chief Personnel Officer of C & A Modes; and Pat Keegan who rose to be the International President and leading lay speaker at Vatican II.

That youthful leadership has vanished to-day in a town which has doubled its population to 170,000, labouring under the burden of 10,000 unemployed.

Modern unemployment is a complex phenomenon. It is not just a question of work or starve as in the 1930's. It hits two generations who have known a very high standard of living, so that the fall in income leaves young people literally helpless, deprived of luxuries which they have accepted all their lives as

necessities. Brought up by parents who have largely abdicated their authority to the Welfare State, young people refuse to accept the answer "No" to their demands. The temptation to steal what your parents cannot give you in response to your every whim is enormous. Getting caught for criminal offences is also a status symbol among certain peer groups.

Greater political education also creates problems. Young thinkers divide sharply into Young conservatives or Young socialists with a bias towards the extremes of both. Unemployment is seen in terms of class conflict with more or less violent solutions according to taste. Few pause to look behind the conflict and see that both Monetarism and Socialism are doomed to fail, creating either greater hardship and more unemployment or huge national debts that can never be paid.

Much more serious analysis of the Gospel and Benedictine solution as a purely economic *via media* is required to penetrate the causes of our political and economic crisis. "Seek first the kingdom of God and his justice and all the rest shall be added unto you", contains the reverse implication, "Seek all the rest first and you lose the kingdom of God and his justice."

As the intensity and violence of the conflict forces an increasing number of community experiments in towns and provinces throughout the world, it is to be hoped that more thinkers with power and influence will advocate the Gospel solution of caring for the community. These experiments alone seem to spread the truth that property is for sharing and not for hoarding either by decreasing numbers of multinationals or by all powerful state dictatorships.

Until the inevitable change comes about or we perish in our national and international conflicts, we are reduced to alleviating the symptoms of unemployment. Eliminating its causes will have to wait.

As soon as you try to treat the symptoms, you unearth a host of social ills. The trouble with unemployment in the Permissive Society is that it comes into communities riddled with alcoholism, drug abuse, sexploitation of children and teenagers, high illegitimacy and suicide rates.

These and other ills come upon space age families who find it almost impossible to cope. The physical destruction of inner city parishes and schools, like St. Mary's, and the growth of prosperous suburbia have decimated the extended family where caring and sharing often softened the blow of unemployment in the Thirties. Fragmented communities, lacking the cohesion of strong faith and community solidarity, leave priests and monks of the post-Vatican II era confused and bewildered. The old methods of church services and visiting cannot hope to hold congregations, let alone cope with the myriad social problems. Society is simply disintegrating and we have never been trained to cope with second and third marriages, 1 in 5 people needing psychiatric treatment, the problems of divorcees and single parent families, and large numbers of homeless young men seeking work. We need a revelation, or at least a dawning awareness, to show us the way in these difficult times. Many such awakenings up and down the country abound, each priest led by the Spirit to find his own solution. Brought up on individual spiritualities, we lack both communitarian spirituality and unity of life.

Urgent needs, once identified, demand laborious search for solutions which inevitably come from unexpected quarters, bearing in mind my Irish psychiatrist's motto, "If there's a problem, there's a solution; if there's no

solution, there's no problem!" One of the unsung blessings of Ecumenism is the inspiration given by people of other traditions, whether secular or religious, whose minds seem to have broader social horizons. In my experience, industrial chaplains are particularly enlightened and more open to assisting socially deprived people on the margins of society.

Seventeen years ago, the fact of suicide was forced upon us by Fr. Gabriel Gilbey's clergy fraternal, making us play a leading rôle in setting up the Warrington branch of the Telephone Samaritans. The Abortion plague drove us into bringing S.P.U.C. to Merseyside. To-day, as Robert Whelan recently revealed in the *Daily Telegraph*, we are waking up to the machinations of the left wing Secular Humanists who have so penetrated the D.H.S.S., D.E.S., and Social Services as to have engineered an Establishment policy of corruption of the young. This policy is based on the belief that permissive sex is the most beautiful way of Life, since once all restraints of self-control are eliminated, our social ills will be cured. Doctors, teachers and social workers are the tools for spreading this accepted Government policy at all levels of society, but especially among the young, since to-day's uninhibited young are to-morrow's permissive parents. Such a policy brings with it its own ills, which demand a whole package of so-called reforms: Divorce, Abortion, the Pill without parental consent from the age of ten upwards, paedophilia, the 'gay liberation'. Perhaps the blind have never so obviously led the blind and one only has to talk with High School students to appreciate just how successfully they have fallen into this unchaste pit with its associated plagues of V.D., aids, cancer of the cervix, sterility, anorexia and suicidal tendencies.

Over all this we have the umbrella plague of unemployment which divides society in two — the haves and have-nots, the latter often being despised by the former. Yet unemployment hits both indifferently and without discrimination. It induces the same growing despair in both the poor and the formerly better off. People easily lose their sense of worth and dignity without a job. Dole and Jobcentre queues are a soul-destroying experience, exacerbated by a nagging wife, fear of the future and creeping suspicion of one's fellow men. Hours in front of the tele and in the pub increase demoralisation. Many have bouts in the local asylum or resort to illicit affairs in the face of family breakdown. Some simply take their lives. Inevitably, children are the chief sufferers of these ills afflicting their parents.

Employers become increasingly ruthless, paying lower and lower wages. The unemployed are not in unions and there is no shortage of labour. Social unrest is fermented by evil men who encourage envy and violence. Despite this gloomy picture, Warringtonians are a resilient and imaginative folk, especially where the Law forces them into the alternative society (jobs on the side)! Among the securely employed there are also realistic and kindly people who early on were determined to find ways of helping create jobs.

#### WARRINGTON EMPLOYMENT ACTION GROUP

Some nine years ago, this caring minority, representing statutory and voluntary bodies, created WAGE (Warrington Employment Action Group.) It was the clergy of other denominations who sent me to WAGE meetings as their representative. My imagination was fired by the many schemes — workers' co-operatives, government sponsored initiatives to encourage small businesses,

Youth Training Schemes and so on. This introduction to the world of unemployed assistance initiatives came while St. Mary's (my parish) was struggling with the Education Department, County Hall and the local political parties to save our hundred year old Primary School, an educational gem whose pupils had distinguished themselves in many walks of life. Falling rolls due to Catholic parents on the Pill who refused to support their own school with the few children they had, made the struggle a foregone conclusion which we managed to delay for three years through local town appeals and national support from the Small Schools Association and National Union of Head Teachers.

Onto this scene marched the jobless friends of my Clergy Group for the Unemployed. Two years' discussion convinced us we were getting nowhere. We decided to invite these jobless friends to join us. This step had unforeseen and far-reaching consequences. These men and women came to us with despair in their eyes and fear in their hearts. What would the clergy make of them? They were surprised to find us accepting them just as they were and treating them as friends. As they got to know us and each other, they began to take heart. Bill, a Pentecostal Lay Preacher, so demoralised as to be afraid to go to church, plucked up courage to return. Harry of the Boys' Brigade, always sustained by the morale of his boys, saw hope dawning. Mike, a lapsed Catholic Trade Unionist, out of work for three years, demonstrated solidarity with everyone.

As they exchanged experiences, they came to see a common thread in all. However grim unemployment had made their lives, the knowledge that they were now accepted as people of value and dignity made their lot bearable. This new confidence gave them the idea of starting a simple "drop-in" centre where others could be similarly encouraged to face life again and go after jobs. All they needed was premises. By now the closure of our Primary School was a certainty and Fr. Abbot kindly agreed to let us use the school and workshop for a year, rent-free, on condition we could pay for its maintenance. This decision stopped the bull-dozer moving in and forced us to appeal for cash to the Warrington Council of Churches. The immediate response was a donation of £80, soon followed by small gifts from individual churches. With this, we encouraged our growing clientele to move into the workshops with their own equipment. Mending furniture, signwriting, bicycle and mowing machine repair work quickly became valued services with people giving donations for work done. The flow of small donations, however, could not ensure the survival of "Warrington Church Group for the Unemployed", as we called ourselves. As the first year matured and our clientele grew, many of whom plucked up courage to go for jobs and secure them, Mike's fertile mind was at work.

After much discussion and negotiations with bureaucrats and Trade Unions, he came up with an imaginative scheme for the use of the old school. The Manpower Services Commission decided to supply £120,000 a year to employ thirty-five men and women in a multiple community venture. The main function of the school would be to provide keep fit instruction for unemployed men and women, together with a creche for their children, Monday to Friday 9am – 4pm.

We were overjoyed at the prospect of taking a goodly number off the Dole but there were snags. The M.S.C. would not fund the whole maintenance of the buildings, nor would it permit us to charge for our services. In addition, we had

to form a sponsoring body, as a stable link with the M.S.C. which neither the W.C.C. nor Ampleforth were able to forge.

These needs had to be met. Mike made an application to the British Council of Churches and secured a grant of some £5,500 to pay for his own salary as project manager and give us something towards maintenance. This still left us with a shortfall of cash. To meet it, we decided that part of the team of 35 people, taken out of the dole queue, should be six craftsmen running the workshops, offering a free repair service for church furniture. Though we could not charge for work done, we made an act of faith in the generosity of Church communities offering the Unemployed Group substantial donations, after the M.S.C. had charged them for work materials. Our faith bore fruit. To-day our workshop has entirely renewed four church interiors, and there is a waiting list of churches. Enquiries in the business and church communities led to businessmen and others agreeing to sponsor the M.S.C. scheme. This is a responsible, though not arduous, task and the members are generously faithful to the monthly meeting. They have no financial responsibility.

Use of the old school each day leaves the evenings free for other organisations which pay a small rent. Most notable among these is the Warrington Boxing Club which early on came to us seeking premises. An established and vigorous Committee joined forces with Community Service joiners and builders to transform the whole building into gymnasiums, creche, toilets, showers, rest rooms and coffee bar for the hundreds of people who use the building each week. This splendid work of conversion and modernisation, free of labour costs, was done for the price of materials. The Boxing Club reckon they have the best training centre in the North West, used at week-ends by clubs from all over the North.

Two other voluntary bodies sought premises and became integrated into the community. "DIAL", a voluntary association of the handicapped, operates from a mobile office, providing advice to Warrington's large handicapped Community, whose members visit their fellows or ring in for advice and consolation. Some 3,000 calls a year amply justify the M.S.C.'s confidence and funding of "DIAL".

S.A.F.F.A. (Soldiers, Sailors and Air Force Families Association) provide an excellent 3 course lunch in the old school canteen at 80p a time for retired servicemen. These are always an anxiety if they live alone and fail to cook adequate meals for themselves. Vindictive vandalism has, alas, put a temporary stop to this service, a small indication of the violence in the midst of which we live. This has been a serious setback to the generous volunteers who worked wonders to obtain complete equipment for cooking and feeding their guests. They are grateful for His Grace, Archbishop Worlock, whom they entertained to lunch. He was moved to grant a generous donation of £800. God willing, the canteen will soon re-open.

Currently, other community needs are pressing in upon us. MAINSTREAM, a voluntary service for drug addicts who wish to be cured — in contrast to state run drug centres for all addicts most of whom do not wish to be cured, but are supplied with drugs under control — is searching for premises.

An urgent need is a large house for the training and housing of young men without digs in search of jobs. The Press have highlighted the plight of this growing number of youngsters only allowed dole for a limited period, after

being encouraged to leave home in search of jobs. Many are now homeless; they can neither return home nor get assistance without an address.

St. Mary's Community Centre has adequate premises for these or other new enterprises, providing sufficient funding could be found.

We may conclude by suggesting that our experience demonstrates a number of things. If a town or parish is prepared to sponsor and assist viable enterprises, government or voluntary funding is the only limit.

St. Mary's scheme is only one among many in town. Like them, it reveals potentialities dormant within jobless people themselves, just awaiting mutual and community acceptance; abilities that would not have developed but for the misfortune of unemployment and its imaginative acceptance by men and women of goodwill.

We chafe under a major legal constriction, namely that our paid team members are only allowed to remain employed by us for one year. At the end of twelve months, they must return to the Dole, unless they can find non-state-funded employment. This condition is at first sight an agony for them and for us. Valued friendships are ended too soon and the team spirit has to be rebuilt each year.

However, like many apparently negative aspects of life, this limitation has its advantages. While keeping the permanent unemployed group on its toes, it also gives leavers the courage and the impulse to go in search of permanent jobs. Though we have not kept figures, it is safe to say that scores of men and women have found permanent work as a result of employment here or use of our facilities. Any occupation, even if only voluntary, gives people back their dignity and self-respect, makes them feel valued and wanted, and encourages them to go for jobs or continue to use existing facilities in a constructive use of leisure.

Add to this, the hundreds who come for consolation and advice about personal problems or benefits open to them, and you have a new, open-ended ministry to ostracised people eminently suited to caring parish and monastic communities. This dimension of parish life opening up personal contacts with hundreds of people in need, people we would never normally meet, would never have been revealed but for the more permanent, if less noticed, values of grass roots Ecumenism.

May St. Benedict continue to inspire and bless his monks' ever changing ministry to the poor.



## YORK - A NEW SPRING?

by

TIMOTHY WRIGHT O.S.B.

To the secular world anniversaries are exploitable; they provide a sense of history and are good for commerce. For Catholics anniversaries are sacramental, making God present by re-enacting in symbolic form an event of the past. This is particularly true of the Eucharist, but the principle extends to all moments of God's activity in human affairs. The act of remembrance encourages gratitude to God and renewed prayer for his continued grace in the future.

The Catholic community of York are hoping that 1985 is a particular moment of grace for two anniversaries are being celebrated and at the same time it is a year of important new beginnings.

In 735 Egbert, brother of the Northumbrian king, pupil of St. Bede, and first archbishop of York, decided to expand the School of York and build up its library. It was a small act, barely noticed by the majority of the inhabitants, but it produced dramatic results, making York the principal centre of learning in England in the ninth century.

It is true that York had been a centre for many centuries prior to Egbert's episcopate. But not all regional centres of great age achieve renown as York has. The city's fame spread from this school whose greatest student was Alcuin. He attracted many scholars to York and later, while at Charlemagne's court, continued to send his ablest pupils "to cull the flowers of wisdom in the garden of learning which is the library at York".

Although much of this was lost after the Danes settled in 866, the prestige of the city continued to grow during the following centuries as the fine churches and houses indicate. One element of this was the influence of the Benedictine houses, the great abbey of St. Mary's and the lesser known community of Holy Trinity in Micklegate.

Today we reap the benefit of these labours not in a way that either Egbert or Alcuin would have entirely approved, for the commercial exploitation of the city's historical past is the main foundation of its present-day economic life. However, the modern university of York could justifiably claim to be in Alcuin's tradition in so far as it provides specialist teaching in the sciences, physical and social, mathematics and philosophy. The absence of a department of theology, however, would cause him to wonder how a purely secular curriculum could provide a balanced education for the young.

The second anniversary is that of the birth of Mary Ward in 1585. She founded the IBVM (Institute of the Blessed Virgin Mary), the nuns who live at the Bar Convent in the centre of modern-day York. Mary Ward was Yorkshire born and bred, and moved to the continent to pursue her desire for the religious life. She returned towards the end of her life and died at Heworth in 1645. She was buried in the Anglican church at Osbaldwick, just outside the city.

While on the continent she attempted to found a religious institute for

women to do active pastoral work outside the cloister, something that was novel in those days. Her main interest was to educate girls to be effective mothers, able to bring up their children in the faith. The difficulties she encountered, opposition of Rome, imprisonment by the Inquisition, breakdown in health and the disbanding of her young institute, have all been recorded elsewhere. Here I wish to highlight one element of her philosophy. In the 'Briefe Relation', the earliest English biography written about 1650, her attitude to education is described as follows: "She was a great enemy of ignorance and did not love to see people of little mean spirits. She was wont to say she could not find a reason why knowledge would be damageable but many that it should be advantageous." It was this ideal that led the sisters of the IBVM to found a school in York for the education of girls in 1686. The ideal of broadening attitudes through education, of breaking down prejudice through knowledge and of showing people how to love through understanding, is, of course, an essential part of Christian education theory. But the evidence that this has been successful in York is the continuous tradition of education at the Bar since that date.

The Bar convent stands just outside Micklegate Bar, a fine Georgian building with an imposing facade. Within is a delightful chapel, recently restored, in which generations of girls have learnt their religion and in which many Catholics of the city have worshipped. Beneath its floor is a priest's hiding-hole, a reminder of the difficult times through the Catholic community of York has lived.

1985 is not only the anniversary of Egbert's decision and Mary Ward's birth, but it also marks the end of the Bar Convent Grammar School in its present form, and the birth of a new Voluntary-aided Catholic comprehensive school run, not by the IBVM, but by the diocese of Middlesbrough. It is this change which makes this moment so important, a new tradition in Catholic education is being born and it needs God's blessing if it is to succeed, especially so in the light of the problems currently being faced by schools.

Education is a controversial topic in 1985. Throughout the country the confidence of those within schools, governors, teachers and pupils, as well as those who support them from without, parents, employers and the government, is at its lowest level for decades. The decline in standards, academic and personal, controversy over the exam system, problems of falling rolls, divisions over the curriculum, low motivation of pupil and staff, lack of investment and poor job prospects for school leavers are some of the factors which have contributed to this. There are no simple solutions, because schools, if they are to work well, must be human communities, based on trust between parents, pupils and staff. Where that trust exists education in all its aspects can take place; where it does not, no amount of statistical analysis or in-service training can provide it.

Catholic schools have an advantage because the authorities are united in their aim and underlying religious faith and this gives parents, staff, clergy and pupils a common purpose. There are some very fine Catholic comprehensive schools where this works well. But it is also true that many are disappointed with the Catholic schools and have criticised the heavy financial burdens that they place on the church.

The central problem has been the failure of the schools to educate the

children to become faithful and supportive members of the church. The high lapse rate has caused many to ask whether the money could not be better spent. Leaving aside the question of whether active involvement in a parish's liturgical and social life is an adequate criterion by which to judge a catholic school, it is possible, in the light of experience over the last twenty years, to show how this criticism can be answered. It is clear that there are three specific features of the catholic school which will make it more effective in the communication of the faith.

Firstly, the staff need to give a real witness to their faith in school, both through their involvement in the daily rhythm of prayer and their own personal life. Careful thought needs to be given to the pastoral care of the whole school community especially in regard to the sacraments and retreats.

Secondly, the school should help to build bridges in the catholic community especially between school and parish. Some have been very successful in showing the young how they can make a positive contribution to parish life, especially through RCIA programmes, and at the same time these schools have encouraged the parishes to make more use of their own young people in apostolic work.

Thirdly, the RE department should be well-equipped not only to ensure that the young are well taught, especially about doctrine and morals, but also that the subject is taught in such a way to challenge the young to think for themselves and take responsibility for their own views and actions. Such an open but informed attitude to Religious Studies will be of considerable benefit to parents, and others.

It is these ideals and the planning that has been consequent on them that have been much in the minds of those setting up the new catholic comprehensive school in York. This is the moment to build on the past, while at the same time producing something new. Within the catholic community the debate has been long and, at times, difficult, especially over the site of the school. One view was that a split site, using two rather old buildings, with little play space and a complicated lay-out was too high a price to pay for the religious tradition that would be inherited. They argued that preference should be given to a modern building, surrounded by playing fields, away from the city centre, and many such sites were available, following the city's reorganisation. The alternative view held that a central position accessible to rail and bus station was vital if the sixth form was to be retained and the numbers at all levels in the school were to be increased. In addition the spiritual tradition symbolised by the Bar was a vital ingredient in catholic education in the modern world and the need for continuity and fidelity to the past gave the Bar site a unique opportunity for a catholic school. In the end this latter view prevailed on the working party and was made effective by decision of the Bishop. So an 11-18 catholic comprehensive was established using most of the Bar site, and the premises at Mill Mount, some half a mile away. The latter is a former grammar school which closed in July 1985. The new school, called All Saints, brings together the three former catholic schools in the city, the Bar, St. George's, a boys secondary modern, and St. Margaret Clitheroe's, a girls secondary modern, and in addition hopes to attract back to the catholic system many of the young who attended the non-catholic grammar schools. These schools have also changed; all the city's secondary schools are 11-16 feeding a newly established sixth form college. All

Saints, then, is the only 11-18 school within York.

That the right decision has been made is seen by the popularity of the school from its inception. For its first term, September 1985, it was oversubscribed, both at first year and sixth form levels. This has given a considerable boost to the school authorities and the catholic community as a whole.

The IBVM nuns have retained the older part of the buildings for other purposes and these include two of particular significance to the school, the museum and the pastoral centre.

It is particularly appropriate that there should be a well-organised museum of catholic history in the Bar convent. York is a big tourist centre and its christian history deserves a catholic interpretation and there is nowhere more suitable than the Bar. In addition it will be a considerable bonus for the RE department of the school for in presenting visual and documentary evidence of the changing fortunes of the church it will make the young aware of their catholic roots. This gives solidity to the faith, a sense of proven worth and will enkindle a sense of pride. It all helps the young to see their own experience in the light of this tradition.

More significant will be the pastoral centre. It will exist to serve all the parishes in the York deanery and will have space enough to cope with a number of activities simultaneously. All Saints is possibly the only catholic comprehensive in the country that is on the same site as its local pastoral centre. This provides a number of specific advantages for the catholic community: first, parents will be more easily attracted to the pastoral centre for prayer, instruction and sacrament, formally and informally, in conjunction with visits to the school.

Secondly, the centre will be able to give special attention to the school staff. It has the advantage of being accessible to, but outside, the school.

Thirdly, the school may make use of it for prayer and liturgy, and again it has the advantage of being accessible without being part of the school.

Fourthly, the centre will make it easier to encourage co-operation between parishes and also allow for specialisation across parish boundaries. Easy and regular contact between parish and school through the pastoral centre will bring greater unity to the catholic community and lead to greater support for both parish and school.

Fifthly, the centre will provide a rare opportunity for parishes to become more involved with their young people at secondary school. Not only will they be able to meet their young in the centre, but it is possible that the school assembly could be organised by parish rather than academic group, on each site. This would provide an effective means of caring for those in difficulty and also help achieve some sort of parish identity withing the school community. Such an arrangement would also provide easy contact with the clergy.

Sixthly, the pastoral centre will attract those on the margins of institutional religion, young and old, catholic and non-catholic. Some undoubtedly will be members of the school and for them particularly, it could bring a touch of God to their lives, something usually impossible within the normal structures of the school.

So, it is hoped that the pastoral centre will become the focus of the local catholic community and be especially important in helping the school to achieve its aims. It is also clear that the successful interplay of parish school and centre which this scheme promises could produce a model for others follow.

The organisation and management of such a centre needs careful thought if these opportunities are to be taken. Four elements are particularly important:

Firstly, the most effective way of running such a centre is through a religious community. It is too big a task for one or two individuals, however talented.

Secondly, such a community should have a life centred round the public celebration of the liturgy. This would encourage an atmosphere of prayer and recollection throughout the centre.

Thirdly, a community running such a pastoral centre should be experienced in different forms of apostolate and thus be able to make a positive contribution to the work.

Fourthly, the spirituality of the community should be open enough to encourage all, of whatever background, experience and belief.

It was such considerations that led Bishop Harris to think of a monastic community in general and Ampleforth in particular to provide a small group for York. Fr Abbot put the invitation to the Conventual Chapter in August 1985 and the community voted to accept the bishop's invitation. This is the second element in the new beginning of 1985.

In many ways this is an entirely appropriate development. We at Ampleforth have been looking for ways of developing our apostolic work. York lies within our diocese, and the local villages are within the catchment area of All Saints. It is particularly fitting that after a gap of some four hundred years Benedictine life should be re-established in York, within a stone's throw of the former Benedictine community at Trinity Church in Micklegate.

There is a deeper sense in which it is appropriate. This project is concerned with leading people to God through prayer, public and private, and through offering advice and teaching about the spiritual life. This suits St. Benedict's model of a monastery as a school of the Lord's service, in which even the monks are learners. This shared desire for God, which will, it is hoped, flow from the centre to the school and parishes, is the modern equivalent of the aims of Egbert and Mary Ward in earlier centuries. Truly this development can be seen as a new shoot from an old stock.

The monastic community will live in No. 23 Blossom Street, adjacent to the Pastoral centre. The size of the community has not yet been fixed, but its principal work will be the celebration of the Divine Office, to which all will be welcome, and being available in the centre to individuals and groups. The community will remain dependent on Ampleforth and there are no plans to make it into an independent foundation.

So, in 1985, there is a remarkable convergence of anniversaries commemorated and new projects inaugurated. It is too early to say whether it is providential. We have all been able to give thanks for the lives of Egbert and Mary Ward, while at the same time hoping that the decisions taken this year for the future of the catholic community in York will yield the rewards that it promises. At the same time we are aware that even the best schemes do not realise their potential, and therefore repeat the psalmists words of faith: "If the Lord does not build the house, in vain do its builders labour."

## ENGLISH BIBLES

NEW JERUSALEM BIBLE: OCTOBER 1985

The Story of a Translation

by

HENRY WANSBROUGH O.S.B.

For fifteen years or so now the Bible with which the majority of us have been most familiar has been the Jerusalem Bible. It is the version most commonly used in the liturgy, and for any Catholic student of the Bible the notes of the full edition have been a quarry invaluable for biblical theology, sermons and reflection. The Jerusalem Bible we know so well was produced by a team led by Father Alexander Jones, and was published in 1966. The list of collaborators makes distinguished reading: J.R. Tolkien, Robert Speaight, Edward Sackville West, Anthony Kenny (now Master of Balliol) — not to mention Walter Shewring, whose work was so reviewed and changed that he did not in fact wish to be named among the collaborators. The text on which this distinguished team was working was the *Bible de Jérusalem*, which in its turn deserves a word of introduction.

Towards the end of the Second World War the famous French Dominican *Ecole biblique* at Jerusalem, which had long been at the forefront of Catholic biblical scholarship, was persuaded to undertake the preparation of an annotated Bible which would incorporate and make generally available the assured results of recent biblical scholarship. The papal encyclical of 1943 had just given a new encouragement to Catholics to study the Bible and to make use of sound scholarship. The preparation of this Bible was elaborate and thorough, involving a large team of scholars, literary figures, editors. Every piece of work was checked, revised and re-checked, and the resultant volume was not fully ready till 1956. It was, however, a unique achievement, not only for the lovely quality of its translation — and many people soon discovered that the Bible can seem both more gripping and more poetic in a foreign language — but also for the comprehensiveness of its notes and introductions. Its publication was, in a way, the coming of age of Catholic biblical scholarship, supported by the vast authority of Père de Vaux\*, who had just been entrusted with the excavations at Qumran, the home of the Dead Sea Scrolls. The introductions to each book of scripture were masterpieces of Gallic concision, and the notes so balanced and full that it has been claimed that they are quite sufficient basis for a whole course of theology. Certainly many a retreat conference has been lifted straight out of them.

This *Bible de Jérusalem*, as it came to be called, was the basis for Alexander Jones and his team. But, by the time the English Jerusalem Bible was published, work was already well in progress on a revision of the French which was in fact published in 1972. This was already a quarter of a century after work had begun on the project, a twenty-five years in which Catholic biblical scholarship,

encouraged by a new openness and ecumenism and finally by Vatican II, had flowered and gained a quite new courage and depth. It was important that the English version should be revised too.

In May 1978 I received a request from Darton, Longman and Todd to check over a revision of the Letter to the Hebrews. Following the 1972 revision of the French *Bible de Jérusalem* a revision of the Jerusalem Bible was in progress, explained the letter, and they would be pleased if I would check the revision of this book. Before I checked through, it was obviously imperative to see the revised French version which we did not possess. When the publishers, oddly surprised that I should ask for such a thing, sent a copy, it became clear that the second French edition was not by any means the determining factor of the English revision. Some of what seemed to me the better elements of the 1966 edition had been removed, being replaced often by notes which were neither as accurate nor as apposite as their forerunners. My report to the publishers was accordingly that I could not usefully comment because I could not see what was the purpose or direction intended by the revision.

Happening to be in Jerusalem that summer for a month's study at the *Ecole biblique* I reported all this to Père Benoit erstwhile Director of the Ecole and the New Testament editor both of the original *Bible de Jérusalem* and of the 1972 revision. It appeared that in giving permission to Darton, Longman and Todd to initiate the revision, Père Benoit had written to Michael Longman that he wished either myself or another named priest to be his representative for the revision. The other priest had in fact left the active ministry, and Michael Longman had recently died, added to which, Tim Darton, who had begun the work on the revision, had recently retired. Now, following my report on Hebrews, Père Benoit wrote that he would like me to be given a watching brief over the operation. Returned to England, I discussed the matter with the publisher's representative and asked how best I should proceed. Should I work through the Bible and see what seemed to me to need revision? No, that would not be necessary, since it was already clear what needed revision, the work was already well advanced, and it would be necessary for me only to check over the finished typescripts. From previous work of this kind I was well aware of the unsatisfactory and potentially acrimonious nature of the task of one man correcting work which another considered ready for publication, and duly reported in this sense to my principal in Jerusalem. There followed what became known as the "Bombshell". Père Benoit wrote that he would allow the revision to retain its title as the Jerusalem Bible on two conditions only: that I was made general editor and that every change from the 1972 *Bible de Jérusalem* should be agreed by him.

Early in 1979 accordingly a steady flow of typescripts began in both directions between Ampleforth and the publishers, punctuated by occasional meetings. Much of the work on the Old Testament had already been done by Alan Neame, who had worked on the 1966 edition as literary reviser, and clearly had a genius for finding the right solution as a translator. The Old Testament had been much more thoroughly revised than the New for the French 1972 edition, and few changes were needed in the notes, though occasionally a different emphasis had become appropriate in the introductions. Occasionally, too, Alan Neame had not seemed to fully grasp the sense of the Hebrew; but often a mere five hundred or so changes were necessary in a book of the Old

Testament. In other books more widespread work was needed, for instance in the Psalms, which were translated completely afresh. In the 1966 version Alexander Jones had retained the roughness and vigour of the ancient poetry which had often been ironed out in the subsequent Grail version now used almost universally in the liturgy. Though the Hebrew poetry is certainly rhythmical, it is not so even nor so flowing as the Grail version would suggest, and to many the language of that version seems tame and flat.

The New Testament presented greater problems, both of scholarship and of language. Its importance and its familiarity to Christians alike make it a specially sensitive area. The 1972 revision of the French had been less in sympathy with newer theories and positions than had been the revision of the Old Testament, and there were numbers of issues on which letters sped backwards and forwards between Ampleforth and Père Benoit in Jerusalem. Such a hardened campaigner as Père Benoit — who wrote his first article for the *Revue biblique* in 1932, and has long been regarded as the doyen of Catholic New Testament scholarship — is not easy to convince. On one issue he yielded only to combined supporting pressure from two leading Catholic scripture scholars, one in Australia and the other in America. Meetings face to face were rare but more productive, and over the years we managed to meet occasionally when I went to Jerusalem, when we were both in Rome for a conference, or when Père Benoit came to lecture in England and stayed at Ampleforth. On the last occasion, it was even possible to agree that there were a dozen actual imperfections in the translation into French of the Book of Ecclesiasticus.

The linguistic problems were of all kinds, but one recurrent decision required concerned the degree of formality or colloquialism. In this it is impossible to suit all tastes. Perhaps the most notorious pet-hate of the 1966 version was "Happy" substituted for the traditional "Blessed" in such places as the Beatitudes. This has been castigated as banal, when in fact it stems from the desire to produce a version in straightforward, unecclesiastical current English. A more solid objection to it is that the felicitation implies not just a casual jollity but a necessarily divine flavour, which is of a quite different quality to mere happiness. The same sort of problem arises over Jesus' self-identification when he comes to the disciples, for example on the Lake. Should he obey the rules imposed on the English language — it has never been real normal usage — by Dr. Johnson and say "It is I"? Or should this be regarded as prickly pedantry, so that he can say, like any normal human being, "It's me"?

Another series of problems arises over "sexist language". The desire for "inclusive language" is not too strong in England, but in America, where this version is jointly published, it is overwhelming; and similarly in other parts of the English-speaking world a chairperson seems to be quite normal. Again the translator is caught in a dilemma: on the two sides of the Atlantic hackles are raised by opposite linguistic conventions, and extreme tact — or even subterfuge — is needed to avoid giving offence to either party. Sometimes a neutral solution can be found, for example "John's baptism, what was its origin, heavenly or human? (Mt 21.25) instead of "where did it come from, heaven or man?" There is a sliding scale of sensitivity, in direct proportion to familiarity. It is hoped that "Human beings live not on bread alone" (Lk 4.4) will be acceptable on this side of the Atlantic, and "Anyone who wants to save his life will lose it" (Mk 8.35) on the other. But any person who wishes to address his or

her prayers to Our Parent in heaven will be disappointed.

Tussling with these and many other problems of translation over the last six years has been a fascinating pastime. It has also provided a most rewarding partnership. The publisher's editor, Revd. Cecil Hargreaves, was a mine of clever and profound solutions often particularly valuable because they issued from the Anglican tradition, and avoided the dangers of an unnoticed and unjustified Roman Catholic slant; they have, hopefully, ensured that it is a truly ecumenical Bible. The publisher's sub-editor, Bob Jolowicz, was remarkable for his eagle eye for detail and consistency, even in such matters as hyphenation and capital letters (when is it "Gospel" and when is it "gospel"?). In the last couple of years reports have been coming in from readers and consultants in many English-speaking countries to whom various parts of the Bible were sent for comment. An innocent suggestion for one verse might have knock-on effects which required re-working in several books of the Bible. The first, second, third revised and final proofs alone required a minute reading of the whole Bible at least a dozen times. It now remains to be seen only whether others think the results repay the efforts. Then there will be plenty of further editions to prepare.

\* During the present writer's year at the *École biblique* Père de Vaux was absent, the visiting professor at Harvard. They had but one encounter when JHW visited the *École* to enquire about admission. To the Englishman's fluent but perhaps imperfect French, the Frenchman snapped brusquely in English: "If you have the qualifications, you may come; if not, we are not interested. Good bye!"

## KNOX NEW TESTAMENT: OCTOBER 1945

by

BERNARD GREEN O.S.B.

The twenty years between the War and the Second Vatican Council for English Catholics might be called the Ronnie Knox years. Through his journalism, his preaching, his published sermons and meditations, his translations and above all his Bible, Mgr. Knox changed the face of the English Church. A deeply conservative man, a classicist to his fingertips, Knox's greatest skill was that of the translator rather than the originator. He took the great ideas and themes of the past and re-clothed them in modern dress, presenting them in terms that would seize the mind and hearts of contemporaries. Despite his conservatism, he spoke with a characteristically modern and distinctively English tone to a people who had outgrown the clericalism, the unction, the contorted style and the jargon of the Victorian writers. His printed sermons could safely be put into the hands of a non-Catholic without elaborate explanations, with the confidence that he would read and understand what Catholics really think and really feel.

Nowhere was this more apparent than in his version of the Bible. He used

to joke when he taught scripture at St. Edmund's Ware in the early 1920's that he found the Greek New Testament a useful crib for understanding the Douay version. Despite Challenor's massive revision in the eighteenth century, the Douay rendering of St. Paul in particular remained utterly obscure. The prose of the Douay lacked the rhythm of the Protestant King James, which in so many ways it resembled, and perhaps for that reason never succeeded in achieving real memorability apart from a few hallowed phrases included in catechism answers learnt by heart ("What doth it profit a man . . .?"). Above all, the Douay Bible had never penetrated the Catholic home in the way that the Missal or the Garden of the Soul or CTS pamphlets had. Catholics simply did not possess Bibles, or had mislaid them if they did. Knox again joked about the embarrassment he caused whenever invited to preach in a parish when he needed a Bible to verify his references — after a lot of searching the parish priest would finally emerge, blowing the dust off an old copy he had found hidden in some seldom examined corner of a bookshelf. Mgr. Knox was determined to change all this.

The Knox New Testament came out in October 1945, and it must have caught the eye of the Catholic reader straight away with its attractive format. Significantly, the text went straight across the page, instead of being printed in columns and divided into verses. It actually looked like a book, divided into paragraphs, something to be read — an impression confirmed as soon as the reader began to read. It is completely intelligible and quite captivating. It remains arguably the most readable version of the Bible in English. Nowhere does it betray the tiredness or unevenness of the committee-revision. This New Testament is the masterpiece of one of the finest and best-qualified translators of the century, whose thinking on the subject of translation was laid out in his book *On Englishing the Bible* (1949) and his Romanes Lecture of 1957, the last thing he ever did, 'English Translation.' He turned his back on the long tradition of Bible-translation going back to Coverdale and beyond, of which Douay and the King James were both scions, and aimed at something completely new, a literary translation rather than a literal one, accurate but readable rather than a work of reference.

And perhaps the most remarkable thing about it is that it was ever produced at all. It was commissioned in 1939 by the Hierarchy, when Knox was finishing his long stint as chaplain at Oxford. It was done during the War, with all the restrictions imposed on him by wartime conditions, in one room of Lady Acton's house at Aldenham which served also as her writing room and dining room. He did it himself, with no secretaries or teams of researchers to help — even to the extent of having to bind up the parcels sending off drafts for consideration to members of the committee of advisers appointed by the Hierarchy himself, despite his clumsiness with the string. But he enjoyed the two great advantages: that he did not suffer the interference of his advisers as the committee never met, once Fr. Martindale SJ got caught in Denmark by the German invasion in answer to the prayers of a nun whose aid Knox had sought; and the house at Aldenham was used during the war for the school of the Assumption Convent in Kensington Square, so that Ronnie was prized out of his study from time to time to attend to the spiritual needs of the girls, which did much to lift his spirits.

The merits of the Knox version are at once apparent to anyone who takes the trouble to open it, but its shortcomings are perhaps characteristic too of the

era in which it was done. Martindale had suggested that Knox should render each different New Testament writer in a distinctive style — something that came easily to Ronnie Knox and had been displayed to wittiest advantage in 1938 in *Let Dons Delight*. But Knox refused. He wanted to achieve 'timeless' English but in the process proved just slightly dated and archaic, unable to shed the manner and forms of the pre-1914 world in which he had grown up. This is especially apparent in the Gospels, where phrases such as 'she brought forth a son' or 'in her pregnancy' strike an artificial note of affected reverence. His regular use of 'thou' instead of 'you' already sounded dated in 1945. In his attempt to let the translator disappear behind the translation, he was not as successful as he might have hoped. It was also a self-denying ordinance that prevented him risking his hand at poetic versions of the Magnificat and other passages of striking beauty that come across instead as intrusively dull. In short, Knox was simply not adventurous enough to achieve a version that could outdistance its rivals and outlast the twentieth century.

Its durability was also greatly limited by the fact that it was an official translation at a time when the official version on which it was based had to be the Latin Clementine Vulgate. In several places, for example, Acts 17:6, or even more strikingly 1 John 5:7, Knox was obliged to translate in the text passages that had no support in the best Greek manuscripts, but he always signalled the alternative readings in the footnotes. In some places, he used his remarkable linguistic versatility to find suitably ambiguous phrases that caught all nuances — the best perhaps being John 1:5, 'And the light shines in darkness, a darkness which was not able to master it', as a rendering of the word 'comprehenderunt', which could mean understood or overcame. Nevertheless it was a great handicap, for it prevented the version escaping entirely from being just another Catholic edition intended solely for Catholic readers — and this fact allowed Knox to translate passages in St. Paul dear to the hearts of Protestants (especially in Romans) in terms that would make sense to Catholics and blind them to the Protestant views. This is clear in Knox's rendering of Paul's doctrine of justification, which disappears from sight as the re-iterated words 'just', 'justified', 'justifier' and 'justification' are translated variously as holiness, virtue and in the language of Catholic piety.

The Knox translation, however, is not just a curious period piece, best left on the library shelf. It remains probably the best version for private reading and meditation. Although not an adequate basis for serious theological study, it does offer a sustained and coherent interpretation of the New Testament books that frequently serves to open the eyes of the student. Although outdated for liturgical use, it reads aloud superbly and should still receive attention anywhere that scripture is read at length. Yet its interest lies chiefly now in its effect on the English Church over the twenty years 1945–1965, an era of widening sympathies and growing confidence, not inaccurately described 'the Knox era'.

## CHURCH AND MUSIC

Some Problems for today's Liturgical Musician — and for the Church

by

ANDREW WRIGHT (O75)

I hope it will be possible to create a greater awareness of the inherent problems facing liturgical musicians, of the principles which should guide our thinking, and of the ways in which the Church, through the parishes and a better co-ordination of the various institutions at its disposal, can improve the formation of its musicians and the understanding of the integral part music plays in the liturgy.

As Director of Liturgical Music for the Diocese of Brentwood, a post which I have held for three years, I constantly remind myself and attempt to advise others, involved in the liturgy of their parishes and schools, of the norms and indeed the very existence of the various documents which set out — in an almost irritatingly simple way — the principles of the liturgy as laid down at the Second Vatican Council. The conciliar document *Sacrosanctum Concilium* (Constitution on the Sacred Liturgy) of 1963 led to the General Instruction on the Roman Missal and in particular, two highly practical documents issued by the National Conference of Catholic Bishops in the United States entitled '*Music in Catholic Worship*' (1972, reissued in 1982) and by the Bishop's Conference of England and Wales, entitled '*Music in the Parish Mass*' (1981). After more than twenty years, these could be better known and assimilated than they often appear to be. In particular: Article 115 in The Constitution: 'Great importance is to be attached to the teaching and practice of music in seminaries, in the novitiates and houses of study of religious of both sexes, and also in other Catholic institutions and schools. To impart this instruction, teachers are to be carefully trained and put in charge of the teaching of sacred music. It is desirable also to found higher institutes of sacred music whenever this can be done. Composers and singers, especially boys, must also be given a genuine liturgical training.' The General Instruction gives a more specific directive to cathedrals, religious houses of studies, seminaries and monasteries 'which have in the course of centuries earned for themselves high renown by preserving and developing a musical heritage of inestimable value.' (Article 20).

It is my hope that Diocesan Directors of Music will soon become the norm in this country. These positions do not need to be full-time as are the two existing positions in this country:— Clifton and Brentwood. Indeed, a great deal of supportive work could be carried out one day a week, making the work possible, for example, by a school music teacher and there are many part-time musicians available who could undertake more than one day. The Church today needs these positions and their existence would help to provide incentive to the young Catholic musicians I encounter who could serve the Church and to whom, sadly, this option is not open. Some go into work in the non-Catholic churches, others into teaching exclusively and others consider and take up entirely different occupations. It is lamentable that the work exists in abundance

and yet the opportunities do not. It is desirable that for the next few years close guidance and the monitoring of formation in liturgical music keeps pace with the more impressive advances seen in other areas of the life of the Church.

In 1984 the Diocesan primary school Head Teachers invited me to speak on schools' music and its relationship and bearing on the liturgical music needs of the Church. That I was there at all can be attributed to a highly unusual and enthusiastic primary school Head (a Mercy Sister) who also taught me music, to the inspiration she instilled to learn three instruments — essentially out of school or privately, and to a Grammar school at which music was not taught as an academic subject. Fortunately, one of the teachers who enjoyed music read up the subject and tutored a few pupils for O level after school. A scholarship to Ampleforth resulted followed by three years at Oxford and four as Assistant Master of Music at Westminster Cathedral.

The music at Ampleforth was an experience which was both memorable and highly formative and not simply because of efficient and well-structured academic, instrumental and choral work. None of the experiences I have outlined in terms of ultimately taking up a career in liturgical music would have been sufficient without the spiritual contact with the monastery that I knew or the experience of the liturgies I witnessed.

There is nothing more divisive in the liturgy than the music and in close communities this can cause harm and unnecessary hurt. One of the principal areas of concern is the question of value judgement. Every artist must possess this and is entitled to it. This must be respected. Difficulties arise however over the exercising of this value judgement. In liturgical music — as opposed to other areas of musicianship, something frequently and sometimes conveniently forgotten — a balance must be respected between the purely musical, the pastoral and the liturgical. Lack of experience and understanding makes it impossible to explain, for example, to the skilled musician, the place of 'Bind us together, Lord' (with all the verses and harmonies) or to the trained liturgist the cause of their rather troubled expressions and feelings during the singing of a Palestrina Gloria by the choir. Musicians who do not take the trouble to understand the flow and rhythm of the liturgy and the necessary integration musically of all the elements, and liturgists who do not sense for themselves (or at least understand and accept) that music is an art and not simply functional have many grey hairs to account for.

The documents stress in a forceful way the active participation of the people and the preservation of the musical heritage of the Church. A choice between the two is sometimes necessary and at other points there is a clear directive to observe. At these points the right values should be understood. A folk hymn judged by a musician purely on its intrinsic musical merits or a piece of plainsong condemned for not being lively enough seems to me to be applying the wrong values in each case. I believe that many a good musician whom I have heard decry the state of music in the Church today — an observation frequently made by non-Catholics — and especially with words such as 'impoverished' and 'tragedy', has not grasped the principle of relative value. Items from 'the musical heritage' and items for all the people to sing require the application of different value judgements as expressed clearly by the American bishops; "we do a disservice to musical values . . . when we confuse the judgement of music with the judgement of musical style. Style and value are two distinct judgements . . .

We must judge value within each style." (Article 28). On the question of flexibility we read: 'Flexibility reigns supreme. The musician with a sense of artistry and a deep knowledge of the rhythm of the liturgical action will be able to combine the many options into an effective whole. For the composer and performer alike there is an unprecedented challenge. He must enhance the liturgy with new creations of variety and richness and with those compositions from the time-honoured treasury of liturgical music which can still serve today's celebrations.' (Article 76). On the question of the right values they continue: 'Is the music technically, aesthetically and expressively good? This judgement is basic and primary and should be made by competent musicians. Only artistically sound music will be effective in the long run. To admit the cheap, the trite, the musical cliché often found in popular songs on the grounds of instant liturgy is to cheapen the liturgy, to expose it to ridicule and to incite failure.' (Article 26). 'The musician has every right to insist that the music be good. But although all liturgical music should be good music, not all good music is suitable to the liturgy. The musical judgement is basic but not primary' (Article 29). These comments are at the same time critical, but in a cautionary sense and they are sympathetic. We are reminded of the words of St. Augustine: 'Do not allow yourselves to be offended by the imperfect while you strive for the perfect.' Despite the challenges of the present time, I see the next decade as a period of great prospect and an exciting time to be involved.

Important prerequisites for the liturgical musician must surely be a flair for common sense and above all a sense of humour. I was recently highly cheered by an amusing article sent to me by my bishop who gives the sort of support without which a Diocesan Director of Music would surely perish. The article is taken from *The Tablet* (27 July 1985) by John Harriott and is entitled 'Musical Battles'. Despite the very real and understandable views expressed on the demise of plainsong in the Church today, his regrets are conveyed in a cheerful and honest manner. The title is eye-catching enough in itself, but he continues "Church music has always been a battlefield. When innovators begin to unroll the scores and hand round the parts, peaceable men are wise to take to the hills . . . You may remember the lovely story in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle about Abbot Thurstan of Glastonbury who bumped against Saxon resistance when he tried to introduce the French manner of singing plainsong. The monks obstinately preferred to continue in their time-honoured ways. The Abbot's solution and surely it should endear him to choirmasters the world over, was to station Norman archers in the clerestory and when the monks persisted in singing the Office as their fathers had taught them, to have them shot.' With considerable sympathy, humour apart, he reminds us of the sobering thought of 'how hard it is in our cities to hear plainchant in its proper setting.' A healthy continued use of plainsong in our liturgy and particularly at places where it can be sung with excellence, could help curtail what seems to be an increasing lack in communications between those who feel empowered and indeed obliged — at all costs — to preserve the musical heritage of the Church, and those who appear to be intolerant of a continuing tradition of liturgical music. In my experience it is rarely the music itself which is the problem, but rather the associations which seem to go with the music in some people's minds. There is no room for intolerance in the liturgy and all parties must be represented. It is certainly lamentable that a healthy substitution of the latin psalm tones with new

formulas for the English translation of the psalms appears to have necessitated, virtually everywhere, the loss of the rest of the plainsong repertoire, including the masses, alleluias and hymns which are of incomparable beauty (to those who have encountered them) and which can still be used in the revised liturgy. The loss is understandable, in view of the condition of our musical resources in recent years and particularly bearing in mind the areas in which the mind of the Church has been especially active, but it is hoped that the balance can be redressed in this respect. To use an old saying 'the baby has gone out with the bath-water'.

At the Second Vatican Council it was noted that 'the revival in interest in plainsong must not be lost sight of'. The meaning of short texts in latin it was noted is 'not hard to come by'. (Music in the Parish Mass Article 137) The General Instruction (Article 53) adds the following: 'As regards the heritage that has been handed down, those parts which correspond to the needs of the renewed liturgy should first be brought to light . . . There is nothing to prevent different parts of one and the same celebration being sung in different languages. In selecting the kind of sacred music to be used, whether it be for choir or for people, the capabilities of those who are to sing the music must be taken into account.' I suspect that we can be a little too condescending in judging the ability and aesthetic appreciation of our congregations. Young people, for instance, can be inspired by plainsong if introduced to it in the right way. Plainsong is the most sublime vehicle for the expression of liturgical texts and lends itself in a remarkable way to the voice. Musically speaking, plainsong is the very backbone of sacred music. Indeed, as witnessed by the close reference of composers throughout the ages, it is a constant source of inspiration and should be so no less to the liturgical composer of today. The General Instruction (Article 50) points out that 'above all, the study and practice of Gregorian chant is to be promoted because, with its special characteristics, it is a basis of great importance for the development of sacred music.' Polyphony, for example, grew directly and quite logically out of plainsong and in more recent times much of the better and more enduring English liturgical music available shows the influence of plainsong. I refer especially to the enormous contribution of Dom Laurence Bèvenot in the setting of the Office and to the music of prominent liturgical composers such as Christopher Walker, Paul Inwood and Dom Alan Rees.

Geoffrey Laycock, also in an article from *The Tablet* (22 September 1984) entitled 'Words and Music' refers to the use of folk music in Church. The average parish is more likely to have a folk group (and very often of reasonable ability) than a part-choir. Few parishes have what could be described as a 'traditional' four part choir capable of singing complex music- that is music from 'the heritage of sacred music'. Because of the need for material by folk groups I have found more opportunities to write music for liturgical use in this style. I have also encountered a number of skilled musicians, both guitarists and folk singers. There is now a quantity of effective and enduring music but there are still some dangers in fostering only this style of music. Geoffrey Laycock refers to the style 'variously but erroneously called pop or folk. It relies however, on the elementary syncopations and rather bald harmonies of the pop charts of about half a century ago. Designed to attract the young, this is about as relevant to them as the charleston in a disco . . . This music can suffer doubly,

being not dated but usually performed with limited vocal and instrumental skill shorn of the electronic wizardry which normally clothes such music outside Church.' This music does not especially attract the young; it is popular up to a point over a wide age range and a broader cultural band than a few years ago. The main recommendations are that it is (like all pop) lively and immediately absorbing. It is simple melodically and harmonically with an obvious rhythmic basis. It is relatively easily written and since many of the new texts require music almost over-night, it is a convenient vehicle for these texts. Because the form of this music is strophic, the style could only really serve the liturgy in the form of hymns, replacing the many traditional hymns, which in their turn replaced the plainsong Propers of the Mass. This also explains the many paraphrased settings of the Ordinary, such as the Israeli Mass and the style is only recently beginning to be used responsorially.

The most serious problem from an educational point of view is that for the most part, while it is easily involving and enjoyable in the first instance, the training it offers and ultimately its expressive potential is limited. Ideally it should lead on to other forms of music and need not lose its attraction. Geoffrey Laycock has a valid point especially in connection with the musical tastes of teenagers which, as any secondary school music teacher will admit, are individualistic, critical and changeable. The style of music is used almost exclusively in primary schools where it is effective. Young children particularly respond to the rhythmic content, but no more so than they would to other equally rhythmical music, for example the music of Kodaly (used throughout schools in Hungary) or the liturgical folk music (in the style of genuine folk songs) of the Dutch composer Bernard Huijbers. The fact that the folk music taught in our primary schools is easily learnt by rote without any notational work and is regularly required in quantity for school liturgies has its dangers. Sadly, few primary schools appear to have qualified music teachers and the children's tremendous learning potential at that age remains largely untutored. It has been pointed out by Bernard Huijbers that the sort of music people listen to is different to the kind of music they create, which is the kind of music we are concerned with for the most part in the liturgy and especially the areas which require the active participation of the people.

It is more difficult to sympathise with Geoffrey Laycock's and others' views on the problems of setting the new English texts, to the degree that composers cannot be attracted to set the texts. He refers particularly to the ICEL/ICET texts. Of course there are problems in terms of difficult rhythms, texts which are too long or too short and the usual difficulties of English as compared to Latin, but more subtle distinctions concerning the vowel content of 'Sanctus' as opposed to 'Holy' are evading a bigger yet straightforward issue. There is less of a problem concerning the continued use of Latin and even the continued setting of Latin texts, new and old, but there is a problem concerning the active participation of the people. Professional composers, not active as liturgical musicians, would have difficulty writing for the liturgy today. Liturgical composition is centred now on the people rather than the choir and there is a challenge here to write simply (for the people) and in as complex a manner for the organist or choir as necessary. Simple, enduring music has always been the hardest to write and liturgical composition has to be both practical and simple. Composers unfamiliar with relative abilities of the forces



involved and the special considerations of the liturgy would have difficulty writing for it. Conversely, however, the problem of relatively unskilled if active liturgical composer-musicians in the Church is that we are presented with rather functional music which is uninspired, unenduring and from the outset fails to arrest the attention of good musicians, and moreover the informed laity. We will need increasingly to reconcile the now established English liturgy with a quantity of Latin music.

The Constitution reminds bishops and other pastors to ensure that 'whenever the sacred action is to be celebrated with song' that the 'whole body of the faithful may be able to contribute that active participation which is rightly theirs'. (Article 114) They refer particularly to the acclamations and responses. It is a pity that this participation and the new task it has set the musician has led to so many good musicians effectively losing interest in the liturgy. The vacuum created by this has resulted in an influx of willing but relatively unskilled amateur musicians which in turn has created fresh problems particularly in terms of accountability, responsibilities and receiving guidance and instruction. This is certainly not a way forward. Unfair responsibilities have often been wished upon these people and many parishes are fortunate to have as much music as they do. It is easy to be critical and far more difficult in a parish to harness support and produce a commitment from any more than the smallest minority. A good parish priest can help but even so people are strangely unadventurous and uninspired; happy enough when the music appears, but precious little generosity in terms of producing it. Those few willing hands that exist — some parishes have no volunteers — receive no remuneration and find difficulty obtaining a realistic budget for resources (which in turn leads to illegal photocopying on a horrifying scale). Ideally a parish should have a number of musicians involved co-ordinated by a salaried parish director of music. The responsibilities are too important and exacting to be realised in any other way. For larger institutions this is doubly important. We have to begin to train up musicians afresh, not just because there is a scarcity, nor just because many former musicians did not adapt to the changes. The changes have required more than many of these musicians would ever have been able to give and the liturgical musician of today is different to the choirmaster of yesterday. The musicians described as 'traditional' still in many cases fight for their existence in the choir loft.

The liturgical musician today, especially as parish director of music, has to be versatile. The area of responsibility has been enlarged beyond conducting a small group of relatively able singers at the back of the church or simply being an organist. The role of animator has evolved and the term established to describe the function of one who conducts and *enables* in the widest sense, bringing together (most effectively from a position towards the front of the church) the different groups — choir, people, cantors (including psalmist) celebrant(s) and organist/instrumentalists. For example there are acclamations and responses between the celebrant or cantor and people, extra writing for choir (for example descants and harmony writing) and responsorial forms. Rehearsal of the various groups is necessary on a regular basis. The style of conducting and rehearsal technique varies according to each group. Children's groups require a special ability on the part of the animator. In the case of the latter it is clearly an advantage for the animator to have experience as a teacher. A liturgical musician

needs to be able to project an image of quiet confidence. Musical abilities need to include singing for rehearsal purposes, leading the people or acting as cantor. Basic abilities as a keyboard player (ideally an organist) and an able conductor still apply. The style of approach is different for folk music and the more traditional music. Ordinary parish musicians can be discriminating and quick to form a judgement and of course different musicians have varying criteria of musicianship.

The need for flexibility on the part of the musician is vital and in general this requires some sacrifice. Active participation of the people has meant that many sacred texts have ceased to be sung by the choir. Much of the traditional music was written in Latin for a different rite. The new emphasis particularly with regards to the acclamations and the involvement of the people in the Penitential Rite means that effectively only the Gloria and Agnus Dei of the old mass settings are still usable. Motets are still performable as are plainsong hymns, sequences and alleluias. More often than not plainsong can and should involve the people. Many of the Latin texts are in any case limited in their application. Perhaps the most obvious example of sacrifice for the musician concerns the traditional settings of the Sanctus, many of which are the most profound parts of the mass settings. This acclamation is one of the parts the people should sing: 'the Sanctus allows the people to take up the note of exultation expressed by the priest in the Preface. It is the most important acclamation of the Mass, and should be sung by all.' (Music and the Parish Mass Article 228) Sacred music is some of the most profound and beautiful music by the great composers and it is indeed difficult for the accomplished musician to accept that the settings of the Sanctus text by Palestrina and Mozart can only in future be heard in the Anglican Church or else in a concert setting.

And yet it is necessary to recognise the importance of silence in the liturgy and the place of listening. There are many occasions for listening and for the choir to sing for, on behalf of and to the people. Indeed one can actively participate in a listening sense. The documents stress that only the best music is good enough for the liturgy. At the same time as this is a relative idea, there must be no mistaking the fact that the ability of professional or at least relatively able singers to create atmosphere through the beauty and harmony of voices is prayer and cannot be achieved in the same way by a congregation, who essentially sing in unison. The documents emphasise that choirs must be vigorously prompted for this reason and to support the singing of the less able.

The strong unison singing of a congregation can be in its own way something of great beauty. The sound of a response or a hymn sung strongly by a congregation is a wash of sound which cannot be achieved by the few voices of a choir. For a musician to be unduly critical about the tuning or precision of a congregation is in fact nonsense; indeed congregations sing a good deal more in tune than choirs, because of the numbers. Bernard Huijbers in *The Performing Audience* (North American Liturgical Resources, 1974 and 1980) writes eloquently about congregational singing in terms of active participation: 'For Catholic services, then, congregational singing — the song of the entire community — is a new and very important idea. For central to the liturgy is participation, and this is both actualised and further stimulated by good congregational singing . . . As voices join to form one great sound, one feels caught up in it, joined to all the others. This stream of sound . . . is like a

conducting agent closing the circuit between participants . . . One who doubts the power of the communal voice . . . might do well to reflect upon the London Proms or upon any crowded football stadium when a mighty song soars over all, forming one voice. Good congregational singing assures the participation of all . . .

In summary the challenges for today's liturgical musician and for the Church are considerable and there is an over-riding need to build up the resources, facilities and structures for the provision of proficient and professionally minded liturgical musicians. Musicians exist in sufficient numbers but most remain untutored or unavailable to the Church. There is a need for entrepreneurs at varying levels and particularly for priests to lend the necessary support. This is true both of support outside and within the liturgies themselves. Indeed music in the liturgy cannot thrive without the interest and expectation of the one who presides. Facilities in the parishes need to be developed and a budget set aside. The question of maintaining the organ in a church and a good organ at that, is important. Each parish or institution should be concerned not only with its own needs, but those of the Church at large. It is frustrating to receive a telephone call from a parish requesting the product, that is an organist, without much thought for how they are produced! Schools (especially primary) and colleges (especially the training colleges) could do more to train musicians who ultimately could serve the liturgy. The liturgy itself could be more efficient at providing the right sort of pastoral, liturgical and artistic experience to capture and maintain an interest. Opportunities for work need to be developed to provide the necessary incentives. More courses could be put on at institutions with the necessary facilities. Very often the facilities exist, as do the tutors, and sadly little is done over and above the immediate needs of that institution.

Finally: a reflection on the purpose of liturgy and music. 'The aim of all Christian life is to draw closer to God; this we do when we worship together. Through worship God communicates to us and we with him. God has made us an invitation . . . Music expresses our feelings, and so deepens our response in worship . . . Song is a sign of heart's joy.' (Music in the Parish Mass: Articles 5-7) In short music in the liturgy is integral and indispensable. It is above all expressive and helps illustrate our faith. It helps us to share, involves effort and helps create community. It nourishes and strengthens faith. The need for good liturgy in the world today is important. The pace of modern society can indeed be eased and nourished in worship, and music, when done well, has extraordinary powers over people. I recently had to bow down and beat a hasty (and I hope temporary) retreat when negotiations for the restoration of an organ in one of our parishes were almost complete. The roof of the church had just started to leak and funds were immediately transferred. The need to keep dry was important! I only hope for the day when our liturgies, especially from a musical point of view, would have progressed far enough before somebody noticed the roof was leaking! 'When all strive with one accord . . . all converge in a single purpose; that men and women of faith may proclaim and share that faith in prayer and Christ may grow among us all.' (Music in Catholic Worship, Article 84).

*Andrew Wright is Director of Liturgical Music in the Diocese of Brentwood.*

## ANSELM BOLTON O.S.B.

by

BERNARD GREEN O.S.B.

The last Catholic priest to be tried for High Treason for the exercise of his ministry in England was Father Anselm Bolton, just two hundred years ago. He was arrested on October 19th, 1785, and brought to trial at the following Lent Assizes. Of course, the charge was dismissed when the evidence against him collapsed in court; but it is appropriate that Bolton should have enjoyed this disagreeable honour, for he stands at the end of the old world of recusancy, gentry Catholicism, exile, and at the start of the new age of clergy-run parishes, popular religion and the re-establishment on British soil of the great religious institutions that were to shape the future of the English Catholic Church.

Bolton became chaplain to the Fairfaxes at Gilling Castle in 1764, and found himself part of a tightly-knit community of Catholic aristocracy and gentry — but one that was showing rapid decay. The Bellasises at Newburgh had already begun to conform to the Establishment twenty years before; the Widdringtons at Nunnington had been ruined through their Jacobitism; the Crathornes had gone from Ness a decade earlier. Further away, there were alarming signs of conformism in the Gascoigne heir at Parlington. Nevertheless, the Fairfax social circle was still bounded by the great Catholic houses, the Vavasours at Hazelwood, the Lawsons at Brough, the Tempests at Broughton, the Cholmeleys at Brandsby. There was little occasion to mix with Protestant neighbours who tended to look so much more prosperous, the Carlises at Castle Howard, the Duncombes at Helmsley. Even in York, where Lord Fairfax built a handsome town house in 1760, or on occasional visits to Bath or London the circle of their acquaintance was severely and narrowly Catholic. Fairfax himself had almost certainly been educated by the Benedictines at Lamspring, and most of the male members of his family by the monks at Douay (now Downside). He had three cousins in the Douay community and was closely intermarried with another strong Douay family, the Pigotts. The girls in the family were mainly educated at the Bar Convent. His mother had sought to enter the Convent of English Benedictines at Cambrai (now Stanbrook) and contented herself instead with retirement to rooms in the Bar. There were very devout, very Catholic, very Benedictine.

Bolton saw all this swept away. Lord Fairfax's children died in smallpox epidemics, leaving one sickly girl to inherit the tradition — a girl whose engagement with a Constable of Burton Constable was broken off by her father in 1755 when news of the young man's failure to get to daily Mass sowed seeds of suspicion about his devotion. Anne died unmarried, and the Fairfax property went to her Pigott relatives who soon wobbled into conformity to the state church. But Bolton was left master of a house of his own, running a parish at Ampleforth for the local Catholics that did not depend on gentry support and gentry control and which probably flourished all the more for it, and which within a decade was transformed into an independent and thriving religious

institution. It was a transformation happening all over England; the gentry died away or gave up, but the missions usually moved out of the house into a separate church run by the priest and supported by the people, and probably eventually from there into a larger centre of population. A very large proportion of our oldest parishes find their origin in this pattern in the late eighteenth century.

Bolton thus stands at a turning point, but one he almost certainly never saw. He is likely to have shared the apprehensions of old Lord Fairfax at the gentry apostasies and then the French Revolution and the collapse on the Continent of the religious houses and seminaries that had fed English Catholicism since the Reformation. For him, the Church was disintegrating from within and suffering appalling pressure from without. Inevitably, he could not see how the breaking of the mould of eighteenth-century Catholicism would lead to a new revival.

When Bolton arrived in 1764, a young man of 29, only recently returned to England after years spent in the monastic school at Lamspring and the monastery at Dieulouard, his chances of survival at Gilling were slight. Fairfax was an old man, probably in his early 60's, and had acquired a reputation as a difficult patron. At one time, he had been the chief fund-holder for the Northern Province of the English Benedictines; Gilling had had Benedictine chaplains for 130 years. But in recent years he had dismissed 6 chaplains summarily and had finally appointed a Jesuit. He was dissatisfied with the young, untrained men he was sent. Furthermore, he put his chaplains under peculiarly difficult circumstances: they were of course supposed to look after the Fairfax family, but they also had obligations to look after the local people. Lord Fairfax was an enthusiast for ceremonial. His chapels at Gilling and in the Castlegate house in York were fully equipped, as can be seen from the bills for incense and paschal, tenebrae and requiem candles. The chaplain was kept busy as his patron's private priest, and the Jesuit chaplain was certainly not slow to ask Lord Fairfax to reduce his demands to allow him to get round the sick (presumably on horseback) at Rievaulx, Hambleton, Stillington and Caughton. But Bolton, young and inexperienced as he was, was a remarkable success. He not only won the confidence of his employer; he became a family friend, deeply trusted with the most intimate of family problems and business and made manager of the Gilling estates.

This was perhaps the more remarkable given Bolton's background. He came from Brindle, one of the 31 monks who came from that mission to join English Benedictine houses, chiefly Dieulouard in the years between the 1740's and 1790's. He came from the Lancashire middle class, with small farmers and lawyers for relatives. The whole complexion of the English Benedictines was moving that way in the second half of the eighteenth century, as the aristocratic elements died out and hard-headed Lancastrians replaced them. But Lamspring in Germany, with its 4,000 acre estate and its life abbots and its grand Baroque church, and Douay in France so near the channel and in the most important centre of English Catholicism, both retained elements of the style and culture required in a Gilling chaplain. Bolton, however, came from Dieulouard, the smallest and poorest and most remote monastery. There are signs in his letters that he felt the hostility of Douay-educated relatives of the Fairfaxes and Douay monks on the northern missions. Yet he won the respect and affection of the Fairfax family by the very Lancastrian combination of considerable competence

and total loyalty.

The first clear signs of this relationship came in 1768, when Anne Fairfax underwent some form of breakdown and was escorted to France by Bolton for a rest cure. She suffered from nervous disorders and acute depressions, and went for a few months to the Benedictine nuns at Cambrai. Bolton's personal feelings were shown by the tears he shed on reading Lord Fairfax's letters to his daughter. From there, she went on to the Benedictine nuns at Brussels (later Haslemere) where two of her Pigott cousins had been members of the community for over a quarter of a century. This very delicate task of looking after Miss Fairfax was clearly more that for a friend than for a servant, and her dependence on Bolton from this point onwards was never to waver.

Four years later, the last viscount died. His closing years were ones of despair for the future; his family was dying out, but he could not make any decisions about a will and finally had destroyed earlier drafts of wills. Anne could not possibly fulfil her position in society or in the Church, so Fairfax showed all the more complete a reliance on Bolton to shoulder the burdens. One of Bolton's first actions reveal the extent to which he enjoyed the old man's trust: he found a very roughly written will among Fairfax's papers and destroyed it, on the grounds that he knew he had intended to die intestate. Of course, when this action came to light, predatory relatives challenged Bolton's honesty and his right to destroy the will, but after much acrimonious dispute Bolton's claims to have acted in accordance with his instructions were amply justified.

Lord Fairfax died in 1772 and was buried at Gilling. Two years later, Anne's cousin Nathaniel Pigott came to live at the castle with his Belgian wife. His mother was Alethea Fairfax, sister of the late viscount; he had been at school at Douay, where he had two uncles in the community, and had settled in Brussels with his mother near his two sisters who were in the convent visited by Anne Fairfax and Bolton in 1768. He had named his younger son Charles Gregory, after the last Lord Fairfax, and clearly saw himself as the heir. Over the Christmas of 1775, Nathaniel Pigott pressurised Anne Fairfax into signing over control of her affairs to him and the succession to the property to his younger son, Charles Gregory, together with an annual life pension of £250. She did not appear to realise that the deed she had signed made over the property in trust to the boy, but when Bolton learnt of it he worked very hard to reverse the trust. Together with his lawyer relative Thomas Bolton he brought a case before the Court of Chancery. The Pigotts responded with some vigorous lobbying to have Bolton removed, alleging not only incompetence and bad faith in his work as a missioner, but even suggesting an improper relationship with Anne Fairfax. The Benedictine authorities were at first inclined to believe the rumours, but calmer counsels prevailed and Bolton was given their backing. At last, Anne Fairfax and Bolton won and through a private Act of Parliament the deed was annulled and replaced with a new agreement by which the Pigotts were guaranteed the inheritance and their pensions, while a new trust was set up to look after the estate and Anne headed by Lord Fauconberg of Newburgh, an old family friend. Anselm Bolton remained chaplain and general manager of the household.

The late Lord Fairfax had not been an entirely prudent financier. In the 1730's, he reorientated the castle and built the new new eighteenth century front

and wings; this was followed by extensive landscaping of the estate. But the strain on his resources was too great and the early 1750's saw him selling off two-thirds of his estates, the rental value of which fell from £2,100 per annum to £750. This was a small sum for a man of his station, but he embarked on a process of reinvestment in banking and various commercial enterprises with the proceeds of the sale of his estates once he had settled his debts. He also built the house in Castlegate in York, the site for which alone cost £2,000. By the end of his life, his total income was about £1,600. One factor in his decision to move from land into other investments might have been his weariness at paying the double land tax to which recusants were subject. Nevertheless, Lord Fairfax was not really rich compared with Protestant peers who enjoyed all the openings and fruits of Establishment. The late 1750's and the 1760's found him steadily increasing the rents on his property, in order to build up his slender resources.

This was the estate over which such furious argument raged in the late 1770's. It was management of the estate that was to lead to Bolton's next great row. One of the tenant farmers was John Bentley, a Protestant married to Anne Fairfax's Catholic lady's maid; their eldest child was brought up a Catholic and in due course succeeded as lady's maid; the other children were brought up Protestants. In 1781, one of the younger girls, Mary Bentley, became a dairy maid at the castle, two years later being promoted to chamber maid. Despite one brush with Bolton when he temporarily discharged her from this position, she had ambitions to succeed her sister as lady's maid, and with this in view asked for instruction to become a Catholic in 1783. Bolton taught her catechism at Gilling and in London and she duly became a Catholic and, after her elder sister's marriage, lady's maid. She proved wholly unsatisfactory. When she was found for the second time with the footman breaking into the steward's bureau to get the wine cellar key, Bolton sacked her in July 1785.

In the September of 1785, Bolton got into a heated argument with John Bentley over his arrears of rent; Bentley was given notice to quit for his abusive language and at once decided on his revenge. He took possession of all Mary Bentley's savings, so that the girl was under his control, then forced her to accompany him to the magistrates to report that Bolton had received her into the Catholic Church. The magistrates, one of whom was an Anglican parson, were foolish enough to act, and Bolton was arrested and taken to York Castle on 19th October where he was charged with 'traitorously and feloniously practising to absolve, persuade and withdraw her (Mary Bentley) from her natural obedience to her sovereign and reconcile her to the pope and the see of Rome'. He was given bail.

The case came up before the Hon. Edward Willes at the Lent Assizes in 1786. Bolton had worked out very coolly on paper his defence, but it all collapsed even sooner than he could have expected. The Law demanded two witnesses, and so one of Mary Bentley's brothers was brought forward to substantiate her story. He swore on oath that the blue paperback book produced as evidence was the catechism from which she had been instructed; but when challenged to prove that he recognised it by reading out from it, he turned out to be illiterate. The case was at once dismissed. It was quite clear that it had been a great embarrassment; no one wanted to allow the Law to be used for a private vendetta. It was an odd anachronism for a priest to be brought to trial at this date; there had been a rash of attempted convictions thirty years before which

Lord Mansfield had nipped in the bud by deciding in court that the only acceptable proof that the accused really was a priest would be the testimony of the bishop who had ordained him (for which reason, Mansfield's house was a special target of the anti-Catholic Gordon riots in 1780).

The case does reveal however the weakness of Bolton's position as family chaplain, local missionary and household manager. He never escaped from sniping criticism and had a very poor relationship with his immediate superior, the chief Benedictine priest in the north, Fr. Michael Lacon, who was missionary at Brandsby and thus his neighbour. When Lacon wrote to enquire about some more criticism of Bolton's conduct he had received, he was treated to a vigorous response accusing him of encouraging the inclination to obloquy of his enemies, of encouraging dissension, and of propagating the private interests of Douay, the sort of letter that confirms rather than settles the suspicions of the reader that Fr. Bolton was a difficult man. It is clear that many of his parishioners found fault with his performance of his religious duties; but it may well be that the fault lay not with Bolton's zeal but rather the inherent difficulty of attempting to serve both the chapels in the Fairfax houses and look after the needs of the people.

Already, preparations were in hand for the day when the castle would be inherited by the Pigotts. Anne Fairfax built a house across the valley at Ampleforth for him, giving him an annuity of £300 and 32 acres of land to go with it. The house was well finished by the time she died in 1793, and Bolton moved into a residence that seemed ideal to him. A special bequest she made of £2,000 was challenged by another impecunious cousin, a French emigre naval officer de Garcin, as were her other bequests to convents on the ground that they offended the law forbidding endowment of superstitious institutions. But of course the year that Bolton moved in, his own community in Dieulouard was suddenly thrown out or imprisoned and the buildings confiscated, and the ones who had escaped returned homeless to England. The news probably confirmed Bolton in the pessimism so widespread in conservative Catholic circles, that the end of the Church was near.

For six years, the Dieulouard community drifted, their numbers dropping as no new novices were admitted and ordained men gradually moved off to the mission. The President, though a Dieulouard monk himself, was indecisive and spent a great deal of time talking of possibilities such as moving to Portugal, or amalgamating the monasteries. The accession in 1799 of Fr. Bede Brewer, a very able and energetic Dieulouard monk, as President brought a considerable change. After an unsuccessful attempt to install his community at Brindle, he started persuading Bolton to surrender Ampleforth. He was asking for a mighty sacrifice. Bolton was now an old man, nearly 70; he had spent nearly forty years in the valley; Ampleforth was the reward for his years of faithfulness through which he had endured his fair share of trials. Throughout the summer of 1801, he struggled to accept the offer of Brewer; he did not have to accept it — for the house was his, and missionary priests were expected to keep themselves through possession of their own property. But the ideal of poverty held among the English Benedictines had always required missionaries to use their property for the benefit of all, to give it away as endowments, to invest it for the good of the Congregation. Brewer himself set a magnificent example of such generosity. At last, Bolton agreed, and the transfer was arranged in 1802. He moved to Birtley,

and was made Cathedral Prior of Peterborough (with an automatic seat on the General Chapter) in tribute, and the last survivors of the Dieulouard conventus moved in in December 1802.

In the archives at Ampleforth, there is an old battered notebook that starts in the very distinctive large, loping handwriting of Anselm Bolton and then suddenly switches to a small, neater script. It was his account book, and was continued as the account book by the monastery and school when they moved in. It is a most moving and tangible link with that transitional man, Anselm Bolton. He died three years later, aged 71, just a few months after the victory at Trafalgar, three days before Christmas. He could never have imagined what was to develop from the tiny but much loved house he had lived in for nine years and which he left so generously in 1802.

## THE BENEDICTINE YEARBOOK 1986

A GUIDE TO THE ABBEYS, PRIORIES,  
PARISHES, AND SCHOOLS OF THE  
MONKS AND NUNS FOLLOWING THE  
RULE OF SAINT BENEDICT IN  
GREAT BRITAIN, IRELAND AND  
THEIR FOUNDATIONS ABROAD  
*INCLUDING CISTERCIAN AND ANGLICAN  
COMMUNITIES*

**The Benedictine Yearbook**  
**Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EN**

**Price 70p**

**£1.00 postage inc.**

## AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE TRAMWAY

by

PATRICK HOWAT

While carrying out some research into the history of the railways of Ryedale and the Vale of Mowbray, I came across a narrow gauge line that, until then, was completely unknown to me.

The tramway symbol wiggled its way for about an inch and a half across an old one-inch Ordnance Survey map. The Ampleforth College Tramway (a title that it never formally enjoyed) commenced at Gilling station, on the Thirsk and Malton (T&M) branch of the North Eastern Railway. It ran parallel to the T&M, west from Gilling, and then struck off northwards uphill, to the College.

This tramway was not, however, the first. An earlier one served quarries that were opened in 1855, in the steep hillside above the College. The stone was used for the church and, later, for the new College itself. The Ampleforth Journal describes how, for the building of the latter:

"it was deemed advisable to lay down a tram-way. And of course there was an opening; it resembled the great opening of the Liverpool and Manchester Railway to the extent of there being an accident; it differed in there being no fatality. But the result might have been much more serious. The train was worked in the ordinary way, by descending and ascending waggons regulated by drum and brake; for the opening, a waggon loaded with about three tons of stone was brought to the head of the incline, when by some mismanagement it was started down the hill before the chain had been attached. With unchecked velocity the waggon left the rails, and bounding against a tree was wrecked; huge stones, rolling helter skelter across the high road, just escaped bombarding the church door. Fortunately the chief damage was to the waggon; and just as the first accident was also the last, it was perhaps a case of "felix culpa", insuring a greater caution. No doubt the position of the line was dangerous, as it crossed the public road; but whenever stone was lowered, there was a man on guard to see that no-one passed".

Of this tramway there is now no trace but the source of the stone is now known as the Monks' Wood.

Turning back to the later tramway, the T&M branch was opened as a single line in May 1853. There were stations serving both Gilling East and Ampleforth. In 1870 the Prior of Ampleforth, C.W. Prest, applied to the NER for passenger trains to be stopped at Ampleforth College Gate, and for a siding to be laid down there, in order to save the long cartage between Gilling Station and the College. The NER's Traffic Committee agreed to the principle of the station at College Gate, but subject to the College providing both a platelayer's cottage and an access road. Neither of these, it was stipulated, should be on NER land, in case the Company wished to double its line at some time in the future. It is clear from the Committee minute that it was for the College to make the necessary arrangements with the landowner, Mr. Fairfax of Coxwold, for the land and road.

The station was never built. The reason is not completely clear, some 115 years later, but it appears that neither the College nor Mr. Fairfax were keen on a public road crossing the College playing fields. The NER being unwilling to

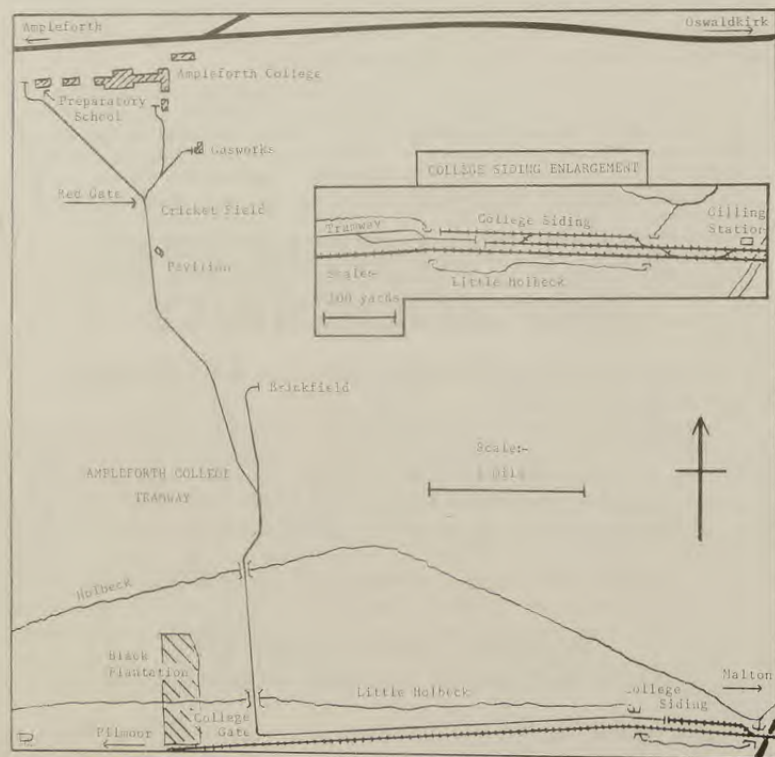
have the road in its property, impasse seems to have been reached.

The Traffic Committee was of the opinion that the request for a siding should be declined, mainly on the ground that an additional opening in the main line was undesirable.

In the 1890s the College started to produce its own gas, consuming about 500 tons of coal per annum in its own gasworks. About 200 tons of goods were also sent to the College annually and, periodically, building materials too. Even the conveyance of visitors was seen as a probable use of the tramway that was now proposed.

Another approach to the NER was made in 1893. Mr. George Gibb had been appointed General Manager of the NER in 1891 and was sympathetic to the idea of a tramway being laid from Gilling station to the College. An agreement was signed on 3 August 1895. It provided for the College to lay the tramway at its own cost and to pay the NER an annual rent of £5 for the use of the Company's land.

At Gilling station, unlike other stations on the line, not only was there a goods yard, with crane, warehouse and sidings, but a separate pair of sidings at



MAP OF AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE TRAMWAY

the opposite end of the station level crossing. This was known as the "College Siding". The NER agreed to extend the College Siding at its own cost, for £39.

The track was to be laid along the edge of the T&M for 1,000 yards west from Gilling station, and then to turn away and climb the hill to the College. Under the agreement the College had to provide a fence on each side of the tramway, where it was on NER land, and a substantial gate at the point where it diverged. This stipulation later provided a bone of contention between the NER and the College.

The divergence was at College Gate, near Park House. Here the tramway turned to the north and began to climb up the hillside, initially at a fairly gentle gradient but more steeply as it approached the College. For the first section, between College Gate and the Little Holbeck, a swathe of land ten feet wide was rented from Mr. Wilson of Grimstone Manor, for 50 years at £10 per annum.

College records show that work on laying the tramway started in May 1894, more than a year before the agreement with the NER was signed. Despite delays due to bad weather, it was in full working order up to the gasworks, by Christmas that year. It seems that the agreement with the NER was to formalise an arrangement that had already been acted upon.

The tramway was laid by a man — or a firm — called White: the identity is a mystery. Mr. White was paid a total of £685 12s 10d (£685.64) for the work. Other costs were:

	£	s	d	
Wages	253	3	2	(£253.16)
Law expenses	4	9	11	(£4.50)
Wages to Mr. Lowry	9	18	10	(£9.94)
Leading	10	15	0	(£10.75)
Sleepers	35	2	6	(£35.12)
Turntable	5	16	0	(£5.80)
Fencing	12	16	0	(£12.80)
Tip wagons	36	6	6	(£36.32)
Bogie wheels	10	14	3	(£10.71)
NER law expenses	4	4	0	(£4.20)
NER foreman	1	0	0	(£1.00)
Lengthening girders	2	9	7	(£2.49)
TOTAL, including Mr. White	1,072	8	7	(£1,072.43)

The term "leading" is taken to refer to leading horses, presumably wages to the men who actually had to lead the horses used for moving materials. The turntable was bought from a Mr. Hudson.

There were six tip wagons, bought from Alexander Penney and Sons, Engineers, of London. These wagons were simple V-section skips with round-cornered frames. The identity of the builder of the wagons is not recorded.

The tramway was three feet in gauge, and built using Decauville track. The rails were fixed to steel sleepers, and used in units, or panels, of track. Additional wooden sleepers were also used, as indicated by the inclusion of 'sleepers' in the list of items tabulated above, some of which were from the NER.

From College Siding, at Gilling station, the tramway ran parallel to, and on

the north side of, the T&M line, on a rising gradient of 1 in 308, changing to 271. At College Gate it turned abruptly away from the main line, through the required gate. It crossed Little Holbeck and Holbeck and began to climb away from the valley. No records exist of the gradient but it was gentle enough for one horse to pull three loaded wagons of coal. About 1,100 yards from College Gate there was the Red Gate, where the gradient steepened for the final approach to the gasworks.

At Gilling College Siding goods could be transhipped direct from the larger wagons to the smaller using the siding specially extended by the NER. The tramway was single at College Siding but there was an 80 feet double section a short distance to the west, near a bridge over Little Holbeck. The remainder of the tramway was a single line.

At the gasworks the rail layout is now unknown, but it is said that there was a turntable there, no doubt the one supplied by Mr. Hudson, for the movement of wagons to the two or three sidings in the gasworks yard. The site of the gasworks later became hard tennis courts.

The tramway was in full use in 1895, serving both the gasworks and the building of the new monastery. The Ampleforth Journal of December 1895 recorded that:

"The basement and ground floor (of the new monastery) are all but completed . . . The tramway has been prolonged to the works and the heavy goods can be sent up on trucks from the station. A winch attached to the steam-engine that drives the mortar-mill saves the horses the cruel task of dragging the waggons up the hill-side. A wire rope will do the hauling from the cricket ground to the new building."

In April 1896, the Journal reported that:

"The new Monastery is more than half completed . . . The tramway to the station is in constant and successful use, and the brickfield is untiring and satisfactory in its production."

A short branch led to the brickworks, with a junction between College Gate and Red Gate. Even today the field is known as "the brickfields". This branch was closed and removed before 1914.

In 1896 a dispute arose with the NER. Under the terms of the agreement the College had erected the required fence between the tramway and the T&M line. In 1896, the NER sent an account for £57 for maintaining the outer fence, that separated the tramway from Mr. Wilson's neighbouring field. A pained correspondence between Father F.A. Crow, College Procurator, and the NER took place, in which the salient point was:

"The inducement to use your land instead of Mr. Wilson's was to save fencing on both sides of the tramway. If we laid down the tramway on Mr. Wilson's land it was stated that we should be required to erect fences on both sides of the line. By using your land it was understood that we should be responsible for the erection of only one fence . . . This was done by us . . . while the Railway Company erected the fence on the boundary of their property. The idea naturally never occurred to us that the Company's fence would be charged to us, and not until a year and a half after the erection of the fence was any charge or account sent to the College for such fence . . ."

Father Crow ended with the pointed comment:

"I am anxious that this letter should not be looked at in any way as a charge against Mr. Copperthwaite or any of the Company's servants . . . Mr. Copperthwaite's chief difficulty seems to be of dealing with the correction of the Company's accounts . . ."

Mr. Copperthwaite was the former Chairman of the Malton and Driffield Junction Railway, by then a director of the NER. The upshot was that the College agreed to pay £15 to discharge the account.

During the early years of the present century two College employees played a key role in the life of the tramway: Bill Preston and Jim Wright. Bill Preston was in charge of the gasworks, transferring the coal from the wagons into the gashouse. He had a reputation for being very strong. There were frequent derailments on the tramway which he dealt with single-handed. One of the monks recalls that derailments would happen while boys were being carried: "Bill Preston was as strong as a lion. The thing would come off the rails but, without our getting out, he'd heave it back on again. This fellow would also pick up a red hot coal — at the black end — and light his pipe with it."

Bill Preston's counterpart, in charge of hauling the coal up from the station, was Jim Wright. Horses were the main form of haulage, except when a contractor for one of the building projects brought in a petrol-driven locomotive. College coal traffic was horse-drawn until the final years when a locomotive was acquired. Two horses were used, working in tandem. One would have been sufficient for the haul from Gilling station to the Red Gate but the final climb up to the gasworks demanded two. They hauled three wagons, walking up the inside of the track.

Jack Watson remembers that: "It was a rotten job for the horses, not because it was steep but because a lot of the sleepers were metal, not wood, and they used to jar their hooves if they caught them. It wasn't good going for the horses unless they were on a length that had wooden sleepers. Every now and then they would take cinders down and fill up the middle of the track, for the horses to walk on." Between College Siding and College Gate, "for the horses it was miserable when a main line train was coming past. They were just the width of a rail away."

There was a shaft horse and a trace horse. Shafts were used so that, going down the hill, a horse could control the wagons' descent. On each end of a wagon there was a ball; like the modern caravan, a socket on the shafts fitted over the ball. Jack Watson again: "Jim Wright had a short board about 18 inches long. It fitted in between two wagons and he used to ride on that. He didn't have to hold the reins of the horses because they did it automatically. If he got a fresh horse he'd have to ride it, but after it had been on the job a month it knew the route. They knew where they were going."

Each day the horses went down to the station twice in the morning and once in the afternoon. In the afternoon the gasworks yard was cleared up. There was no signalling and, if horses were seen going down to College Siding, any contractor that was also using the line had to wait until they returned. However it was possible to go down to the station in front of the horses and use the short double track section there to keep out of the way.

None of the wagons had brakes. A sprag, shoved through the holes in a wheel, was used to stop it from turning, either in the gasworks yard or as a train was going down the hill. A skid was also used. Not surprisingly this crude method of braking was not always successful. There are no records of the number of runaway wagons but evidently such occurrences were not unusual, as witness the following gleeful account from the Ampleforth Journal of July 1909:

"Three times this term has the gate near the old cricket ground (Red Gate) been completely shattered by runaway trucks. On one occasion only has the whole school witnessed this thrilling sight — for such it really was. A large iron truck heavily laden was seen bearing

down at full speed upon the closed gate. The momentary excitement turned to entire surprise when it passed through the five bars and crossbars as though it had encountered no obstacle. It was as well for the horses approaching from Gilling with more trucks, that it soon left the lines and rolled over into Mr. Perry's hayfield. The spectacle was quite entertaining and well worth a gate. History is but repeating itself, for it is narrated that the frequent occurrence of this event, and the short lives of the gates at this spot when the new Monastery was being built, were the source of merry-making to the small boys whose perennial pleasure is the discussion of the procuratorial purse."

Jack Watson recalls how, on another occasion, "three wagons got away from the gashouse yard. Someone let them get away full of coal. They tipped over when they got to the first corner at the cricket field, where the line turned left before turning to the right again towards the beck. They tipped over and there was coal scattered all over. When wagons ran away it was no good rushing after them."

Not all runaways were accidental, however. Young lads from the valley would date the girls who worked at the College as maids. One of them relates how "once we all got into a truck and let it go. We got down to the beck — Holbeck — and instead of taking the turn there, we went straight on. We were going too quickly and were all thrown into the beck."

The steepness of the hill down to the Red Gate was attractive, not only to the boys who watched the "thrilling sight" of a runaway wagon or two, but to those who enjoyed winter sports. F.M.D. Stanton recalls that "our ambition used to be sledging; if you could get through the gasworks gate there was a depression below that, which was always full of water and ice. If you got onto the tracks and if the Red Gate was open, you could sledge right down the track on the inside."

Several references have been made to contractors. During these years a succession of building projects was being undertaken: in the 1890s the new monastery, consecrated in 1899; from 1914 the Preparatory School (now the Junior House), completed in 1916; and, in the early 1920s, a new Abbey.

In 1914 work started on the new Preparatory School. Because the building site was at the extreme west end of the College complex, some distance from the gasworks, it was decided to lay a branch. This diverged from the Red Gate and ran in a straight line towards the site. The contractor was Messrs. Lumsden, of Newcastle. A petrol engine was brought in, and the firm's own wagons. Nothing is known of this locomotive, which was removed upon the completion of the work. When work on the new Abbey started in the 1920s, the contractors for this work again brought in a locomotive.

It is known that the College used a locomotive during the early 1920s; this is recalled by several contemporaries. There are no recollections, however, of the locomotive brought in by the contractor for the Abbey. It is possible that they were one and the same, and that, upon the completion of the building work, the College bought the locomotive that would otherwise have been removed. Some doubt exists and it has not been possible to establish the identity of the builder of either machine. Descriptions agree that the College locomotive had a transverse engine and that the driver was seated sideways. F.M.D. Stanton recalls it well: "The College locomotive was flat with very curved corners. There was a very large radiator with expanded metal across the front. The back was cowed down, covering the fan. The engine was transverse and the driver sat sideways. There may have been a platform at the back; the edge of the chassis was H-section. The wheels were very small, of cast iron and had holes in them."

Mr. Stanton also recalls, apropos of the building work that took place at this time, that: "When they started to build the new church in the 1920s they used the petrol-driven engine for carting stone and stuff up to the west end of the Preparatory School, where there was a builder's dump. In front of the Preparatory School there were several terraces; at the bottom there was the track that came up from the Red Gate to the dump. There was another railway track along the top of the terrace from the builders' dump to the new church."

Mention has been made of passengers on the tramway, either stealing rides or being warned off by Jim Wright. As has been mentioned, at the start of this article, carriage of passengers was one of the uses envisaged when the tramway was first proposed, and this was normal for some years. There was even a special passenger wagon, which Jack Watson remembers well: "The College had a great long wagon that used to take the boys to Gilling station sometimes. It was more like an open charabanc with railway wheels. It would have been made specially for the job. About 20 boys would go in this vehicle, but there were only about 100 at the College then." But wagons were also used, as related by Father Ainscough: "We used the tramway for the transference of boys to Gilling station. The youngsters certainly went this way. There was a wagon for travelling in and they also went in the metal trucks, they put sacks in to stop all the coal dust getting on their bottoms."

An article in the Ampleforth Journal of January 1915, while the Preparatory School was being built, illustrates the wry sense of humour of the writer, the state of the tramway at the time and the consequence for a group of hapless passengers:

"The accidental discovery (has been made), by one of the JOURNAL committee, of a speech in verse on the nationalisation of railways, in which the youthful poetaster, after advocating their nationalisation, turns — apparently with some trepidation — to the light railway from Gilling, which does such sterling service to the cause of building at Ampleforth.

'Now I wonder if I dare  
To say this railway needs repair,  
Or to suggest it's in decay!  
For what would then the owners say?  
But if the government would only  
Nationalise this railway lonely,  
Oh! Far better would these trucks be  
Which convey both you and me.

"We hasten to add that the general sentiment is one that would be enthusiastically re-echoed and endorsed by the members of the 12th Reserve Cavalry Regiment, who on their return journey by 'this lonely railway' found themselves precipitated in the dark into the hinterland of the 'rugger' field. We offer them our apologies and sympathy."

In F.M.D. Stanton's time, however, "when I was there in the early 1920s, the tramway was a goods line and it was absolutely forbidden to have anything to do with it." Jack Watson: "The boys wouldn't ride in the wagons, officially. They would get a ride if they could, but Jim Wright was a bit of a martinet and he would have shifted them! If anything had happened he would have been blamed."

This article has dwelt mainly on the use of the tramway by both the College and the various contractors for hauling coal, building materials and people. At the time that all this took place, the present College playing fields did not all exist. Instead the sloping land was a series of undulating fields, including "Mr. Perry's hayfield", mentioned earlier. As the school expanded more playing



fields became necessary and the tramway took on another role.

The fields had to be levelled. Branches were thrown out to different parts of the grounds and soil was loaded into skips and moved to other parts. The Decauville nature of the track certainly helped in this work but, as can be seen from the accompanying illustrations, extra wooden sleepers were also used, as was a turntable. The photographic evidence does not indicate whether the branches were connected to the main line, but this is probable. There is no record of these branches, other than to look today at the level playing fields on the gently sloping hillside and to acknowledge the role played by the tramway.

On Armistice Day 1919 the tramway was the scene, but not the cause, of an unusual mishap. Two ex-College members of the Royal Flying Corps flew in, in a two-seater bi-plane. In those days, it seems, the pilots had more freedom than one can now reasonably expect the R.A.F. to give. When they came to take off disaster struck: the aeroplane crashed on the east side of the cricket field 100 yards away from the tramway. Both men fortunately were unhurt. The next day two more two-seaters were flown in to fly the two stranded men out. When one of these was landing or taking off, it collided with the railings surrounding the cricket field, crashed and broke its back, finishing up on its nose next to the tramway.

The date of closure of the tramway is not recorded. Formally it was when the agreement with the Railway Company — by this time the LNER — was terminated, on 25 April 1929. However, it fell out of use some years before. The College switched to electric lighting in 1923 and, later, the gasworks was closed. The track was scrapped, except for some sections and a few wagons that were transferred to Gilling Castle, by this time used by the College as its preparatory school. All the wagons and the locomotive have now completely disappeared, although it was possible to see the odd pair of wheels, or wagon body, until recent years. Pieces of rail remain, mainly down by Holbeck.

The section alongside the T&M railway is now indistinguishable from the main line itself, closed in 1964 and lifted a year later. From College Gate up the hill to the College itself, the route of the tramway is now used as an unmade road. The section from the Red Gate (which itself is no more) to the gasworks is just, but only just, visible as a relatively level section among the surrounding undulations. For many years the route of the branch to the Preparatory School was visible, as a long gash extending north-westwards from the Red Gate. No doubt, in the right conditions, it still is.

That the tramway served a useful purpose for 30 years is beyond doubt. Now remembered only by older members of the Community and former College pupils, its existence has to be acknowledged and recorded before it slips into legend and half-remembered fact.

*The Author asks for any reader who has memories of using the Thirsk and Malton Railway to write to him at 14 Aluquire Grove, York YO3 6RT. He is currently writing the history of the line.*

## COMMUNITY SERVICE VOLUNTEERS

by

DONALD CAPE

Most readers of the Journal will have heard of V.S.O. (Voluntary Service Overseas) which has given many Old Ampleforth boys a chance to live and work for a couple of years in Asia or Africa. But probably few have heard of V.S.O.'s domestic equivalent C.S.V. (Community Service Volunteers), founded by V.S.O.'s creator, Alec Dickson, in 1962 to provide young people with a similar chance to help their fellow men as full-time volunteers in Britain. Yet it is easier for most boys to be a C.S.V. than a V.S.O. and can be just as rewarding an experience.

One difference between C.S.V. and V.S.O. is that whereas the latter will now only accept those already possessing a university degree or similar professional qualification, and require a minimum of 2 years service, the average C.S.V. is about 18 and serves for between 4 months and a year, receiving board and lodging, if they work away from home, as most do, plus fares and a small allowance/pocket money (currently £14.50 a week). From the beginning C.S.V. has operated a no-refusal policy. They will seek to find a placement to match the interests and abilities of anyone who applies to work as a C.S.V., though it inevitably takes longer to place some people than others.

C.S.V.'s work in a considerable variety of jobs all over Britain. Some work in night shelters with down and outs or in hostels for alcoholics, ex-psychiatric patients and people who have just left prison. Some work in intermediate treatment centres sharing activities with young people who have been in trouble. Some help schools, borstals and youth action groups to develop local community opportunities e.g. adventure playgrounds. Others assist social workers in area teams, or help physically or mentally handicapped children in residential schools, assisting teachers with swimming and other therapeutic activities. And some work with other volunteers as arms and legs to enable a disabled person to live — and often to work in their own home instead of being cooped up in a hostel. (There is a great unfilled demand for helpers for this, C.S.V.'s Independent Living Scheme, which can be so demanding that C.S.V.'s are normally moved to other activities after a maximum of 6 months). C.S.V. also helps run many projects with local radio and T.V. companies, providing the expertise and back-up for broadcast appeals on behalf of other good causes for money or volunteers.

C.S.V.'s come from all sorts of backgrounds and from all over Britain. Their founder, Alec Dickson, attaches especial importance to obtaining a broad social mix (such as many of us used to experience through compulsory military service), and to the leadership qualities that can be provided by old boys of a school such as Ampleforth. He likes to recall the contribution made as C.S.V.'s by some former Ampleforth boys, such as the one who insisted on taking the blind boys whom he was assisting on an outdoor camp — to experience the

smells and sounds of the countryside — and another who became so accepted by the 'dossers' whom he was helping at a day shelter to cope with the complexities of applying for social security, that he learned to speak and understand their private language.

The experience of working for some months as a community service volunteer can be immensely rewarding. The volunteer may well experience a side of life in Britain he would never otherwise have seen, and be offered a challenge which will help him to grow as a person. He can be confident that he will be doing something worthwhile. It is to be hoped that more and more universities and employers when considering applications for a place will recognise the value that the volunteer will have gained from such an experience.

There are of course many other opportunities for voluntary service in Britain. Bodies such as the British Trust for Conservation Volunteers and the Young National Trust offer opportunities for conservation work in the countryside in holiday work camps and the like. Many other organisations rely on part-time volunteers, as do most parishes. Later in life there may be other opportunities for service, for example as a Justice of the Peace or a prison visitor. But for a 17 or 18 year old service as a full-time volunteer with C.S.V. offers a challenge and an opportunity.

Donald Cape (D41) has since retirement from the Diplomatic Service in 1983 been helping part-time at the headquarters of C.S.V., with whom one of his sons served as a volunteer in the 1970s. Anyone interested in volunteering or in learning more about C.S.V. could write either personally to him or simply to C.S.V. headquarters at 237 Pentonville Road, London N1 9NJ.



## The Pheasant Hotel

**Harome, Helmsley  
North Yorkshire**

A new Country Hotel with 12 bedrooms, all with private bathrooms, colour TV and tea and coffee making facilities.

Enjoy a snack in our oak-beamed bar or the best of English food in our dining room.

**Telephone:  
Helmsley (0439) 71241**

## COMMUNITY NOTES

In September 1985, the Ampleforth Community totalled 105 monks including five first-year novices. 62 monks live at Ampleforth and Gilling, of whom 46 are priests. A further 32 priests work on our parishes, and 11 others are engaged in other work in St. Benet's Hall, in convent or Air Force chaplaincies, in Rome, in Australia and elsewhere. In addition to the villages near Ampleforth, we have 14 parishes with resident priests, serving a total Catholic population of nearly 33,000, ranging in size from Leyland with 7,000 parishioners and Brownedge with 5,000 to Kirbymoorside with 286 and Easingwold with 480. The majority of our parishes are in Lancashire, while in Cumbria we have Warwick Bridge and Workington and in Wales we have a large parish in Cardiff. The traditional balance of our work in school and parishes is thus preserved, supplemented by a variety of other works.

General Chapter of the English Benedictine Congregation was held at Belmont Abbey 21-25 July. Abbot Victor Farwell of Worth retired as President of the Congregation after eighteen years in office. Abbot Patrick was elected as the First Assistant to the new President, the Abbot of Ealing, Abbot Francis Rossiter. Abbot Ambrose was elected as the Congregation's Inspector of Accounts, a post he has held under previous Chapters. The community's elected Delegate to General Chapter is Fr. Benet Perceval.

Fr. Gregory O'Brien has joined Father Augustine Measures at St. Benedict's, Rhodes Street, Warrington. Fr. Gregory has worked at Workington since 1966.

Fr. Charles Macauley has retired from his post as Chief Fire Officer after 26 years of service. An appreciation of his quarter century of fire-fighting appeared in the previous issue of the *Journal*. Br. Terence Richardson has taken over the command of the Fire Squad.

Fr. Timothy Wright has been appointed Junior Master, in charge of the monks who have left the novitiate during the period of their studies. He is also Vice-Chairman of the Governors of the New All Saints Catholic Comprehensive School in York. Fr. David Morland has been made Master of Studies, to direct their academic work. Br. Daniel Thorpe has returned to Rome for a second year's theological study at the Beda. Br. Bede has returned from Oxford having completed a two-year course for the University Certificate in Theology, where he was one of the four monks who took the first course in

Catholic Canon Law in the University since the Reformation. He has now joined the school staff. Br. Jeremy has spent the last year at Ampleforth working for an Oxford degree in Theology, commuting regularly for tutorials; he is now at Oxford completing the degree.

---

Five members of the community made their profession in September and five novices were clothed in the Habit.

On 5 September Father Abbot clothed the following:

- Mark Golder as Brother Alcuin
- Darren Percival as Brother Sebastian
- Graham Platt as Brother Austin
- Peter Davies as Brother Blaise
- Andrew Shirley (W84) as Brother Isidore
- Graham Platt was previously a novice in 1981.

On 7 September Father Abbot received the Solemn Vows of Br. Bede Leach and Br. Jeremy Sierla. The ceremony was attended by members of their family and other friends.

On 14 September Father Abbot received the Simple Vows of Br. Cuthbert Madden, Br. James Callaghan and Br. Barnabas Nam. A large number of friends and family came to witness this ceremony and a choir of Vietnamese refugees from Birmingham sang during the Mass and at the reception afterwards.

---

Fr. Mark Butlin has been working at the Liturgical Institute at Sant' Anselmo, the international Benedictine College in Rome, since 1981. He has combined this with extensive work retreat giving and in spiritual direction. He has now been appointed Director of the recycling programme there, invented by Fr. Dominic when he was Prior of Sant' Anselmo in the late-1970's. Monks from all over the English-speaking world come to Rome for refresher courses in Theology and spirituality organised by him.

---

Easter 1985:— Over three hundred guests stayed with the Community from the afternoon of Maundy Thursday until the morning of Easter Monday for the annual retreat. The main conferences were given in the Theatre by Fr. David Morland, and his talks were supplemented by a variety of talks and discussions in more informal settings. Fr. Aclred Burrows spoke on prayer; Fr. Columba Cary-Elwes on 'A New Apologetic'; Fr. Dominic Milroy on 'Thinking about God'; Br. Jeremy Sierla on the handing on of the Faith from Christ through the apostles and the early fathers; Fr. Justin Price on human maturity and Catholicism; Fr. Timothy Wright on new approaches to Religious Studies. Time was also found for Fr. Leo Chamberlain to speak on Poland, for Fr.

Bernard Green to give a talk on monastic life illustrated with slides, for Fr. Columba to hold a meeting to explain about the Oblates, and for the Ampleforth Society to hold its AGM.

But of course everything revolved around the Liturgy, through which everyone, Community and visitors, entered into the Passion and Death and Resurrection of Christ. Here is the heart of our Faith, and here more than anywhere the meaning of our monastic life in worship and fellowship is made plain.

It may be of interest to know that the list of 316 Easter guests was made up of 170 women, 140 men; 50 of whom were old boys. There were 38 married couples and 40 university students.

---

The Abbot's Group:— For over a decade, a group of Anglican clergy has met with members of the Ampleforth community under the Abbot's auspices to read and discuss theological papers. The programme for 1985 included two talks on prayer: one by an old friend of Ampleforth, the Rev. Peter Hamilton, and the other by the Rev. John Cockerton, the Vicar of Wheldrake. The other talks followed the cycle of the great mysteries of the Faith. Canon John Toy came from the Minster to speak on the Virgin Birth, which is increasingly a matter of dispute in Anglican circles. The former Vicar of Ampleforth, the Rev. Barry Keeton, spoke on another controversial question, the Resurrection. It was interesting to hear the range of views among Anglicans on the doctrine. This was followed by Fr. Bernard Green on the Ascension and Fr. Columba Cary-Elwes on the Assumption. The series was rounded off by Canon Anthony Hanson from Thirsk on the work of the Spirit in the Church.

---

## THE NEW MONASTIC REFECTORY

Throughout the winter months, people watched the construction of the new addition to the west end of the monastery with a certain fascination: first there was a skeleton of girders, box-shaped with a pyramid on top, and then it was gradually clothed with walls and roof blending remarkably successfully into the style and colouring of the rest of the monastery. By September, the interior had been finished with efficiency and speed and the Community waited with keen anticipation for the move from the refectory in the Old House which finally came on the first Thursday of term, 12 September. Breakfast was the last meal in the old refectory; the tables and chairs were moved by the novices to join the bulk of the kitchen equipment that had gradually been shifted and re-installed over the previous days, and lunch was the first meal in the new. The brethren were most impressed by the apparent spaciousness of the new refectory, by the pleasing views from its windows, and by its quietness. The new building has been designed so that when the centre is rebuilt and the monks move back there to a new refectory roughly on the site of the old, it can be converted into rooms for the elderly monks, while the kitchen will become a store room for archives. So, after 183 years, we have finally abandoned the Old House.

ÆLRED GRAHAM O.S.B.  
PORTSMOUTH ABBEY, R.I. 1951-67

The *Abbot of Portsmouth* writes:— Dom Ælred Graham came to us at a time of crisis in our identity as a monastery. He was a complex person, there were shadows as well as lights in his character; but always he was a man *in via*, a learner, a thinker, an asker of questions. This last quality did not endear him to the American Church.

Catholicism in the States was — by general agreement — superbly triumphant in the 1950s. The Church was the second largest buyer of construction and architectural services, yielding pride of place only to the Federal Government. The Archdiocese of Boston loaned its excess priests to Florida and to Latin America: both there and in New York an ordinand could expect to wait more than thirty years for his first pastorate. The Trappists, fueled by the Merton sensation, were housing novices in tents; a candidate in one monastery found himself, after six months, the fifty-fifth from the bottom of choir.

In politics, the Church was formidable, a force held together by a tight unity and an unwritten law of *omertà*: if Holy Obedience did not silence your questions, you kept them to yourself or discussed them privately. And you did not tell jokes out of school: Card Spellman tried to suppress *Cracks in the Cloister*.

The extensive system of Catholic schools, built and run without Government support, was growing rapidly. Some of these were good schools; in others, overworked Sisters were obliged to teach beyond their competence. Discipline among the Religious was severe. One nun was posted to a school five minutes' walk from the house where her mother lay dying. She was forbidden to visit.

All this achievement rested on great sacrifice and hard labour: but it was tragically hollow. There was piety, but without a spirituality to guide and renew it. There was faith, but not *fides quaerens intellectum*. It was not wise for a seminarian to show too keen an interest in theology. Fr. John Courtney Murray, S.J., observed sadly of the Catholics he met at Yale that they thirsted for answers but had little time for questions.

Father Ælred's impact on the Church in this country may well have been profound. Thomas Merton, when, years later, he was finally allowed to read it, agreed in large part with A.G.'s critique. It was not wise for the editor of the local diocesan newspaper who implored Ælred to make people see just how abysmal the Catholic Press had become. And so he gave his (in)famous talk to a convention of diocesan editors, quoting the Midwestern headline, "No Catholics Killed in Tornado."

The impact of his published work was probably more startling on this side of the ocean. We were simply not used to Catholic writers, least of all clergy, who raised questions of the sort Ælred raised without necessarily answering all of them. It was the beginning of the end of a monolith.

How one wishes he were with us still, with his acuity of vision, his loathing of cant, his skill at telling Emperors that their tailors had cheated them once again.

LITERARY REMAINS OF FR. ÆLRED GRAHAM

Thesis: *Christian Wisdom: An Enquiry into the Origins and Nature of the Gift of Wisdom* — Oxford 1936.

Books: *The Love of God* — Longmans 1939; *The Final Victory — a Wartime Meditation* — Burns Oates 1942; *The Christ of Catholicism* — Longmans 1947; *Catholicism and the World Today* — McKay 1951; *Christian Thought & Action* — Harcourt Brace 1957, Collins 1958, Paris 1960; *Zen Catholicism* — Harcourt Brace Johanovich 1963, Paris 1965; *Conversations Christian & Buddhist* — Harcourt Brace Johanovich 1968; *The End of Religion* — Harcourt Brace Johanovich 1971; *Contemplative Christianity* — Mowbrays 1974; (*The Grace of Zen* — Japanese texts introduced by K. Durckheim, preface by A.G.) — Seabury 1976.

Articles, Essays etc.: *Ampleforth Journal* 1946 Religious Instruction; 1949 This Existentialism; 1950 Christian Democracy; 1970 Constitution on the Nature of the Church; 1972 The Christ of the Gospel, Review Article; 1973 AG in U.S.A.; 1976 Approaches to Belief; 1978 Can We Learn from Eastern Religions?

*Atlantic Monthly* ?1951 A Benedictine's Reflections on Christmas; —?— On Bringing God into Politics.

*Blackfriars* 1944 St. Paul's Eleventh Chapter to the Romans; 1945 Reflections on a Critique of Jacques Maritain; 1949 Catholics and Modern Politics.

*Clergy Review* 1941 The Centre of Christian Worship; 1943 The Clergy and the New Order; 1943 What Do We Preach?; 1942 Catholic Theology and English Culture; 1944 Introducing Christ into Christendom — an impression of Soren Kierkegaard.

*Commonweal* 1957 To Love One Another; —?— The Deep Things of the Spirit: review of Thomas Merton's *No Man is an Island*.

*Cowley* 1966 On Meditation — An Address to the Society of St. John the Evangelist.

*Catholic Mind* 1966 The Pathos of Vatican II (see also *Encounter* & Jubilee 1966)  
*The Critic* 1972 Be an Instant Expert on Zen; —?— Review Article on *The Way of All the Earth*, by J.S. Dunne.

*Dominican Studies* —?— Review Article: Revelation and Reason; —?— The Christian Doctrine of Faith and Knowledge vol. 32.

*Eastern Churches Quarterly* 1946 St. Augustine's Doctrine of Grace.

*Harvard Educational Review* 1961 Towards a Catholic Concept of Education and Democracy.

*New York Times* —?— Review Article on Collected Works of St. John of the Cross (Kavanagh & Rodriguez).

*The Procopian* 1964 The Benedictine Tradition.

*Providence Journal* 1964 How Important is Vatican II?; —?— Review Article Pope John, the Ecumenical Council and the Open Church.

*Report. Life of the Spirit* 1948 Orthodoxy and Religious Experience.

*Sword of the Spirit Bulletin* 1944 Catholic Criticism of the Left.

*Sword of the Spirit Pamphlet* 1944 The Strength of a Christian Man.

*The Tablet* 2 March 1940 The War and the Atonement; 23 March 1940 Good Friday and Easter Monday; 28 March 1942 Aldous Huxley & Catholic Mysticism; 22 January 1944 The Four Cardinal Virtues (i); 29 January 1944

The Four Cardinal Virtues (ii); 5 February 1944 The Four Cardinal Virtues (iii); 12 February 1944 The Four Cardinal Virtues (iv); 29 April 1944 The Virtue of Religion; 6 May 1944 The Virtue of Faith; 13 May 1944 The Virtue of Hope; 20 May 1944 The Virtue of Charity (i); 27 May 1944 The Virtue of Charity (ii); 14 February 1948 The Dialectic of Love (i) Self-Centredness; 21 February 1948 The Dialectic of Love (ii) Escaping from Self; 28 February 1948 The Dialectic of Love (iii) Fellowship; 6 March 1948 The Dialectic of Love (iv) The Essential Society; 13 March 1948 The Dialectic of Love (v) The New Commandment; 20 March 1948 The Dialectic of Love (vi) God Centredness; 8 May 1948 The Contemplative Approach. Review Article on the *Forsaken Fountain*, R. Murray; 21 October 1950 Authority in Doctrine, Open letter to the Archbishop of York re. dogma of Assumption; 8 June 1974 Merton's Last Journey; 31 October 1949 Roman Catholicism and Other Christians plus correspondence plus concluding leader (published sequentially by *The Times* 1949).

*The Times* —?—The Incarnation and the West; 23 December 1972 A New Star in the East of the Institutional Church; 22 May 1976 Quest for the Source of all True Religion.

*Unpublished Mss* The Centre of Christian Worship; Catholicism Today; Catholic Education in this hour of Challenge; Reflections on British and American Catholicism; The Good Life; On Being Sons of God – On Being Oneself; The Place of Catholic Women in the World Today.

*Addresses and Lectures* (texts remaining) Conference on the Nature of God, Oxford 3 November 1940; Catholic Education: What is its Goal? Paper read to Harvard Law School, St. Thomas More Society; The Presentation of the Tractate on the Incarnation – Ecclesiastical Studies Conference Cambridge 1947; What is the Spiritual Life? – Paper read to York Society for the Study of Religion 5 May 1951; Education in the Modern World – Paper read at University of St. Thomas, Houston, Texas 23 May 1953; Christian Education – Paper read at La Salle College, Philadelphia, 1 April 1962; Authority in Religion, 14 October 1962; Contemplative Prayer & Meditation – Paper read at Leicester University, April 1973; The Retreat Movement in the Life of the Church – Address to Congress of Catholic Women's Clubs, Diocese of Worcester Mass.

**N.B.—If any reader can add to this list or make correction, please contact the editor.**

### ST. BENET'S HALL

Monastic members joining us this year were Brs. Peter Jackson (Prinknash), Christopher Browning (Douai), Francis Straw (Buckfast), Jeremy Sierla (Ampleforth), Charles Forrester (Glenstal), Timothy Ford and Alexander Kenyon (Belmont), and the new lay members were John Armstrong (St. Aloysius, Glasgow), Duncan O'Donnell (Wath on Dearne Comprehensive), Michael Roberts (Prior Park), Jeremy Smith (R.G.S. Worcester) and Michael Vaughan (Plater).

In the University Final Honour Schools all passed, with seconds gained by Andy Bernard, Nicholas Channer, Nigel Stevenson and Humphrey Waterhouse.

On the river we were exceptionally successful and congratulate the dedicated Eights, well led by Robert Giles, who shall tell the tale: "The Boat Club this year defied the impossible not simply to scoop maximum scores of four bumps in each of Torpids and Summer Eights on the Isis but also to bump up into a permanent Division in the former.

We started the year with just three returning 'Blues and Whites', the other five in the Torpids never having rowed before. But lack of experience was admirably outweighed by the zeal of the crew, brimming with Hall spirit from the start.

During the four days of Torpids the Italian-made racing shell seemed to dart ever more quickly through the water, it taking fewer and fewer strokes to close the gap with the boat ahead. Although four bumps was a glorious tally, the victorious Torpid was to lose three of its members after the Spring, two of whom, Nicholas Channer and Adrian Budgen, were forced to concentrate on Finals. In these two we lost experience amounting to ten sets of bumping competitions, more than the rest of the crew put together. Although we had an Isis man back to replace Channer at stroke, we were forced to admit two complete novices in First Week of Trinity Term. Much progress was made through just as much hard slog and, although the rowing was never quite 'poetry', four bumps was again the verdict at the end of that gloriously hot Eights Week.

It must be stressed that it is an achievement in itself just to form one Eight from the very limited numbers available to row at St. Benet's but to competing only a few places behind the St. Anne's first crew and often amongst regular second and third crews and to *bump* them is something else.

Next year looks promising, with greater depth of experience than was available for the triumphs of 1985."

Rowing was not the only sporting activity on the part of members and Andy Bernard kept up his rugby while the hockey was further pursued by Julian Blake and the returning Blue, Nigel Stevenson, and Simon Miesgaes continued, despite coping with Classical Mods, to appear in Point to Points.

An innovation for the Hall this year was the sponsoring of lectures, a series being given in Michaelmas Term at Pusey House (through the kindness of its Head, Philip Ursell) by Dom Bernard Orchard on the Synoptic Problem and a single one on the same theme was given in the Hall itself in Hilary Term by Professor William Farmer of Baptist University, Dallas. It is hoped that other similar lectures will be delivered from time to time.

We welcomed various guests during the year: Fr. Abbot, the Abbots of Douai, Glenstal and Ramsgate, the Bishop of Klagenfurt with Dom Emmanuel from Seckau, Lord & Lady Michael Ramsey, Bp Eric Kemp, Bishop John Daley (Africa).

In Michaelmas term Fr. Denis Minns OP presented his thesis and gained the right to be presented for the D.Phil degree which he hopes to receive in the near future.

At the end of the year we had the customary N. Carolina visitors, the student group for four weeks in July and the 'Odyssey' of older members for over a week in August, each event being as enjoyable as ever.

*Philip Holdsworth O.S.B.*

## AMPLEFORTH LODGE 1783-1985

The Exhibition 'Ampleforth Lodge 1783-1985' ran from Easter 1985 until the end of August and was on view in the old premises Ampleforth Lodge prior to demolition. It was intended to show our appreciation of the members of our community, mostly deceased, who had contributed in many ways to Ampleforth Abbey and College as it is today. Included in this appreciation were many friends, benefactors and staff.

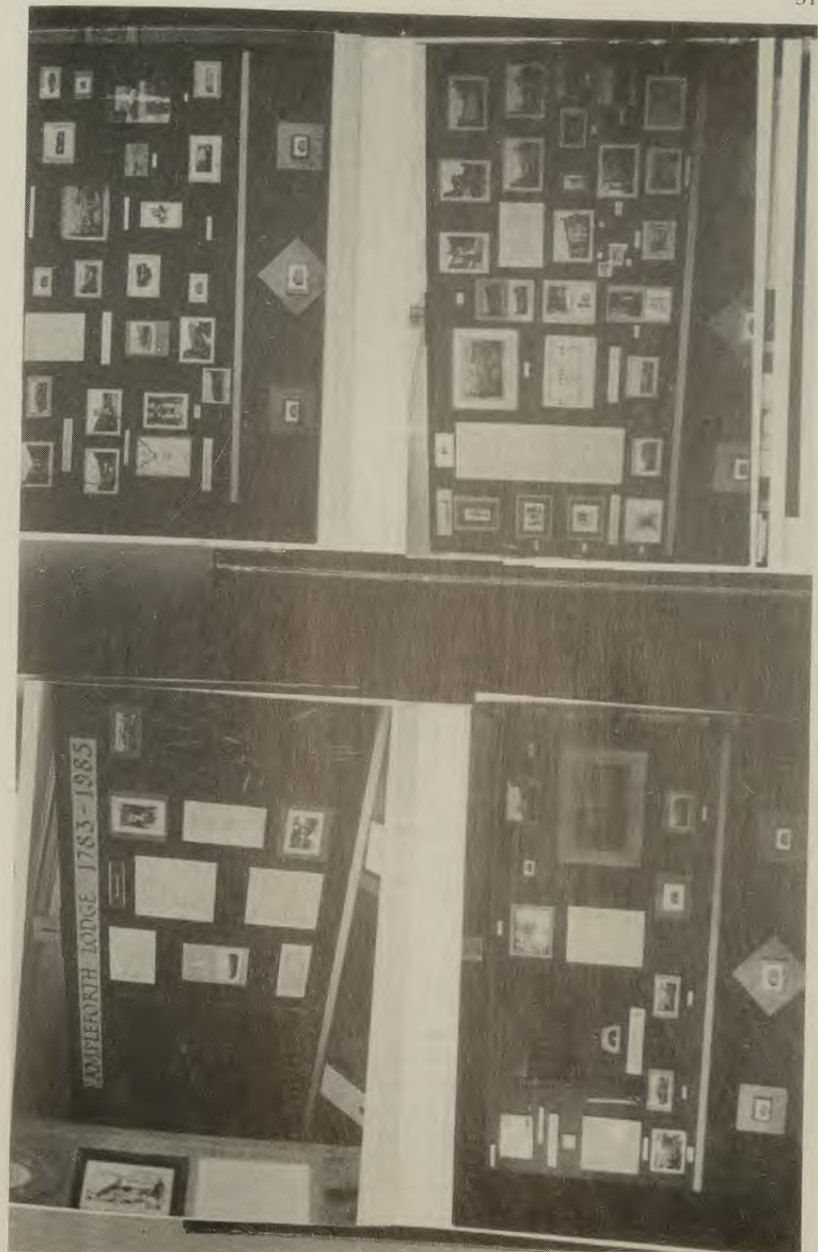
The Exhibition comprised three double sided stands of photographs, pictures and text which helped to illustrate the story of the growth of Ampleforth from those early beginnings. Also two booklets of Historical extracts formed part of one of the stands. The titles of these extracts are noted in the acknowledgement section at the end of this passage.

The theme or themes of the Exhibition were these: First: Ampleforth Lodge, shown at different times with the addition of neighbouring buildings. Secondly: the four places of the official public worship of God, viz:- Father Anselm Bolton's chapel in the back yard above the stables; the Chapel in the wing of the house built in 1816; the building of the first Church, and how this affected the view of Ampleforth Lodge; finally, our present Abbey Church. It is remarkable how in spite of all this change, the Lodge stood in the middle whilst all around changed quite dramatically.

Although the Exhibition has been dismantled a photographic record has been made and this will be kept in the Monastery Library, together with the volumes of historical extracts. The compiling and setting up of the Exhibition provided much interest and this is an acknowledgement of all those involved.

Fr. Michael Phillips O.S.B. - *Procurator*; Fr. Lawrence Kilcourse O.S.B. - *Historical Material*; Mrs. Elizabeth Weeks - *Typing of Captions & Notes*; Mrs. Eileen Miller - *Dried flower arrangements*; Fr. Bonaventure Knollys O.S.B. - *Custodian of Historical Photographs*; Br. Terence Richardson O.S.B. - *Abbey Librarian*; Fr. Simon Trafford O.S.B. - *Calligraphy*; Br. James Callaghan O.S.B. - *Photographic Record of the Exhibition*; Members of the Estate Staff - *Practical Help*; Fr. Cuthbert Amond O.S.C. Dec'd - *Extracts from History of Ampleforth Abbey*; Fr. Bede Prest O.S.B. Dec'd - *Old Recollections*; Fr. James Forbes O.S.B. Dec'd - *Dieulouard to Ampleforth*; Fr. Hilary Wilson O.S.B. Dec'd - *Recollections 1861-1886*; Fr. Bede Turner O.S.B. Dec'd - *Story of the Abbey Land*; Fr. William Price O.S.B. Dec'd - *Ampleforth 1802-1952*; Fr. Edgar Miller O.S.B. - *Compiled and Mounted the Exhibition*.

*Edgar Miller O.S.B.*



## AMPLEFORTH ECUMENICAL MEETING

This took place in St. Thomas' House, 17-20 July 1985. The following were kind enough to come and Fr. Abbot and the Community were honoured to receive them.

Rt. Rev. Patrick BARRY O.S.B., *Abbot of Ampleforth*; V. Rev. Columba CARY-ELWES O.S.B.; Rev. Bernard GREEN O.S.B.; Rev. Bede LEACH O.S.B.; Rev. David MORLAND O.S.B.; Rev. Alberic STACPOOLE O.S.B. M.C.; Rev. Thomas CULLINAN O.S.B.; Sydney BAILEY, *Society of Friends, Vice-President, Council of Christian Approaches to Defence and Disarmament*; Sr. Mary Cecily BOULDING OP, *Member of ARCIC II*; Rev. Gabriel DALY O.S.A., *Irish School of Ecumenics*; Dr. John DOMINIAN, *Consultant Psychiatrist*; Michael DONELAN (W50), *Senior Lecturer in International Relations, L.S.E.*; His Excellency Mr. Noel DORR, *President of Security Council, U.N. 1981-2, currently Irish Ambassador to Court of St. James*; Professor Michael FOGARTY (A34), *Formerly Professor of Industrial Relations, University College of South Wales 1951-66, Vice-President Liberal Party 1964-6*; David GOODALL C.M.G. (W50), *H.M. Diplomatic Service*; His Excellency Sir Alan GOODISON K.C.M.G., C.V.O. *currently H.M. Ambassador to Republic of Ireland*; Most Rev. and Rt. Hon. John HABGOOD, *Archbishop of York*; Rev. Peter HAMILTON; Rev. Canon Anthony T. HANSON, *Former Professor of Theology, Hull University*; Rt. Rev. Augustine HARRIS, *Bishop of Middlesbrough*; Rosemary HARTILL, *B.B.C. Religious Affairs Correspondent*; Mrs. Madeleine JUDD; Mary KENNY (Mrs. Richard WEST), *Journalist*; Kevin McNAMARA, *M.P. for Hull North*; Rev. Thomas LE BLANC SMITH O.C.S.O.; Rev. Professor Canon John MACQUARRIE D.D., *Lady Margaret Professor of Divinity, University of Oxford*; Rev. John MAHONEY S.J.; Mrs. Caroline MILES, *Chairman Oxford Regional Health Authority, Member Monopolies and Mergers Commission 1975-84*; Dr. Martin MOTT, *Consultant Paediatrician*; Rt. Rev. Cormac MURPHY-O'CONNOR, *Bishop of Arundel and Brighton*; Rt. Rev. Bishop Lesslie NEWBIGIN C.B.E., D.D., *Formerly Moderator General Assembly United Reformed Church*; Rt. Rev. Bishop Kevin O'BRIEN, *Assistant to Bishop of Middlesbrough*; Brian O'CONNOR (A49), *Solicitor, Dublin, Member Irish School of Ecumenics*; Dr. Arthur R. PEACOCKE, *Dean of Clare College, Cambridge*; Hieromonk Simeon PIERS; Dr. Frank RICKARDS; Sir Clive ROSE G.C.M.G., *H.M. Diplomatic Service 1948-82*; Rt. Rev. Richard RUTT, *Bishop of Leicester D.D.*; Dr. Seymour SPENCER.

The subject was Christian Authority in Church and State. One group concentrated on the exercise of Authority within the Church; another group discussed the relationship between the Church and secular society; the third group discussed where Authority could be found in the various Church bodies. The gathering included not only Bishops, priests, theologians, monks and nuns but also lay men and women, professors, administrators, lawyers, journalists, B.B.C. representatives, doctors, diplomats, wives. The conference was an advance on earlier ones which had been predominantly clerical and overwhelmingly male.

There was no report given, no conclusion published or made. Everyone could and did speak freely, without fear of being misrepresented.

## APPEAL and BUILDING DEVELOPMENT

£3,250,000 had been signed up for the Appeal on 1 November 1985. There remains £600,000 to be signed in the remaining months of the Appeal which closes in April 1986. The total does not include promises which have been made but not yet signed for. The continuing success of the Appeal is a matter of great rejoicing to the Community for we now begin to see the fulfilment of plans for the Centre hatched many years ago and now almost close to fulfilment. Our gratitude to all who are helping us is something treasure.

### MONASTERY EXTENSION

Monastery Extension: was completed in September and serves, temporarily as the monastery refectory on cloister level with kitchen downstairs at library level. A lift links the kitchen with all floors and mezzanines. Eventually it will be an extension for the aged and sick of the brethren. It has been fitted out by Abbey maintenance staff whose speed and skill have been much appreciated. The cost has been within that set by the Quantity Surveyor.

### MUSIC DEPARTMENT

Music Department: the structure is built, the scaffolding removed. It will be fitted out by Abbey maintenance staff and open for use in January 1986.

### ST. LAURENCE'S CENTRE

St. Laurence's Centre: plans are now finalised and costed to what we can afford if the Appeal reaches target.

### THE GLASS DOORS

The glass doors and passage was demolished in May; the remainder of the old house to cloister level is being demolished this Autumn. During the Spring of 1986 a retaining wall will be built to the North wall of the former old monastery guest room to north of the big passage. When that is complete, remaining demolition takes place between cloister level and road level in order to prepare the foundations of the new building. The contractor will be on site in July 1986. Building is expected to take two years.



*Monastery extension*



*Demolition first phase, summer 1985*



*Refectory September 1985*





## PILGRIMAGE TO LOURDES 1985

Fr. Martin Haigh has been leading the annual Ampleforth Pilgrimage to Lourdes for well over thirty years, yet he retains extraordinary freshness and vitality and brings new ideas and insights to Lourdes every year. This unbeatable combination of experience and creative originality goes a long way towards making the Ampleforth Pilgrimage a success every time. People are drawn back again and again, and contacts are preserved throughout the year by reunions, retreats, correspondence and fund-raising. An immense amount of hard work goes into preparing the Pilgrimage long before any individual sets out on the journey to Lourdes and many people put a great deal of time and energy into the cause of Our Lady, the sick and our pilgrims.

188 people went with our Pilgrimage this year, of whom 40 (24 women and 16 men) were hospital sick. The rest comprised all kinds of folk, from boys in the school and young old boys, their sisters and other young ladies, through the whole age range to the elderly and infirm hotel sick. There were doctors, nurses and priests (not all of them Ampleforth monks), a dozen from the United States, and people representing every possible kind of link with Ampleforth. The great majority have been before, giving the Pilgrimage its much needed ballast of knowledge and experience, but there is always a healthy contingent of newcomers, pretty well all of whom pledge themselves to try and come again.

We were there for the week. Most people, including the sick, flew from Manchester or Gatwick, and the helpers stayed in comfortable 2-star hotels conveniently near the hospital. All the fit help to look after the sick in the hospital, working in shifts throughout the day from early morning until night. Apart from the night shift, the large majority of helpers are intermittently on duty from about 6.30 am, getting the sick up, washing and dressing and feeding them, until about 9.00 pm when the process of putting them to bed is completed with the choir leading singing in the wards. The shape and pace of the week is determined by the sick: it can take a long time to get them ready and wheel them down in their large open carriages (boitures) to the Grotto or the processions or one of the chapels.

Lourdes is a place where one sees the grace of God made manifest, where the beauty of God can be seen shining through so much sacrifice and suffering and love and service. And so often the same lesson is learnt and re-learned: that it is not so much the helpers who help the sick, as the sick who bring the healing of God to those who are fit and well. It is this, above all, that leads people to come back again and again.

## Working hard for those 'A' levels?

If you're taking 'A' levels, and considering a career in finance, consider NatWest. Because wherever you join us, you'll be in a position to make the most of your skills and potential.

Increased responsibility and promotion are never automatic – the more hard working and ambitious you are, the more opportunities you have to move ahead.

For now, you can expect some first class training, a busy yet friendly team environment, a realistic salary and of course, the security and benefits that only a major organisation like ours can provide. A demanding career, a rewarding future – if you want to know more, fill in the coupon today.

## Make them work as hard for you.

To: Colin Moss, Recruitment Manager, National Westminster Bank PLC,  
National House, 14 Moorgate, London EC2R 6BS.  
Please send me a booklet and application form.

Name

Address

Age  I am taking/have passed  'A' levels

**NatWest**   
Room to develop. scope to succeed.

### **The Feversham Arms Hotel, Helmsley**

(0439 70346 or 70766)

Built in 1855 by the Earl of Feversham, this small, comfortable hotel has 15 double bedrooms all with private bath, telephone, radio-alarm clock and colour television. Own hard tennis court. Central heating throughout. Recommended in 1980 Egon Ronay Guide.

### **Forest and Vale Hotel, Pickering** (Pickering 72722)

A Georgian House, in the centre of Pickering, delightfully converted into a most comfortable, well appointed hotel, is recommended by Egon Ronay and Ashley Courtenay. Ampleforth Parents and Boys especially welcome.

### **Hawnby Hotel, Hawnby** (Bilsdale 202)

Eight miles north of Ampleforth, in beautiful countryside. Eight bedrooms, four with private bathrooms. Fully licensed. Trout fishing. Colour T.V. Non-residents should book for dinner.

### **The Malt Shovel Inn, Oswaldkirk** (Ampleforth 461)

A former Manor House and Coaching Inn, 'The Malt' is run on traditional lines with traditional fayre and traditional ale from the wood. Sheltered gardens for summer and open log fires in winter. Three letting bedrooms.

### **The Rangers House, Sheriff Hutton**

(Sheriff Hutton 397)

Featured on the BBC TV Holiday Programme. A 17th Century house in secluded and peaceful surroundings offering excellent cuisine and accommodation. Personal attention by the owners.

### **The Ryedale Lodge, Nunnington**

(Nunnington (04395) 246)

So long a favourite resting and dining house for Ampleforth Parents and Boys; now entirely refurbished to luxury standards under the new ownership of Jon and Janet Laird.

### **White Swan Hotel, Ampleforth** (Ampleforth 239)

We are now able to offer accommodation in newly converted and fitted bedrooms as well as our usual bar meals every lunchtime and evening. Dining Room open to non-residents 7-10.

### **The Blacksmiths Arms, Aislabey, Pickering**

(0751 72182)

Comfortable accommodation backed by a restaurant serving home smoked salmon, local produce, game in season, fresh vegetables and home made sweets.

**FOR MORE HOTELS SEE PAGES 42 & 68**

## BOOK REVIEWS

### **THE FAMILY OF THE CHURCH** by Bishop Murphy-O'Connor (D.L.T. 1984; 114 p; £3,95)

Bishop Cormac Murphy-O'Connor of Arundel and Brighton is to be congratulated for writing an important book. It is readable and contains inspired ideas which are relevant. The reader will find that the author shares himself with those whom he is addressing. This book consists mainly of talks and addresses that the Bishop has given since he became Bishop of Arundel and Brighton. The title is, as it were, the leitmotif running through every chapter, and is the result of his powerful experience of being brought up in a strong Christian family. This experience overflows now into his pastoral ministry. The reader cannot but be touched by the evident joy and happiness of the author and this is, in itself, a tonic.

In this short book of a mere 114 pages, the Bishop touches on aspects of what it means to be a Christian in England today. The main divisions are: 'The Family of the Church'; 'A World Church'; 'Youth and Service'; 'Politics, Freedom and Authority'; and there is a fifth section entitled 'Some Roman Catholic Pieces'.

Right from the beginning, we see that the Bishop is concerned about 'How can the Church of Jesus Christ become more profoundly what she is, namely, a family of faith, hope and love, the authentic presence of Christ in the modern world?' The Bishop maintains that the future of the Church is bound up with the whole future of the human race, and so we have here in this book a message, not only for Christians or Roman Catholics, but for any person of good will who wishes to live a truly human life and continue to grow day by day. However, in endeavouring to answer those two questions, the Bishop answers a personal question which somebody put to him, namely, 'What must I do to live a more profoundly Christian life?' The Bishop's answer to that is as follows: 'He should find a number of other people in his parish who were asking the same question. With the help of the priest they should meet regularly together as a group. At this meeting they should pray, listen to the Word of God in Scripture, and talk about their own particular situations in life. In that kind of gathering he would find the answer to the question 'What does God want me to do to live a more Christian life?'

Although the author is not concerned to go into lengthy theological arguments, nothing that he has to say is glib or superficial. There is prophetic vision and practical advice from a person who is, at the same time, able to and enjoys listening to others and is aware of how the Spirit of God is moving among his people. Time and again we realise that the author is a man of prayer and his advice, whether to young people or older, about the importance and practice of prayer is encouraging and sometimes original. One of the best chapters is on Christian/Jewish relations, entitled 'Shalom'. It is an address that he gave to the Jewish/Christian community at Hove, and is a moving message which bears several readings. Likewise the chapter on 'Christian Unity' is inspired and challenging and his reference to 'orthopraxy', namely, right doing,

not just right speaking, is relevant at the present time. He speaks courageously when he says: "... ecumenism is not a merger...". Again the author speaks with courage and precision when he writes about the "Church and Politics".

A compelling chapter for young readers is entitled "Come and See" from a personal and altogether charming talk given to young adults working as 'bronnardiers' and 'handmaids' on a Lourdes pilgrimage, in which he encourages them to believe in the importance of each one of them having a personal relationship with Jesus Christ if they are going to persevere in their faith. Coupled with this is another excellent talk "The Real World" given at Sussex University, urging the young hearers to grapple with the doubtful things of life, because ultimately they are the only real things.

So there is variety in this book, punctuated with humour, love, compassion and wisdom, relevant for individuals and groups alike. One is conscious that the author is concerned not simply in putting ideals before people, but also in being frank and honest about difficulties and failures that he has himself experienced or witnessed during the course of his priestly and episcopal ministry.

Chapter 12 is a profound section on 'Authority'. I found this chapter very valuable, but I only wish that the Bishop had extended the chapter from his original talk in order to reflect upon Christ's relationship with his Father, and how all authority in the Church for every Christian should be touched by that relationship, namely, how Jesus said that his 'meat was to do the will of his Father' and that the Father's 'will' is his 'desire' or 'yearning' for each one of us, and that obedience on our part enables God to fulfil this yearning or dream within and for us. This aspect is indirectly touched upon in the chapter, but I had a feeling that the Bishop could have developed this and I would hope that in a future edition he might consider doing this.

Another chapter which I felt lacked an important element — and here I speak not by way of criticism, but more by way of request — is that in Chapter 15 on 'Confession', although it is very short because it is, in fact a Pastoral Message for Lent, I feel that here again it would have been valuable if the author could have extended it for the publication of this book, and included more about the central point of this Sacrament of Reconciliation being primarily a sacrament of healing. I feel that the decline in the personal celebration of this sacrament, as well as celebration of the Second Rite, is due in part to too much emphasis being placed on the confessing of sins at the expense of approaching this sacrament, as we should do all the sacraments, with the desire to **accept** what God wants to give and do for us, which is fundamentally **healing** and **liberation** for the whole person.

These last two slightly critical observations I am able to make — and I hope in a constructive way — because everything that Bishop Murphy O'Connor has written is stimulating and refreshing, and leads the reader forward to penetrate deeper into the mystery of life. This is why, in a new edition, I would also like to see something on "lay ministries" included in the first section.

I recommend this book for private reading, for family discussion, and also for parish groups and other bodies that wish to live a more profoundly Christian life and experience more deeply what it means to live in the family of the Church.

† Thomas McMahon, Bishop of Brentwood

## THOMAS MORE — A BIOGRAPHY by Richard Marius (Dent 1985)

In Richard Marius's book, Thomas More receives much the same treatment that Philip Knightley — an investigative journalist — gave to T.E. Lawrence a few years ago: he is exposed. And yet Marius himself, at the end of his penetrating account, admits that what he has exposed is a riddle: 'this divided man who believed in miracles as long as they happened in the remote past, who wore a rough hair shirt next to his skin and made his way steadily in a world of ermine and velvet...'. In an adept essay, Professor Elton, writing before the publication of Marius's work, suggested a tempting resolution to the enigma of this new and divided More. Beneath Elton's scrutiny, More becomes a pessimist, acutely aware of the sinful nature of man, comparable only with Luther in the depth of his Augustinianism, but unlike Luther, reacting to this sombre world-view with a vision of order and restraint and religious orthodoxy. Marius, who takes much longer than Elton to paint his More — he has been working as part of a team on *The Yale Edition of the Complete Works of Thomas More* for some years — has time to ask some yet more difficult questions. We are left in doubt by this thick volume as to what More died for: it was evidently an act of defiant orthodoxy, but it is far from clear what More held to be orthodox. His perception of papal monarchy is ambiguous and mobile; his understanding of the relations between consensus, particularly in the common law of England and the canon law of the church, and authority, are not easy to perceive; and more generally, the articulation which he envisaged between reason and religion, apparently straightforward in *Utopia*, is hard to grasp in the rest of his writing. One thing is for sure: no more do we have to find in the intense, uneasy mask of the Holbein portrait in the Frick Collection, the benevolent features of an untroubled humanist. The More shaped by Roper (his Catholic son-in-law), and in this century by Chambers (who wrote in the mood of liberal English schoolmasters who held all religions to be good as long as one did not become excessively serious about any of them'), has faded before a man Janus-faced, wracked by the contradictions which are in him.

Marius is at pains to point out that all this makes More nothing if not a man of his time. It is after all a time of transition, and the division in the man is easily seen as the division between middle ages and renaissance in England. This perhaps sounds facile, and yet Marius shows how far it goes to characterise the wrestling within More's soul between a literary and juridical humanism, and a melancholy aspiration to the ancient monastic ideal. In the late medieval manner, More is afraid before his own iniquity and God's judgment of it, taut with the fear of death and pain, compelled by the certainty of a material hell; but then like a good humanist, he depicts the Utopians converting to Christianity efficiently and without fuss, seeing quickly that what Christ revealed was no more nor less than the fulfilment of their own natural theology. Like other humanists, he befriends Erasmus — though Marius plays down the friendship, suggesting that More was 'miffed' by the dedication to him of the light-hearted *Praise of Folly*; he indulges the renaissance penchant for wit — indeed a rather sharp and often anti-feminist turn of wit; he writes letters, frequently expecting them to be published as an oblique contribution to polemic; and, perhaps most telling of all, he takes office. Although Marius writes at length on these things,

his one chapter specifically on More and the renaissance is, regrettably, jejune. We come away imagining that More was the only one to suffer at this spiritual and intellectual level under the demands made by dramatic shifts in attitude and knowledge. He may have been the only one to suffer unto death, and certainly, that is enough to set him apart; but the tension in him surely has much to do with the crisis faced by Dante and Petrarch early in the Italian renaissance, the decision they found they must take between the 'otium' of monastic withdrawal, and the 'negotium' of civic participation. Both, like More, eventually favoured the first.

The celebrated humour of More is a part of something much greater in him. One of Marius's finest chapters is on *The History of King Richard III*. In this work, More condemns Richard III for the murder of the princes in the Tower. Marius is persuasive on the accuracy of the piece, and points out to all those who call its author a mere Tudor propagandist that he considered Henry VII almost as much a tyrant as the perfidious Richard. More than anything though, Marius shows More's aptitude for turning over theoretical problems by use of the imagination. The skilled ironies he puts into the story of Richard III, seem in some sense to be a reflection on contemporary theological concern (and More's own very personal concern) with providence, prescience, predestination: like characters in a play or figures in a history, we cannot know what the Author has in store for us. In a similar manner, the story of a tyrant unseated is also certainly a political meditation, comparable in some respects with Machiavelli's, on the right of the consensus against a ruler who, despite being God's anointed, has somehow broken faith so radically that he must be done away with. In what circumstances is it permissible to kill the king?

The world of the imagination, Marius feels, is where More was most at home. By making a stage for himself, he could hide and partially suppress his demons; and the humour which was a part of his performance, was a natural weapon against his Christian-humanist melancholy. We can see these qualities from the boyhood story of his stepping into a circle of players at Christmas time in archbishop Morton's household, and 'making a part for himself'; and equally at the end of his life, in the way he turns the scenes of interrogation and trial into a lawyerly theatre. But was his death then nothing more than theatre? Should we go along with one of Marius's instincts and ask whether he died to be seen to die? ('At the end of his life, he brilliantly turned the scaffold into a stage and played his part to the multitude that came to see him die.')

The times had made of death — judicial and otherwise — a macabre and theatrical spectacle, to which More himself was acutely sensible. We know that he passed night of insomniac terror in his cell, and yet he kept up a nonchalant exterior to the end, carefully arranging his beard on the block so that it would not be punished for a treason it had not done. Now and again, it is possible to have the impression from Marius that More died to convince himself, rather than because he was convinced: 'As with all martyrs who are not insane, it may be argued that he died not for what he believed but for what he wanted to believe.'

More's was no spontaneous act of martyrdom, no violent and obvious irruption of holiness. His interrogation, trial and death were a process, an inquisition by More of himself as much as of More by the machinery of state. We read here how he was snared by the demand on him as Chancellor to defend

the king's divorce before Parliament; by the content of the Act of Succession (1534) and the Oath of Succession which supported it; how it was made impossible for a man of such public prominence to remain neutral; and how More, obsequious but humiliated by Henry's contempt for his conscience, in 1532 finally handed the Great Seal back to the king.

The circumstances of More's opposition were thoroughly political, and it is implicit in what Marius writes that More died for reasons which in retrospect can be called reasons of political morality. This is not to say that his suffering was not religious. But it is to say that for More, religious truth could not be severed from social or political responsibilities. At bottom, the meaning this had for him was the medieval one that the church is the ultimate source of moral judgment. The notion that political ethics can be subtracted from religion and placed in the hands of the state, is thus a nonsense. It was, More felt sure, a nonsense perpetrated by Luther and Tyndale in their belief that religion was a private affair between God and the individual, and by Henry VIII in his assumption of Supremacy over the English church. In his defiance of what he held to be a false clarity, More appears from these pages as a political martyr.

It is another merit of this volume that the order which More would have envisaged, and which lay behind his refusal, is depicted with close attention to all available evidence, and most revealing, to More's own works. It is a fragile construct, in which oppositions meet: an order of conscience but of obedience too; an order of authority but of consensus. As interesting and as apt as anything are More's words on papal monarchy: 'Yet did I never put the pope for part of the definition of the church, defining the church to be the common, known congregation of all Christian nations under one head the pope. . . . And then if the pope were or were not pope, but as I say provincial patriarchs, archbishops, or metropolitans, or by what name so ever the thing were called, what authority and power either he or they should have among the people, these things well I know would raise among many men many more questions than one. For the avoiding of all intrickation whereof, I purposely forbore to put in the pope as part of the definition of the church, as a thing that needed not, since if he be the necessary head, he be included in the name of the whole body. And whether he be or not, if it be brought in question, were a matter to be treated and disputed beside.' The thing is left in the air: it is reasonable to wonder whether More himself knew in any exact way what he was dying for.

Marius has excavated a brave and ambiguous man. If complaints had to be made, they would be about the long-windedness of much of the discussion, and about style. The author has a way of heaving out rather ordinary metaphors with irksome determination. But it is not hard to ignore these pedagogic aids, and find one's way into a book which is moving both as biography and history, and one which resists the temptation simply to re-classify its subject under a different species. Marius does not jump from frying-pan to fire, and although More has ceased in his hands to be a plausible religious hero, his life and his protests and even the historical myth which claimed him can no more easily be passed off as trickery.

Peter Cramer (W73)

# OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

## DEATHS

Richard Houlton	(W75)	10 January
John Bamford	(W42)	16 February
Fr. David Ogilvie Forbes	(1923)	
David Maxwell	(1922)	20 March
C. Raynes	(1924)	
Geoffrey Parr	(1922)	March
P.F. Abraham	(O53)	23 April
Gerald Dowling	(O40)	25 April
Lt. Col. Patrick Shaw	(E38)	2 April
David Lewis	(O55)	18 June
Francis Brooks	(W75)	6 August
Peregrine Butler	(O83)	24 August
Frank Channer	(D53)	26 August
Fr. Jock Hamilton-Dalrymple	(O46)	4 September
Col. Pat. Stanton DSO	(A31)	5 September
Edward Bagshawe	(1921)	11 September
Tom Knowles	(1925)	12 September
Archie Bevan	(O30)	17 September
Col. F.J. Jefferson	(A40)	

## MARRIAGES

15 December 1984:	Michael Goldschmidt (A63) to Margaret Wilkinson at St Luke's and St Teresa's, Wincanton
20 April 1985:	Simon Hardy (D76) to Linda Hallett at St Luke's, Grayshott
27 April 1985:	Charles Wright (E78) to Ticky Donovan at the Brompton Oratory
11 May 1985:	Hon Gerard Noel (C71) to Charlotte Dugdale at Our Lady's, Merevale
11 May 1985:	Theodore Hubbard (W78) to Penelope Street at St Oswald's, Lower Plover
22 May 1985:	James Dewe Matthews (B66) to Zoe Hunt at Westminster Cathedral
8 June 1985:	Michael Burnford (J67) to Annie Carter at Arundel Cathedral
8 June 1985:	Peter Ward (W75) to Renata Fedokowska at the Sacred Heart Church, Wimbledon
8 June 1985:	Mark Railing (O75) to Philippa Prideaux
3 August 1985:	Stephen Vis (H82) to Elizabeth Butler
7 September 1985:	Philip Marsden (H74) to Valerie Hodgarth at St Andrew's Cathedral, Glasgow
7 September 1985:	Stephen Trowbridge (W73) to Jane Taylor at St Andrew's, Much Hadham

## ENGAGEMENTS

Ian Peter MacDonald (O77)	to	Vivian Tait
William Wadsworth (A74)	to	Deborah Beach
Dominic Dowley (A76)	to	Emma Lewis
Edward Young (T73)	to	Sarah-Jane Leighton
Martin Solly (E71)	to	Nellise Alloa
Robin Coghlan (J72)	to	Valerie Cater
John Ferguson (W78)	to	Fiona King
Felix Beardmore-Gray (T76)	to	Susan Cox
Thomas Paul Orrell Heyes (B80)	to	Alexandra Ketheryn Adams
Duncan McKechnie (H76)	to	Dominique Bishop
John Lennon (D77)	to	Sarah Snowling
Patrick Berton (H78)	to	Patricia Mary Cornley

## BIRTHS

14 November 1984:	Andrew and Cathy Duncan (B71), a daughter Anna Louise
10 January 1985:	Tim and Faith Moulding (65), a son Christopher James
7 February 1985:	Nicholas and Valerie Hall (E71), a daughter Lucinda Clare
1 March 1985:	Adrian and Heather Lucey (J70), a daughter Anna Roisin
20 March 1985:	Patrick and Mrs Aylwin (O70), a daughter Anne-Fleur Philip and Janet Rigby (H77), a daughter Claire Louise
15 May 1985:	Charles and Julia Holroyd (A74), a son Thomas Arthur
6 July 1985:	Thomas and Claudine Hornyold-Strickland, a son Thomas
19 August 1985:	Jonathan and Lucy Copping (J78), a son Dominic
5 September 1985:	Christopher and Kathy Durkin (A72), a son Sean Peter
31 August 1985:	Michael and Margaret Goldschmidt (A63), a son Henry Michael Guy
	Alastair and Dolores Tempest (T68), a daughter Olivia James and Helene Barton-Lardinois (D68), a son Henry Oswald
	John and Belinda Dyson (D76), a son Thomas
2 June 1985:	Philip and Janet Rigby (H77) a daughter Claire Louise

## AWARDS AND HONOURS

CHRISTOPHER CRAMER (E81) (Peterhouse) gained First Class Honours in Part II of the History Tripos at Cambridge.

RICHARD KEATINGE (J83) (Pembroke) gained First Class Honours in Part I of the Economics Tripos and has been awarded a College Scholarship.

ANTHONY CHANDLER (B83) (Emmanuel) gained First Class Honours in Part IA of the Natural Sciences Tripos and has been awarded a Senior Langley Scholarship and a College Prize.

SWINTON THOMAS (C50) has been appointed a High Court Judge, as has PAUL KENNEDY (E53).

ANTHONY BAMFORD (D63) has been appointed High Sheriff of Staffordshire.

J. ST. L. BROCKMAN (W47) has been appointed Solicitor to the DHSS.

ALAN RODGER (W72) has been awarded a Laming Junior Fellowship by Queen's College, Oxford.

Birthday Honours — M. R. MORLAND (T51) CMG.

ALEXANDER BRADSHAW (W59) was ordained Priest for the diocese of Rochester, USA on 22 June.

RICHARD STONE (T69) has joined the partnership of Simon and Coates, Stockbrokers.

DAVID de CHAZAL (O66). After gaining his MBA in 1977 he worked for Lord Wimborne as personal assistant in Paris until 1979. After travelling through the USA and Europe, he commenced work for MM5 and became their first manager in a new venture. His twin brother Guy (T66) has moved into Citicorp Venture Capital in New York. David has now joined Future Computer Company as Financial Director.

TOMASZ MROCZKOWSKI (J67) is on the staff of the American University in Washington, where he is an Associate Professor of Management.

RICHARD MORRIS (H76), a student at the School for Craftsmen in Wood at Parnham House, Beaminster has recently designed and made a commissioned altar for the recently appointed Bishop of Croydon, Wilfred Wood. He is well known as Britain's first black bishop. The altar is to be found in the chapel of St. Mathews House, Croydon an exciting new mission set up in the centre of Croydon.

Richard Morris is presently setting up a furniture design and making business near his home of Pleshey, Chelmsford.

## NEWS FROM ST. DUNSTANS

PHILIP ALDRIDGE (D78) has been acting in repertory at Salisbury Playhouse. More recently at the Liverpool Playhouse as Alan Jeffcote in "Hindle Wakes".

BASIL BLACKLEDGE (D44) is Managing Director of Wallers Ltd., a Liverpool Bakery.

JAMES BRODERICK (D79) has joined Seismograph. He is now in South Africa searching for gold 5km below the surface.

TOM CARROLL (D41) at 62 has retired from Guinness for whom he has worked since he left the Army in 1952.

RONNIE CHANNER (D56) is to become military attaché in Latin America.

JONATHAN FOX (D63) is now with Norsk Hydro Fertilisers at Levington as Director of Personnel and corporate affairs.

PAUL FLETCHER (D78) has made steady progress through training for a librarianship. Now working for ILEA at Brixton College. Currently he is vice-chairman of the Council for Hearing Impaired Visits and Exchanges, and also a committee member of the National Association of Tertiary Education for the Deaf.

MICHAEL GIBSON (D59) is in New Zealand working as Chief Accountant for a Wellington publishing firm which owns the morning and evening newspaper. He has recently been elected to the Wellington equivalent of the GLC.

KEVIN KEARNEY (D58) is a patent agent, and has specialist knowledge in the field of synthetic rubber and plastics.

R. O. MILES (D54) is now Ambassador to the Luxembourg court. Whilst in Tripoli he and his wife had to deal with the repercussions of the murderous incident in St. James.

JOHN MARSHALL (D58) was Liberal Whip on the North Yorkshire Council.

WILFRID NIXON (D77) has finished his doctoral thesis "Some Aspects of the Engineering Properties of Ice" last year. He is now a post-Doctoral Research Fellow at Dartmouth College in New Hampshire.

CHRISTOPHER NICKOL (D78) is assistant librarian at the Royal Academy of Music.

ALEX PAUL (D49) is in the Caribbean as General Manager of Shell in Haiti.

PETER RYAN (D49) is Senior Industrial Development Field Adviser (Caribbean) for UNIDO.

KEITH STUDER (D63) is Managing Director of LEP Transport Ltd.

A selection of Patrick O'Donovan's articles in the Observer, Catholic Herald and his television documentaries has been published under the title: Patrick O'Donovan — A Journalist's Odyssey.

For many years Patrick was *The Observer's* chief foreign correspondent and travelled the world describing what he saw with a marvellous eye for event and compassion for its meaning. His individual style pervaded all his work and made compelling reading of even the most mundane of subjects. He became the trusted interpreter of places and people for a whole generation of Observer readers.

When in the late 1960's the first of a long series of operations drastically

## FRANK O'REILLY (C40)

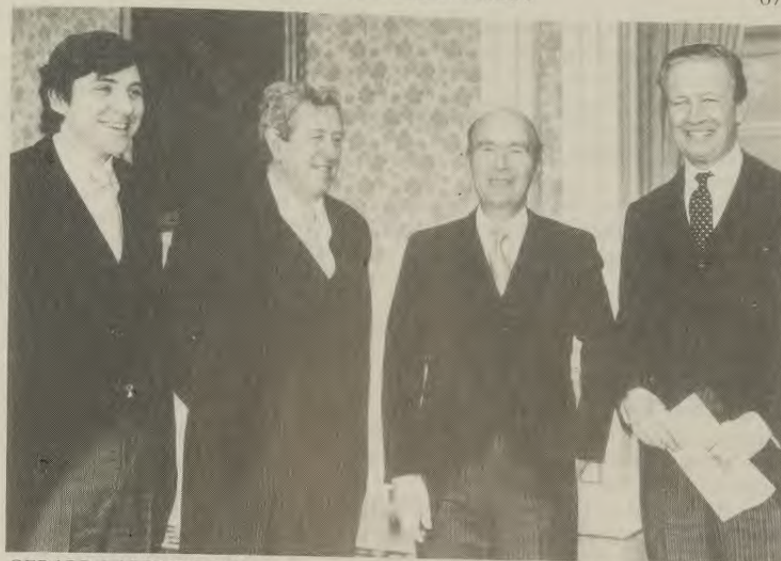
Frank O'Reilly (C40) has been elected Chancellor of the University of Dublin — Trinity College Dublin. The first Roman Catholic Director of the Ulster Bank he has been Chairman since 1982 as well as Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Royal Dublin Society. He is President of the Institute of Bankers in Ireland, a Director of National Westminster Bank, and past Chairman of Irish Distillers and former President of the Equestrian Federation of Ireland.



His election as Chancellor of Trinity College Dublin is a distinguished honour. He succeeds Professor W. B. Stanford Regius Professor of Greek 1940–80, whose predecessor Dr. F. H. Boland (1964–82) was the first Roman Catholic Chancellor of this University. Frank O'Reilly is 22nd Chancellor of Trinity College Dublin.

## CHANCELLORS OF TRINITY COLLEGE DUBLIN

- 1592 WILLIAM CECIL, first Baron Burghley.
- 1598 ROBERT DEVEREUX, second Earl of Essex.
- 1601 ROBERT CECIL, first Earl of Salisbury.
- 1612 GEORGE ABBOT, Archbishop of Canterbury.
- 1633 WILLIAM LAUD, Archbishop of Canterbury.
- 1645 JAMES BUTLER, first Duke of Ormonde.
- 1688 JAMES BUTLER, second Duke of Ormonde.
- 1716 PRINCE OF WALES, later King George II.
- 1728 FREDERICK LOUIS, Prince of Wales.
- 1751 WILLIAM AUGUSTUS, Duke of Cumberland.
- 1765 JOHN RUSSELL, fourth Duke of Bedford.
- 1771 WILLIAM HENRY, Duke of Gloucester.
- 1805 ERNEST AUGUSTUS, Duke of Cumberland.
- 1851 JOHN GEORGE BERESFORD, Archbishop of Armagh.
- 1862 WILLIAM PARSONS, third Earl of Rosse.
- 1867 HUGH McCALMONT, first Earl Cairns.
- 1885 LAURENCE PARSONS, fourth Earl of Rosse.
- 1908 EDWARD CECIL GUINNESS, first Earl of Iveagh.
- 1927 RUPERT EDWARD CECIL LEE GUINNESS, second Earl of Iveagh.
- 1964 DR. FREDERICK BOLAND.
- 1982 PROFESSOR W. B. STANFORD.
- 1985 DR. FRANK J. O'REILLY



GERARD LARDNER (D40) on his appointment as High Court Judge in Dublin. From the left: the Minister for Justice, The Taoiseach Dr. Garrett Fitzgerald, President Hillery, Mr. Justice Lardner.



Left to Right: J.M. BEVERIDGE (D47), Managing Director, Irish Shell Ltd., LT. GEN. GERRY O'SULLIVAN, Chief of Staff, Irish Army, FRANK O'REILLY (C40) in his capacity as Chief Executive, Royal Dublin Society. (Photo: Irish Press).

curtailed Patrick's foreign assignments, while still writing for *The Observer* — he took on the "Charterhouse Chronicle" column in the Catholic Herald which he kept up until his death in December 1981. His world travels, sense of history and avid interest in Church affairs, combined with an ability to deflate pomposity and display the truth made "Charterhouse" a 'first stop' for Catholic Herald readers who, though not always in agreement with what he wrote, greatly enjoyed it.

To select from the mass of material available presented a formidable task. The result will possibly disappoint some who look to re-read a remembered favourite. The book ranges from one of Patrick's earliest assignments — the departure of the British from Palestine — through the fall of China to the Communist forces; the emergence of post-war Africa; the end of the war in Korea; the role of a Foreign Correspondent in Washington D.C., to occasions at home and abroad both great and small, religious and secular, and just occasionally, to himself.

Robert Kee has written an introductory tribute; David Astor, for many years his Editor on *The Observer* in collaboration with Hermione O'Donovan has arranged the selection and publications and Cardinal Basil Hume has contributed a note of dedication.

PATRICK O'DONOVAN A JOURNALIST'S ODYSSEY is published by Esmonde Publishing, 8 The Taline Centre, Bagleys Lane, London SW6 2BW Price £5.95.

### LIVERPOOL AMPLEFORTH DINNER

The 109th Ampleforth Dinner was attended by Fr. Abbot and twenty-two others on 11 January 1985. It is hoped that as many as possible will come to the 110th Dinner on 10 January 1986. Please write or phone: David Blackledge, 13, Marine Crescent, Waterloo, Liverpool 22 tel. 051 928 3597 or Ewan Blackledge 07048 70862 (Formby).

#### Fairfax Arms, Gilling

(Ampleforth (04393) 212)

Under the new ownership of Neville and Sandra Kirkpatrick, this popular inn has been completely refurbished to a high standard. We now serve bar meals and grills every lunchtime and evening. Two holiday cottages are also available.

#### Kings Head Hotel, Kirkbymoorside

(0751 31340)

R.A.C. Listed. Residential, fully licensed, bar meals. Home cooking a speciality. Large car park. Ampleforth 20 minutes. Ring the above number for brochure and tariff.

#### Whitwell Hall

(Whitwell-on-the-Hill 551)

Lovely Country House set in 18 acres delightful grounds overlooking Vale of York. Every comfort provided and good food assured. Tennis Court, Games Room and Croquet on lawns.

## THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY REVENUE ACCOUNT

For the Year Ended 31 March 1985

Notes	1985		1984	
	£	£	£	£
REVENUE				
Members' subscriptions for the current year		7,412		7,028
Income from investments — gross		6,902		6,424
		<u>14,314</u>		<u>13,452</u>
EXPENSES				
Members' journals	7,427		6,757	
Chaplain's honorarium	20		20	
Printing, stationery and incidentals:				
Direct debiting computer services	162		162	
General expenses	4		2	
Secretarial expenses	30		53	
Postages	100		75	
Treasurer's expenses	52		41	
Gilling prizes	5		15	
		<u>7,800</u>		<u>7,127</u>
SURPLUS FOR THE YEAR		6,514		6,325
BALANCE BROUGHT FORWARD at 1 April 1984		5,825		4,371
		<u>12,339</u>		<u>10,696</u>
Transfers:				
Bursary and special reserve fund in accordance with Rule 32	3	5,825	4,371	
Address book fund	4	500	500	
		<u>6,325</u>		<u>4,871</u>
BALANCE CARRIED FORWARD at 31 March 1985		<u>£6,014</u>		<u>£5,825</u>

The notes form part of these accounts.



**THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY  
BALANCE SHEET — 31 March 1985**

	Notes	1985		1984	
		£	£	£	£
<b>INVESTMENTS</b>			56,878		53,876
<b>CURRENT ASSETS</b>					
Income tax recoverable 1984/85		1,877		1,674	
Bank deposit account		13,478		2,963	
Bank Current account		809		1,029	
		16,164		5,666	
		£73,042		£59,542	
<b>FUNDS</b>					
General Funds	2		54,540		44,054
Bursary and special reserve fund	3		11,610		9,285
Address book fund	4		878		378
			67,028		53,717
Revenue account			6,014		5,825
			£73,042		£59,542

R.W.E. O'KELLY *Hon. Treasurer*

Approved: 3 August 1985

The notes form part of these accounts.

**THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY  
NOTES TO THE ACCOUNTS — 31 March 1985**

1. ACCOUNTING POLICIES

- (a) Basis of accounting  
The accounts of the Society are prepared under the historical cost convention.
- (b) Investments  
Investments are included in the accounts at cost.
- (c) Subscriptions from new life members  
All donations and bequests by testators and commuted payments of life members are treated as capital receipts and invested in accordance with Rule 30 of the Society.
- (d) Other receipts  
All other receipts are treated as ordinary income, in accordance with Rule 32 of the Society and any annual surplus remaining is at the disposal of the committee for scholarships or prizes for the benefit of students at Ampleforth College, or for such other educational or charitable objects as the Committee may decide.

2. GENERAL FUND

	1985		1984	
	£	£	£	£
Balance at 1 April 1984		44,054		38,052
Subscriptions from new life members		2,200		1,850
Surplus on disposal of investments		8,286		4,152
Balance at 31 March 1985		£54,540		£44,054

3. BURSARY AND SPECIAL RESERVE FUND

	1985		1984	
	£	£	£	£
Balance at 1 April 1984		9,285		8,429
Amount transferred from revenue account		5,825		4,371
		15,110		12,800
Grants:				
Educational		3,000		3,015
Ourdes Pilgrimage		500		500
		3,500		3,515
Balance at 31 March 1985		£11,610		£9,285

4. ADDRESS BOOK FUND

	1985		1984	
	£	£	£	£
Balance at 1 April 1984		378		2,600
Transfer from revenue account		500		500
Cost of address book		—		(2,772)
Balance at 31 March 1985		£878		£378

REPORT OF THE HONORARY AUDITORS  
TO THE MEMBERS OF THE  
AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY

We have audited the accounts set out on pages 2 to 4 in accordance with approved auditing standards.

In our opinion, the accounts which have been prepared under the historical cost convention, give a true and fair view of the state of affairs of the Society at 31 March 1985 and of the surplus for the year ended on that date, and comply with the rules of the Society.

BUZZACOTT & CO.

Chartered Accountants,  
Salisbury Square House,  
8, Salisbury Square,  
London, EC4Y 8HR.

6 August 1985

# THE SCHOOL

## SCHOOL OFFICIALS

Head Monitor (January 1985)	: F von Hapsburg Lothringen
Monitors:	
St. Aidan's	: RK Henderson, BG Burnett-Armstrong, FW Thomson, JJ McHale
St. Bede's	: SJ Kennedy, SP O'Connor, JN Hart, RPS Brooks
St. Cuthbert's	: JP Barclay, RG Gosling
St. Dunstan's	: DW Carter, RB deR Channer, SJ Johnson-Ferguson
St. Edward's	: BJD Hall, D Hugh-Smith, TBC Maxwell
St. Hugh's	: HD Fircks, EJC McNamara, MJ Sheehy
St. John's	: TIP Oulton, RWA Hare
St. Oswald's	: SW Breslin, PW Sutton, T Walton
St. Thomas'	: NJ Dunster, MJ Wilkinson
St. Wilfrid's	: MJ Hartigan, JT Patton, ED Doyle
Games Captains Easter and Summer Terms	
Athletics	: TI Oulton
Cricket	: SJ Kennedy
Cross Country	: F von Hapsburg Lothringen
Golf	: EP Kitson
Hockey	: HD Fircks
Shooting	: TB Maxwell
Squash Rackets	: JP Barclay
Swimming	: RL Nolan
Tennis	: DW Carter
Water-Polo	: PA Gilbey
Master of Hounds	: D Hugh-Smith
Librarians	: JA Sasse (T) Head Librarian, Hon. WHM Jolliffe (C), GD Sellers (D), MR Maret-Crosby (O), MJW Pickles (O), JDL Blair (B), RC Johnson-Ferguson (C), CWE Elwell (J), WB Gibbs (J), EC Vyner-Brooks (C), MJ Killourhy (H), AJCFAGG de Gaynesford (T), MB Pritchett (W), SWTS Jaggard (C).
School Shop	: D Hugh Smith (E), ED Doyle (W), AM Evans (D), JT Hart Dyke (C), SJ Johnson-Ferguson (D), EJS Mangles (O), CP O'Malley (D), JT Patton (W), SJ Power (H), MJ Wilkinson (T).
Bookshop:	: A Fattorini (O), G Greatrex (O), G de Gaynesford (T), T O'Malley (D), F von Hapsburg Lothringen (E), D Blair (B), A Ballinger (B).
Bookroom	: J Cornwell (H), P Nesbit (H), R Toone (C), P Gosling (C), J Morgan (H), J Dormer (J).

The following boys left the School in 1985:

March:

**St. Thomas's:** PH Gaskin; **St. Oswald's** WB Hicks; **Junior House** AC Gaskin.

July:

**St. Aidan's** BG Burnett-Armstrong, RJ Collinson, CP Cracknell, B Hanwell, T Hanwell, RA Ingrams, DJ McKearney, JE McMickan, JWHT Jones, BJ Rowling, PW Thompson.

**St. Bede's** RA St J Ballinger, TMD Bingham, JCS Brooks, RPS Brooks, AM Corcoran, PA Cox, JN Hart, SJ Kennedy, SP O'Connor, NJ O'Donovan, CE Platt, PB Sankey, DAG Timney, PBC Upton.

**St. Cuthbert's** JP Barclay, TE Boylan, BM Eastwood, SL French-Davis, PG Gosling, DSC Houston, JT Hart-Dyke, Hon. WHM Jolliffe, CR Kirk, RJ Mountain, CGG Naylor, M Ruzicka, TE Vail.

**St. Dunstan's** DD Berton BRdR Channer, PJ Ellwood, AM Evans, AFMdcP Farrugia, GFJ Farrugia, PAC Gilbey, AC Mollet, CP O'Malley, M Robinson, PJ Tabor.

**St. Edward's** JEJ Arbuthnott, SGC Chambers, GHT Constable-Maxwell, EJF Cotterell, DDS Goodall, DJ Graham, MDA Grey, BJD Hall, EJ Kirwan, EP Kitson, SC Lovegrove, TBC Maxwell, SM Stewart, F. von Hapsburg-Lothringen.

**St. Hugh's** HD Fircks, AF Jackson, JA McDermott, EJC McNamara, MJ Moore, JEM Newman, SJ Power, RTG Rogerson, MJ Sheehy, JA Swift.

**St. John's** BE Akporiaye, MB Barrett, JPA Dormer, MJG Gage, RWA Hare, JJ-PL Hervey, SPD Hollingsworth, TIP Oulton, BPG Treneman, N Vasey.

**St. Oswald's** MG Appleyard, SW Breslin, THF Butler, MS Cunningham, SNA Duffy, I McNair, EJS Mangles, PG Nicoll, OHJ Ortiz, PW Sutton, FJO Treherne, T Walton.

**St. Thomas's** MA Cowell, NJ Dunster, MO Gandolfi-Hornyold, DF Green, SA Farrell, JA Lindsay-Macdougall, LC Lindsay-Macdougall, FCL McGonigal, RLE Nolan, N Petrovic, DP Reid, PM Ward, MJ Wilkinson.

**St. Wilfrid's** AJM Brennan, JP Clifford, BJ Connolly, ED Doyle, AJ Fraser, MJ Hartigan, RJ Light, GHJ McGonigal, MR Macmillan, ANH Maxwell-Scott, AR Sherley-Dale.

**Junior House** ES Allen, GS Gamble.

The following boy joined the School in April, 1985: JF Benitez (H).

## EXHIBITION — 1985

### THE HEADMASTER

This year's Exhibition really has something to exhibit. If you stand in front of the Abbey Church, you are more or less equi-distant from three building sites. If you remain there for some time, you will discover that it takes less time to knock things down than to put them up. Let me summarise briefly what is happening.

Both the buildings going up are, of course, intimately linked to the one coming down. The extension at the west end of the Monastery will be (in the long term) a monastic infirmary, but in the short term it will serve as a kitchen and refectory. The demolition of the main part of the Old House (Ampleforth Lodge proper) cannot start until this building is ready — we hope, at the beginning of the next academic year. The buildings around the gymnasium will be the main part of the Music School. I say the main part, because Music will be operating, regrettably, on a split site. The old Music School north of the Central Building will remain as the keyboard centre. The rapid development of Music more or less coincided with the evacuation of St. Dunstan's and Oswald's from the Old House; this provided the Music School with more space, but space is just about what it was — indeed some rooms were more or less open to the sky — certainly to the weather. I should like to thank Mr. David Bowman and his staff for their forbearance under, at times, atrocious conditions, which would well have provoked them into presenting Handel's Water Music for every Concert. As we all know, what could understandably have been a period of mere survival or retrenchment has been, for Ampleforth Music, a period of unprecedented growth and distinction. Musicians are far better at being peripatetic than the rest of us are, but there are limits to what one should expect of them. It is surely right that the achievement of Ampleforth Music should be expressed by a good purpose-built Music School on a central site.

There is another group for whose forbearance I should like to express our gratitude, namely, the parents of boys in St. Aidan's and St. John's dormitories, who have seen conditions in this old barracks gradually deteriorate as we awaited a definitive refurbishing plan linked to the development in the Centre. Improvements are urgently needed, and I am glad to say that we are now in a position to carry them out during the summer holidays. It is one of the ironic mysteries of Ampleforth that these improvements will be regarded by many of the occupants as being retrograde. I heard a first-year boy telling some visitors the other day that one of the great advantages of being in St. John's was the splendid dormitories. The visitors were somewhat nonplussed when they were shown the dormitories by a statement of such heroic idiocy. We should remember, however, that it is the boys who actually live in these buildings and their preferences express important truths, which are not to be under-rated. I hope that the junior boys in St. Aidan's and St. John's will undergo a conversion of heart similar to that experienced by St. Aidan's Sixth Form, who were very sceptical about the conversion of Sixth Form rooms, but have found the result to be not wholly unsatisfactory.

As I am sure you will all appreciate, it is difficult and expensive to carry on with the necessary conversions and maintenance of the old buildings at the same

time as replacing the Centre; but this double operation has to be our target. The completion of the Centre entails, because of its close relation to the older buildings, a great deal of work in the Study Block. We have embarked now on nothing less than a heart-lung transplant operation on the Ampleforth buildings, and it is necessarily an operation conducted without anaesthetics. We cannot simply render the patient unconscious for a couple of years (a solution which has a considerable attraction). We have to remain active in spite of haemorrhages and circulation arrests, and everybody is going to suffer a lot of pain and inconvenience.

The main day-to-day burden is certainly carried by the Procurator, and I should like to thank Father Michael for his patient and untiring dedication to a mountainous load of detailed work in which what is evidently desirable is very often not possible — or at least not possible now. I should also like to thank Father Edgar for taking the trouble, during this very busy period, to mount an Exhibition which follows the history of Ampleforth right through from the building of Ampleforth Lodge to the plans for the new Centre. It is rather hard to get at it, but it can be approached either through the old portico in the front, or from the west, via the north narthex of the Abbey Church.

I particularly recommend the latter route, as this will give you some idea of what it feels like now to be a monk resident in the monastery, entirely cut off from any building link with the School. Instead of the open Cloister and the Bell Passage running from the heart of the Monastery to the north end of the Big Passage, there is now a blank wall outside the Refectory, and there will soon be one much further west. For the next few years, we will be altogether deprived of our Centre — this means, not only the physical link between the Monastery and the School, but also (more importantly) the place where people — boys, staff, monks — naturally meet.

This deprivation of a Centre is something of which we must be aware, and which we must attempt to offset. As you will see from the Architect's plans, the whole concept of the new building is dominated by the desire to create, at the heart of the Ampleforth complex, a true centre. Our Architect, Desmond Williams, has continually, and rightly, stressed that, whatever we do to economise in planning the new Centre, we must not lose sight of its primary function — to be a living centre of a large, diverse and spread-out community. Most of the natural leanings of Ampleforth — the East-West sloping site, the strong House system — the informal straggle and spacing of the buildings — are centrifugal. This has advantages, but it needs to be balanced by a strong centre of gravity. This will be achieved in the new building principally by the treatment of the two main floors — ground floor and first floor. The first floor will be the social and administrative focus of the School drawing together all the functions which are at present dispersed at the east end of the main buildings — Headmaster, Second Master, Staff, Internal Post, Tutorial Rooms and so on. Although the present arrangement has its advantages, I cannot stress enough the absence of a natural meeting place for the four elements which make up our community — Monks, Lay Staff, Boys and Visitors.

On the ground floor, Ampleforth will now have, for the first time, an entrance and a meeting area commensurate with its size. The monastery and the school will again meet at the centre, in a fairly large area through which people will circulate naturally, because they have somewhere to go, and because the key

facilities — school shop, bookshop, monastic and staff refectories, guest rooms will radiate from the central space. This itself will be spacious and light — two factors which the scale and structure of the Old House have hitherto denied us.

Those familiar with architectural ground plans and sections will note that the principal feature of the Centre is an Atrium running up to the full height of the building; this will bring into what will be a building, deep from North — South, a great deal of light.

As this is a historical moment for our buildings, we are deliberately focussing this Exhibition around the Old House. The Sunday Garden Party takes place around St. Benedict's statue. Our mood is one both of nostalgia and optimism — regret indeed that we have to demolish the buildings where we started, determination to get the new Centre right, gratitude for the tremendous support which has made it possible for us to get started, and hope that that support will continue throughout the hard period on which we have embarked.

Turning to another major change which has affected the life of the School, this year sees the last so-called seventh term examination for entry to Oxbridge. Last year, Cambridge abolished their Entrance Scholarships (which is why we did not win any), and Oxford held their last 7th term exam. This year, Cambridge follow suit. Whilst it will still be possible for post-'A' level candidates to apply for entry on the basis of 'A' level grades and interview, in practice, most candidates will prefer to apply by written examination, to Oxford in the 4th term, to Cambridge in the 6th. I do not propose to dwell on the confusing and messy way in which these changes have been introduced, but must stress several points for the benefit of both parents and boys, given the fact that, on average, there must be upwards of 150 boys at present in the School who ought to be in the running for Oxbridge entry.

Firstly, it will not be possible to apply for both Oxford and Cambridge in the same academic year, i.e. the entry system precludes trying Oxford in the 4th term and Cambridge in the 6th. Secondly, it will not be feasible to run courses in the 7th term for preparation via interview alone, though we are prepared to consider some individual cases. Thirdly, it will be most important to accelerate the selection and preparation of candidates. This implies a rather new way of approaching the first 'A' level year — the Middle Sixth. This has always tended to be treated in a rather leisurely way. 'O' levels are out of the way, 'A' levels are a long way ahead and the Sixth Form galleries with coffee, stereo and conversation beckon invitingly. There is a certain sense of space. It is with some regret that we must stress the fact that the Middle Sixth year has now become crucial. What we are trying to do henceforth is to feed into the 'A' level course, right from the start, some of the elements which used to be concentrated in the 7th term — especially, broader reading and deeper thinking — both of which take time — including holiday time. Fourthly, candidates will have to prove to us that they are serious about Oxbridge entry, not simply by putting their names forward, but also by completing the required extra work.

The traditional momentum of the Ampleforth Sixth Form will not make it easy for Ampleforth boys to adjust to the new system. What should be noted above all is that Oxbridge entry and 'A' level are drawing closer together; indeed, it is quite possible that within a few years there may be no special entry exam distinct from 'A' levels. This means that, in practice, 'A' level grades are becoming steadily more important — a fact that too many boys tend to take on

board only when it is too late. Our main emphasis must remain on the well-rounded and well-supported 'A' level course.

These and other curricular changes have involved Staff, especially Father Benet, the Second Master, and the Senior Masters in a great deal of extra work. I am particularly grateful to them for their patience and good counsel. This year we say farewell to three younger members of Staff who are moving on to other appointments. None of them has been here long, but that is not the feeling that one has about Dr. Aldiss, Dr. Cramer and Mr. Bailey, who have made their mark at Ampleforth quickly and enthusiastically and who leave with our warmest good wishes.

Last year's results were sound rather than spectacular as the brochure will suggest. Every school year contains examples of high achievement, many of them too personal for publication. This is why I prefer not to dwell too much on the School's public record of success, but rather to stress, once again, that what matters is for each boy to be aiming at real targets spiritual, academic, sporting, creative. Most boys thrive on aiming at several difficult targets at once, and to think that 'A' level grades are improved by giving up prayer, or rugby, or the violin is usually self-deceptive. It will, for instance, be no surprise to learn that many of the boys, who are contributing to the remarkable improvement in Ampleforth swimming, or who spend weekends away with the scouts, are also high achievers academically.

The worrying factor, whether for parents or for the School, is the well-known fact that not all boys do set themselves high targets and no-one can force them to do so. High achievement is by its nature not compulsory. Many schools this year have noted that 1984 was marked by an increase in the incidence of non-achievement. I recently received a circular from University College, Cardiff, inquiring about the effects of the low-grade viral infection which characterised the past winter, leading to absenteeism, under-achievement and poor morale. It is certainly true that we have had a long, hard, grey, cold winter, which started more or less during the October half-term and which finished at about 11.30 last Tuesday morning. I would be reluctant, however, to attribute to medical causes what should more accurately be attributed to the human condition — i.e. the choice of under-achievement. It is not only the young who can opt for non-achievement — indeed the young have far more excuse for doing so, as intermittent opting-out is a symptom of youth and always will be. No parent should be alarmed by the phases of non-achievement which hit their sons (and sometimes even their daughters) some time between the ages of thirteen and seventeen. One should start to worry when the phase lasts too long. Non-achievement is a harmless phase, but a bad philosophy. There are those who suggest that it is an instinctive collective reaction of the young to the prospect of a future dominated by unemployment, leisure and too high a level of Thatcherite competitiveness. It is possible, however, that the causes lie deeper.

The recent celebration of V.E. day presented us with an interesting set of contrasts. Those of us who were in the School in 1945 will remember that the idealisms on which we were nourished were simple, clear and challenging. Religion, Patriotism, Austerity and Optimism were the central elements in a model of adulthood which seemed both attractive and attainable. Life seemed to have the qualities of an old-fashioned Western in which the virtuous really were

virtuous, and the man in the White Hat could shoot straighter than the unshaven villain, and always won. If modern T.V. Police Dramas are anything to go by, things have changed dramatically. The Goodies are as corrupt and as violent as the Baddies and usually neither wins.

The news media offer to the young a model of adulthood in which frustration and destructiveness seem to be the norm. For a world which is officially at peace, it is remarkable to what extent the modern imagination is crowded with images of death — not only physical death from many causes (Lebanon, Northern Ireland, Bradford, Brussels), but also the death of the human spirit under a barrage of lies, triviality and contempt for life. It is small wonder that someone has now written a book called "Psychic survival in troubled times". Its theme is depressing, but thought-provoking — namely that today's commonest response to the problems of living is not an heroic or even a moral one based on belief in something permanent — a commitment, a hope rooted in the past and embracing the future — but a "minimalist" one —

How can I survive this particular crisis without getting hurt?

How can I get maximum gratification from this situation without getting involved?

There can be little doubt that this sort of moral escapism is highly marketable and a lot of people are making a lot of money by marketing it. We should have no illusions about the options and the challenges facing today's youth. Brian Walker, ex-Director of Oxfam, whose lecture to our Sixth Form was published in the last *Journal*, spoke of our opportunities to participate in the building of a new world.

"A new humanity has to be forged, based on human solidarity on the one side, and a clear recognition of our dependency upon nature on the other".

It is good to know that a number of boys who were present have since experienced, in Latin America, India, Poland and elsewhere, the reality of this challenge. But it is a difficult message to receive and to embrace compared with the contrary and more seductive messages of the other options, whether that of simple career-building opportunities, or that of moral Non-Achievement.

We have no choice but to take seriously the sort of bad news that has been filling the news lately —

A drugs traffic in the U.S.A. worth 100 billion dollars a year, which is on the point of moving into our cities;

Evidence that 13% of young men in this country between the ages of 18 and 24 have a serious drink problem;

Draconian measures by Mr. Gorbachov to substitute Pepsi-Cola for Vodka as the official religion of the U.S.S.R.;

A growing trade in hard pornography;

The acceptability of violence and vandalism as ordinary currency; and of corruption in business as a legitimate source of profit.

It would be pleasant and comforting to suppose that this shadow side of modern society need not really concern us at Ampleforth. After all, we live in a relatively protected environment in which your sons — well brought up, well motivated, Christian and Catholic — have a privileged access to an educational

tradition which is strongly based and which has proven success. We should however, have no illusions. There is a war on for the possession of the human spirit and your sons and daughters are — whether they like it or not — in the front line.

Twenty-five years ago, during a 'flu epidemic when boys were going down, sometimes several times, with sickness and high temperatures, the Matron (still happily with us) spotted in one boy symptoms which seemed abnormal. By doing so, she saved his life — he was suffering both from 'flu and from twisted gut, and without an expert diagnosis, the second ailment could have remained undetected and fatal.

What is true medically is also true morally. It is possible for serious disease to disguise itself in minor symptoms. It is also, of course, possible to mistake minor symptoms for major ones. Some years ago, when the drugs problem first started, a Psychiatrist, experienced in treating addiction, was explaining to us how to recognise the symptoms—

lassitude, reluctance to get up in the morning, slovenliness in personal appearance, rapid changes in mood, absent-mindedness and so on — the catalogue amounted to a very accurate description of the typical Ampleforth boy at breakfast.

It is, in fact, often difficult to distinguish between major and minor, normal and abnormal, symptoms, but is necessary to do so, not only for the sake of the person who is ill, but for the sake of the whole community.

What I am implying (as will be clear to you) is that the well-being of the school depends on our rightly diagnosing certain areas of danger and providing effective treatment. Ampleforth boys assemble at the beginning of term from all over the world, and they do not leave the world behind them when they come. Their standards, expectations, financial resources, outlook and experience vary enormously. So does their behaviour.

Now there are certain kinds of behaviour which are not compatible with the enclosed life of this boarding school. I must make two important distinctions.

Firstly, it is not normal to behave well all the time, and any school (like any family) must make room for mistakes and spend time picking up broken pieces. There are well-known proverbs which discourage us from attaching too much importance to conventional misbehaviour, but this is as different from really unacceptable behaviour, as 'flu is from twisted gut. The sort of behaviour which is unacceptable at school is, broadly speaking, the behaviour that is unacceptable at home, or in a police court—

Serious Theft — Calculated Destructiveness — Experimentation in Drugs — Heavy Drinking.

These anti-social phenomena may be increasingly common in the world at large, but I must make it absolutely clear that they are not compatible with community life at Ampleforth.

My second distinction puts the first one in its proper perspective. It may be summed up by the question:

"How can you punish boys for buying spirits when you allow them to go to the pubs on Saturday?"

Underlying the answer to this question is a whole philosophy of education and it is well that this should be touched on from time to time. Our approach could be summed up in three principles:

1. Education is above all education in and for the adult exercise of freedom;
2. You trust boys, not because they are trustworthy, but in order to make them so;
3. Senior boys should, as far as is reasonable, be treated as adults and should be expected to display adult responsibility, both in their own actions and in relation to the community.

Given the fact that any philosophy involving trust and responsibility is also a philosophy of risk, it is all the more important that everyone should understand—

firstly, that those risks cannot possibly be unlimited; and,

secondly, that the preservation of liberty, in whatever society, depends on the individual exercise of responsibility. It is precisely here that the so-called philosophy of moral minimalism is so destructive. Archbishop Habgood referred in his lecture to us last year to a generalised "loss of sensitivity to the notion of the public good". We must not allow this sensitivity to be lost — we must at all costs cultivate it, since it is the only way towards that sense of Christian stewardship which is the basis of a Christian adulthood.

Anyhow, we have no intention of tampering with the traditional Ampleforth freedoms. They have been our peculiar strength over the years even if they are not always easy to live with. We must, if anything, stress more than ever our own expectations of senior boys. It is quite natural for an eighteen-year old to have had enough at one level of what a boarding school has to offer. But it is also natural, at a deeper level, for him to be adult enough to wish to put something back. Fortunately, many experience this and not just as Monitors. In the Junior House Scouts, in the C.C.F., the Theatre, the Library, Community Service, Sports and School Societies, there are senior boys whose willing participation and service actually create the essential ethos of the School. This is what seniority ought to imply. This is now, in practice, more important than the distinction of rank by Monitorship. What is important is service and shared responsibility, and the way in which monitorial duties are named and defined does not always express this well. I would like to ask parents, not only to recognise the validity of the diagnosis which I am offering, but where necessary to share it and to spread it by word and example to their own families even during this weekend, because Exhibition which can be, and is, and should be an occasion of joy and of celebration can be also, as many of you will have noticed, spoiled in ways which I need not specify.

I would now like to say a special word of thanks. Usually in an Exhibition speech one picks out particular areas where some members of staff, whoever they may be, have been particularly outstanding. It is easy to forget that the lifeblood of the School's day-to-day life takes place in the classroom. Only yesterday (and I hope the boy concerned won't mind my quoting him) a perceptive remark was made that, in many other schools, if you ask a question in the classroom, you will get an answer and that is an end of it. He said "At

Ampleforth, if you ask a question in class, the answer leads on to other questions and to a continuing discussion." The best time to visit Ampleforth in many ways is in the heart of an ordinary working day (and this is why I want to thank all the teaching staff collectively) because we have here a tradition of civilised, enthusiastic friendship, like a good University, in the classroom, and that is not something that happens by accident. It is also why our Sixth Form come back to the tundra. It happens as the result of a great deal of hard work, a great deal of sensitive and civilised awareness of what boys' real needs are, and, as you know very well, a great deal of extra work outside the classroom through tutorials and contact with parents and so forth. So my heartfelt thanks go on behalf of myself and the Community, and I am sure on the behalf of all parents, to the entire teaching staff here.

**Dominic Milroy O.S.B.**

## HEADMASTER'S LECTURES: SPRING TERM 1985

### THE FOUNDATIONS OF TWENTIETH CENTURY THOUGHT

The Spring 1985 series dealt with the thought of four people whose work has had a fundamental influence on science, literature and the arts, and on the common sense of self, society and nature. Perhaps because their thought is all-pervasive, it is often left unquestioned, or is misunderstood or caricatured as it passes into current folklore.

Prof. David McLellan, professor of political theory at the University of Kent, spoke on "The Legacy of Marx". Rev. Dr. John Polkinghorne FRS, formerly professor of mathematical physics at the University of Cambridge, and now an Anglican priest working in Kent, traced the development of Einstein's thought as he elaborated his general and special theories of relativity and his unsuccessful search for a grand unifying theory of everything. Prof. Richard Wollheim of University College, London and Columbia University, New York, spoke succinctly on Freud's key ideas and Prof. A.J. Cain, of the zoology department of the University of Liverpool, and an old friend of Ampleforth, dealt with the Darwinian revolution.

The lectures separately and as a series brought home to their audience the relative novelty of much that is now perceived as always having been in place; in doing so, they both clarified and encouraged questioning of many assumptions about the nature of man, society and the universe.

## COMMON ROOM NOTES

JAMES MACMILLAN

James Macmillan, who died on 23 February at the age of 85 was a member of the mathematics staff at Ampleforth for 36 years. Before that, he had taught at St. Bede's Manchester, at the Oratory School, and as a housemaster at King William's, Isle of Man.

He came to Ampleforth in 1942, one of the now almost extinct species of master appointed by Fr. Paul Nevill. It was soon clear that he was not only an exceptionally talented mathematician but also a schoolmaster of remarkable skill, with a gift for conveying, especially to his 6th form pupils, the intellectual and aesthetic attractions of his subject. In the harrowing, week-long general inspection of the school in 1956 (mercifully the last of its kind) his Socratic methods drew high praise from the H.M.I.'s, for his skill in sharing his own enthusiasm was plain to anyone who heard his scholarship set describe how he had shown them, if only fleetingly, the meaning of Gödel's Theorem.

Mathematics, however, was only one among his pursuits. He made a life-long study of philosophy, ancient and modern. The scholastic period was his special interest, and few professionals, lay or clerical, were better grounded in Scotus, or Aquinas. He had stripped the binding off a battered copy of the "Summa Contra Gentiles" and would carry the loose pages in his pocket annotating them until the text had all but vanished under pencil-marks of many colours. In his later years he read deeply in physics, cosmology, and biology; despite his abstemiousness in everyday things, he was an intellectual hedonist, who would savour almost sensually some new idea in philosophy or science. On one occasion, when he had — perhaps rashly — agreed to address a Religious Studies set on the topic of marriage, he suddenly became aware that he was talking about his dead wife; modulating smoothly into genes, heredity, mutations and the like, he spent the rest of the course on an introduction to Darwinism.

His almost Victorian practice of self improvement made him into a knowledgeable musicologist and a more than competent pianist; a skillful joiner; an expert in the workings (though hardly in the driving) of motor-cars.

But it was among his family that James' personality could be seen at its most attractive. With his wife Florence, known to all as Flo, and his five children, he lived out a day to day exemplar of the nowadays much tarnished ideal of Catholic marriage. From Skewsby (whence he often walked the seven miles to school during the snow-bound winter of 1946) the family moved to a succession of houses in the valley; and in them their friends enjoyed a seemingly limitless hospitality; in these gatherings James' feline wit or cerebral talk were admirably set off by Flo's more down to earth style of entertaining. In most household matters he was a surprisingly unpractical man, but it was part of his wife's care for him to make him think otherwise. Her death and that of his eldest son were the bitterest of blows to his old age, stoically borne.

As he neared his eighties he began to teach less, and when at last he left the staff for good it was with a characteristic lack of ceremony. Soon afterwards, as

his health became frailer, he moved in with his devoted daughter and her family at Crayke, and after several happy years there died, comforted by his children, the last sacraments, and a bottle of claret, with as much urbanity and as little fuss as he had always lived.

Wasted words and clumsy actions never pleased him; but behind this laconic and fastidious reserve James was a man of deep feelings and of firm faith, to which he brought the same questioning and penetrating mind as to everything else. His practical wisdom was on many occasions at the service of the Common Room, and his colleagues and friends will cherish his memory.

**P.O.R.S**

## GERALD SOMERS DOWLING

When I first came to Yorkshire, over 27 years ago, to teach at Ampleforth, I discovered that I had curious, and quite unsuspected, links with several members of the Common Room. By far the most surprising was that Gerald Dowling and I shared the same Godfather. Dr. Edward Somers (my parents' doctor) was a distinguished GP, whose obituary in 1930 covered several columns in the Manchester papers; he was a partner of Gerald's father.

Like his brothers Gerald came to Ampleforth (St. Oswald's 1932 - 1937), with that distinctive and flamboyant hair-style that we came to know so well, though the colour was then a flaming red.

In the School Gerald distinguished himself at various concerts as a pianist; he was a pupil of Horry Perry — still happily alive in his 93rd year — while the Director of Music during his stay here was Fr. Laurence Bevenot. With Hugh Finlow his musical contemporary in the School, Gerald was the first boy ever to play a complete piano concerto (Mozart's E flat for 2 pianos) at an Ampleforth concert. As far as work went Gerald concentrated on Maths and Science, since it was his father's intention that he should follow him into the medical profession. Eventually, however, Gerald persuaded his father that he would much rather study Music and after the war (in which he served in the Intelligence Corps at the end) he studied at Manchester University. Among his teachers was the distinguished pianist, Iso Elinson.

After graduation Gerald married Helen Blackledge (whose grandfather, father, brothers, and cousin were all in the School) and in 1951 he was appointed by Fr. Paul (though at the instigation of Fr. Laurence) to the Music department; and here Gerald stayed for 28 years. Throughout that time not only did he teach the piano, but he also played at innumerable concerts (often as a bassoonist, where his playing could best be described as distinctive rather than distinguished) and in the 50's was an important figure, with Lady Read and Fr. Austin, in the resurrected Hovingham Festival. Gerald, made up in the role of Mr. Handel, was a sight worth both seeing and hearing.

So much for the career of the musician. Gerald, however, was much more of a person. Most importantly he was a family man, devoted to his wife and their seven children. As a true Christian he was always willing to help others in so many ways; he and Helen were particularly kind and hospitable to new arrivals on the Staff. Perhaps Gerald gave the impressions that he was not particularly interested in what was going on in the School, but he was a much shrewder man than most people allowed, and I suspect that his pupils got much more out of

their lessons than the music alone, for Gerald had a ready wit and an infectious sense of humour. He often used to say to a boy who had played through a piece, "Well, that's not too bad, but go away, look at it again and come back next week and surprise me." In retirement Gerald continued to be a faithful supporter of School concerts, especially those of visiting pianists, and sometimes he wrote — always illuminatingly — reviews for the Journal. Even when he was very seriously ill Gerald somehow found the strength to come to concerts here.

Right up till the end of his life Gerald maintained his interest in Mathematics, particularly in the invention and construction of many different kinds of polyhedra and in the relationships between Music and Mathematics. Only a month before Gerald died the Guardian published a letter from him, running to two columns and dealing with the abstruse connection between Fibonacci numbers and Music.

Gerald died, surrounded by his family, on 26 April. It was a measure of the man that at his requiem St. Chad's, Kirkbymoorside, proved far too small for the large congregation, containing many of his friends and colleagues. It was entirely fitting that Simon Wright should play the organ, that the Schola should sing (conducted by Jonathan Leonard, the Music department's newest arrival) and that at the end Gerald's children and grand-children sang unaccompanied their own arrangement of Handel's "I know that my Redeemer liveth". It was at once a poignant and musical expression of our collective gratitude for and recognition of a good and faithful life. *Requiescat in pace.*

Teddy Moreton

---

In July, we sadly said farewell to DR. BEN ALDISS, who left after three and a half years in order to take up a post in the biology department of Malvern College. After taking a degree at the Royal Holloway College, Ben moved to Southampton for three years' research, and then into the Royal Navy, from where he came to Ampleforth. During his period with us he made a considerable contribution to the biology teaching at all levels, especially in the field of ecology. He also successfully submitted his thesis for his Ph.D. at Southampton. On the games field he was mainly concerned with squash, but also coached some hockey and tennis. He was an excellent colleague all round and served the Common Room well as steward. We wish him and his wife Zoë all happiness for their future.

---

Mrs. GENNY WILSON was with us for just a year helping out on a part time basis in the Biology Department. This proved valuable since it allowed certain innovations to be carried out in that department, notably the introduction of the Health Education course, since her work allowed another member of the department to devote himself full time to it. We wish her all the best for her future.

---

Mr. COLIN BAILEY left us in September to take a P.G.C.E. at the College of Ripon and St. John. He was the biology technician for three years and we are



grateful for his work. In addition to his work as technician he contributed a great deal to the running and teaching of the field ecology courses, and also in the photography course for the IVth form on Thursdays. We hope he will enjoy his future career in teaching.

---

HELENA HILL-WILSON had the distinction of being the first full time resident female member of staff at Ampleforth College. She joined the staff of the Junior House in September 1982 to teach art and woodwork, and by the end of her first month was thoroughly accustomed to the boys calling her "Sir" and to the adult response, "What? A girl teaching carpentry?" Also the first resident art teacher, she developed the art out of all recognition, and kept a constantly-changing display of work on view on the walls of the Junior House. At Exhibition the House became one gigantic art-exhibition hall. Before long a new dimension developed: a specialist in dyslexia, Miss Hill-Wilson became form-tutor to the lowest form in the school and took immense care of those with any kind of reading difficulty. At any coffee-time or tea-time a little retinue of boys was to be found outside the staff room, busily engaged on the exercises set for them. Now that she has, for personal reasons, taken up an appointment teaching in Germany we shall miss her immeasurably.

---

We congratulate Mr. and Mrs. K.J.C. COLLINS on the birth of a daughter, Hannah Louise, on 18 May, Mr. and Mrs. M. J. KEANE on the birth of a son, Joseph Patrick, on 3 June, Mr. and Mrs. S.P. WALKER on the birth of a daughter, Hannah Elizabeth, on 26 July, and Mr. and Mrs. P.M.J. BRENNAN on the birth of a son, Daniel Paul, on 23 August.

---

PETER CRAMER (W73) spent just one year with us teaching history. After reading history at Cambridge he studied for his D.Phil under Dr. D.E. Luscombe of Sheffield. His studies took him for a prolonged period to Paris where he joined the celebrated seminar of Georges Duby. He now moves to take up a Research Fellowship at Wolfson College, Oxford. We congratulate him on his new appointment, although we are sad to lose him. In his short time on the teaching staff he made an outstanding contribution. The freshness and acuteness of his mind together with his sympathetic personality made him a success in the classroom at all levels. He was as happy discussing with the Oxbridge historians the niceties of twelfth century sacramental theology as he was with the fifth form the effectiveness of tanks on the battlefields of the First World War. He also made a contribution outside the classroom whether it was in revitalising the Junior Debating Society, or helping with the tennis, or looking after the 6th XV. He and his wife Sara will be much missed. Our best wishes go with them.

## AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE THEATRE

In the course of the year A.C.T. put on a total of ten plays, and an extra performance of the Junior House Exhibition opera *The Happy Prince*, transferred from the St. Alban Centre. The autumn term's *The Government Inspector*, *Blithe Spirit* and three Junior Plays were reviewed in the previous issue of the Journal. As well as *Othello*, *Romanoff and Juliet* and *Beginnings*, all reviewed here, the theatre mounted, in June a Junior House play, *St. Patrick's Day* (a cheerful satirical farce by Sheridan) and *The Bald Prima Donna*, Ionesco's first essay in the absurd, performed in May by the O level Drama Group. This production, most capably directed by Michael Marret-Crosby, deserves special mention for the admirable co-operative spirit evident in the ensemble playing of all six actors — Paul Aveling, Anthony Corbett, Rui Fiske de Gouveia, Jonathan Hunt, Andrew Lodge and James Sandbach.

### Theatre Staff:

**Director of Theatre:** Fr. Justin Price; **Theatre Manager:** Lucy Warrack; **Stage Crew:** Robert Buchan, Peter Thomas, Anthony Morland, Peter Shuttleworth, Rupert Cotterell; **Lighting:** John Timms, Damian Mayer; **Sound:** Edward Foster; **Props:** Chris Blasdale; **Wardrobe:** Sue Elm; **Front of House:** David Bennett, Edmund Vickers.  
Theatre Laurels were awarded in the course of the year to Tony Brennan and Edward Foster.

### Prizes:

**Grossmith Jelley Acting Prize:** Lucian Lindsay-Macdeugall.  
**Phillips Theatre Bowl:** Gerard Wales.  
**ACT Production Cup:** Michael Marret-Crosby.

### OTHELLO

Downstairs Theatre, March 1985

There are a handful of Shakespeare's plays that get a fairly regular airing in school performances, but there are others that one feels, for different reasons, are best left alone — beyond the reach of schoolboy actors and indeed audiences (excepting of course the A level English candidates who will be there). *Othello* surely comes high on the list. It is not a tale about warriors or a struggle for power, nor even a romantic love story, and it has few laughs. It depends enormously for its effect on the strength of its main actor and his ability to portray the agonies of sexual passion gnawing at his innards. The other central roles are notoriously difficult too: Desdemona for her almost inhuman goodness, "frames as fruitful as the free elements", and Iago for the opposite, and neither part gets much clear direction from the text. Yet these parts, and much more besides have got to work if the audience is to experience this lurid and sensational domestic crisis as tragedy. The remarkable thing then about this production was the impact that it made. It achieved it throughout with effects that were both dramatically simple and direct. From the start, the stage, with its

throne and crossed flags, gave an impression of Venice's imperial power, the constant factor in the background of Othello's disintegration from noble Moor, "whom our full senate find all in all sufficient", to jealous murderer. The senate itself was well represented in Rupert Ingrams' Duke and there was a good deal of potent splendour suggested by the rich costumes and dignified movements of all the senators. The production's greatest asset however was the imposing stature of Ben Cave's Othello. He stood and spoke with a calm and solid strength, although it was a pity that he spent much of his time addressing the senate in Act I with his back to the audience: it looked like a conscious decision of the director to have it that way, and I'm afraid I couldn't see the point. But it was overall an impressive performance, especially once the chaos began to break in on Othello's world as his tormentor released the violence from deep within. The danger there was first glimpsed in Act II ("Now by heaven, my blood begins my safer guides to rule"), the words spat out with furious tossing of the head, as if with Othello's anger comes a loss of physical control. We saw it again at the climax of his pain and degradation in Act IV — Othello pacing the stage in a state of hysteria and collapsing in a trembling heap at Iago's feet. These were gripping moments. Lucian Lindsay-MacDougall as Iago was equally convincing and, in a similar way, it was a physical impression that he gave to the character so successfully. In this case, with his wiry gesticulations, lighter voice and nervous movements about the stage, one sensed a spider enmeshing his confused victim. But there is great risk in it for the victimiser too, and he managed as well to suggest what a dangerous game it is that Iago is playing with Othello's volatile emotions: he looked frightened as Othello grabbed and shook him, promising to be "most bloody" in his revenge. I particularly enjoyed the performances of Matthew Phillips and Gerard Wales as Roderigo, Iago's dupe and Cassio respectively. The latter was especially good getting drunk and, not much in keeping with his customary "daily beauty", joining Iago in knee-slapping songs. But it was a mark of the production as a whole that the minor roles had been so carefully directed and were so well acted. It was perhaps inevitable that Desdemona should disappoint, as she does so often in the professional theatre. Charles Grant spoke the part well and so we could enjoy the poetry, but he was so diminutive beside Othello that it was quite impossible to have felt anything of the love between them. However there were some charming moments, especially in the willow-song scene (unfortunately not sung) as Emilia, in a strong performance by Michael Killourhy, prepared her mistress for bed — and unwittingly for sacrifice on the altar of Othello's "honour". This was the lull before the storm, and the simple device of Emilia untying and brushing Desdemona's hair as they talked was a gentle and moving touch. It was disappointing to see empty seats in the Downstairs Theatre: when they decide to produce King Lear, I hope there will be queues stretching across the square.

A.C.

EXHIBITION PLAY  
ROMANOFF AND JULIET by Peter Ustinov

Ustinov is a skillful raconteur. Several years ago, on the radio, he told how, when crossing a frontier somewhere in Eastern Europe, the border guard had had no trouble pronouncing the name Ustinov, but no end of trouble coping with the Smiths, Browns, and Jones who were wanting to cross at the same time. In itself, the incident was hardly worth mentioning, but such is the expertise of the narrator, that it acquired Rabelaisian proportions in the telling, and required a long chunk of the BBC's air-time.

Watching this year's Exhibition Play, I was struck by the similarity with the radio broadcast: the preoccupation with differences between East and West expressed in comedy, the skilful use of the imagination to inflate the theme by a playwright who, though his roots are wholly Russian, can manipulate the English language with the best of us, and the amount of time taken — which occasionally seemed excessive — to finish the story.

The production seen in the College Theatre this year successfully portrayed the East/West differences by emphasizing stereotypes. The Director relied upon her young actors to put their fledgling talents at the service of caricature. Most successful in this respect were Ben Warrack (Beulah Moulsworth), Myles Pink (Marfa Zlotochienko) and Giles Mountam (Freddie Vanderstuyt). In contrast Ben Cave brought mature experience on the stage to the role of Hooper Moulsworth in an excellent interpretation. Tim Carty (Vadim Romanoff) and Peter Goslett (Evdokia Romanoff) were suitably grey and inscrutable as the Russian presence, whose totalitarian values are sorely tried as they come to realise what their ideal son is up to.

The yearning sentimentality of the Russian temperament which Ustinov demonstrates was at times delivered with tones of solemn pathos by Tim Carty ('We immortalise ourselves by ecstasy. Our literature ravished the dark soul of man'). At other times the sentimentality was sent up shamelessly ('I must expiate my sins in endless penances and terrifying disciplines') produced storms of laughter — not to be found in Dostoevsky, by Robert Buchan as the Spy who experiences a fanatical personal conversion.

Sam Bond and Alexander Downes (First and Second Soldiers) had learnt their routine off to perfection, and provided just the right touch of farce to support the idea of a cardboard cut-out republic. The eponymous Richard O'Mahony and Alexander Von Westenholz, hero and heroine, managed to arouse much sympathy with several moments of excellent interpretation and I was especially impressed by their presence on stage.

The General was the role which Ustinov wrote for himself to play, and much of the difficulty in playing it lies in the fact that it needs the idiosyncratic imagination and sentimentality of a Ustinov to cope dramatically with the length of some of his speeches, the innuendo, the cynicism. In short it needs the skill of a raconteur. Stephen Chittenden took on this difficult role, and there were times when I felt his tendency to throw away lines and understate points with his style of delivery did not go far enough in portraying the shrewd leader who, according to Ustinov, had to perform "Herculean labour in the devious world of diplomacy". Nevertheless, he was at his best in banter exchanged with the Soldiers and in light-hearted asides to the audience, and his performance held

the play in balance, welding its more implausible elements nicely together.

Matthew Record (The Archbishop) animated the scenes in which he appeared, and to see him accompanied by the grovelling Spy turned Mauve Friar was delightfully entertaining. To those anonymous players, 'unsteady saints' and allegorical figures who hammered out fractions of the hour on the bell of the Town Clock, I must also give credit for an intriguing and near-faultless sequence of pirouettes.

The complexities of the set were enormous, matching the demands of the play. Great credit goes to the Production Manager, Austin Sweeney, and to Peter Thomas the Stage Manager and his crew who seemed to overcome most of the difficulties of most of the devices most of the time.

The whole was expertly directed by Brenda Hewitt, who showed an astute sense of what can be achieved in a school play, and who obviously drew the best out of her team with much devoted work.

**Christopher Wilding**

## BEGINNINGS Downstairs Theatre Exhibition

This was an ambitious and original production of modern dance, devised and choreographed by the dancers themselves under the direction of Lucien Lindsay-MacDougall and Edmund Cotterell.

Beginnings, which consisted of nine short scenes, started at man's origins, with the characters through the discovery of different emotions and their consequences, maturing from apes to men. The production culminated in the discovery of a divine being, and this was the final step in the characters' understanding of themselves and their situation.

The emotion most deeply dealt with was jealousy. It was first apparent in the second scene, "Recognition" where Ed Cotterell and Lucien, displaying remarkably apelike movements, first met and accepted each other under the brooding frown of Paddy Nicoll. He broke up their symbolic handshake, partly through jealousy and partly through fear of what he didn't understand. Having thus alienated himself, he remained alone throughout, while the others discovered love and friendship among themselves. The climax of the production, "Death and Revenge" were the consequences of this character's isolation and jealousy.

Beginnings made a great impression on the audiences, and the dramatic effect of the carefully planned sequences of movement was well complemented by excellent lighting and sound. An enterprising combination of different kinds of music, natural sounds and silence formed Gavin Constable-Maxwell's soundtrack. The agility of the five dancers (the other two were Matthew Phillips and Antony Tarleton) was remarkable, with the possible exception of Paddy Nicoll whose heavier frame and gait were well suited to the character he played.

It was a pity that not all those who wanted to see this unique production were able to.

**Edward Foster.**

## MUSIC

In the absence of David Bowman on sabbatical leave, and under Simon Wright's direction, the first concert featured the Chamber Orchestra in February. Two boys, Sean Farrell and Martin Appleyard, gave lively accounts of their chosen concertos (Bach's for Harpsichord in A major and Haydn's for Trumpet in E flat major) and the full orchestra — the usual blend of senior boys, staff and guests — gave far from dull, if not entirely accident-free, performances of Handel's ever-popular *Water Music* and Haydn's *Military Symphony*. A concert in SAC gave an opportunity to several smaller groups. The Wind Quintet showed themselves equal to the varied demands of Ibert and Milhaud, the Recorder Consort contrasted the cool restraint of a renaissance chanson with the wit of Benjamin Britten's *Alpine Suite* and various string ensembles gave well-prepared performances of Telemann and Boyce. Chamber music has not always been a strong area: it is to be hoped that these groups will have the chance to develop further.

It was unthinkable that 1985 should pass without a performance of a major work by JS Bach. Thus, within a week of the composer's 300th birthday, Simon Wright conducted *St. John Passion* in the Abbey Church. Among the guest performers, Wynford Evans (Evangelist) and Edward Huws Jones (viola da gamba) were particularly outstanding while Christopher Mullen, stepping out from the Schola to deliver the role of Pilate, revealed a voice full of promise. The Schola Cantorum was not on its best form, though the glorious sounds of the opening and closing choruses more than compensated for the odd tentative entry in the difficult *turba* scenes. Bach is always difficult, both technically and musically; Simon Wright deserved congratulations for getting so close to the essence of this fine work.

There was no doubt that the star of the Exhibition concert was Nicholas Dunster, who gave idiomatic and exciting readings of the solo parts of both Bartok's *Third Piano Concerto* and Gershwin's *Rhapsody in Blue*, with, let it be said, splendid support from the Symphony Orchestra. They also distinguished themselves in a straightforward account of Weber's *Der Freischütz* overture (conducted by David Hansell) and Malcolm Arnold's *Dances* (conducted, as was the rest of the programme, by Simon Wright).

The move to the Theatre for the Exhibition Sunday concert was most welcome and helped to create the serious-minded yet informal atmosphere this event needs. Two substantial works framed the programme — Stravinsky's *Miniatures*, in which an ensemble of younger boys was conducted by David Hansell, and Bach's *Second Brandenburg Concerto* in which Simon Wright directed an impressive team of soloists (Martin Appleyard — trumpet, Mark O'Leary — recorder, Joseph Houghton — oboe, Andrew Greasley — violin) and a small string ripieno. Sandwiched in between came solos for piano (Rupert Ingrams), guitar (Richard Corbett), violin (Sean Kemp) and clarinet (Jonathan Wells), two songs (Mark Barrett and Michael Moore) and chamber music by Telemann (Patrick Hargan, Daniel Jackson, Sean Farrell) and Haydn (Wind Quintet). The combination of fine music, good performances, sherry and a sunny day proved highly enjoyable and brought Exhibition, for the musicians at least, to a satisfying conclusion.

# ACTIVITIES

## COMPUTING

by  
Dr. R. V. W. MURPHY

Computing is not something new to Ampleforth; programming has certainly been taught since 1972. However, the style and content of the teaching have changed completely since those early days.

Originally computing was restricted to the Remove "Further" Maths sets which learnt the FORTRAN language through the Imperial College Schools Computing Project. Using hand-punched and later pencil-marked cards programs could be sent to the computer by post and the results received in time for the next class a week later. Progress was inevitably slow but the service gave the users a good introduction to mathematical computing.

Autumn 1979 saw the first microcomputer in the classroom — a Commodore PET for the Electronic Systems 'A' level course. The integral keyboard and television style display was a novelty and met with instant approval. Its loan to the Maths department for one term was a great success. Within six months computing using cards had become archaic, BASIC was the new language, and interactive computing had begun using five PETs in the "Computer Room". Later more machines were added in various parts of the school, and disc drives and printers were bought to make life easier for the users.

The first BBC micro appeared in Summer 1983. It offered more facilities than the PRT (principally colour, sound and graphics) and promised better educational support (such as programs and courses for teachers). This was clearly going to provide our next generation of computer. Gradually more machines appeared around the College: St. John's House, Junior House, the Sunley Centre, the Physics and Chemistry departments, and three more in the Computer Room.

The change from PETs to BBCs was complete in Summer 1985. Thanks largely to a gift of £4,000 from a charitable trust we were able to buy four more BBCs and the equipment needed to link the eight Computer Room machines to common disc drives and printers.

Before the introduction of the microcomputers computing was exclusively the preserve of the mathematicians. The computer was simply a "number-cruncher" performing calculations (possibly after weeks of effort by the programmer) which are nowadays trivial exercises in the use of a pocket calculator.

The PETs provided the first opportunity for more satisfactory programming. A short sequence of instructions (the "Program") could be typed in and made to work in a very short time indeed. Mathematical calculations could still be performed but the results might be displayed as graphs or charts. However, of more interest to many was the facility to produce simple animation and thereby interactive video games. We were still concentrating on programming but the variety of applications immediately increased.

Gradually we accumulated a whole collection of useful programs (the "Software library") and the computers began to be used to assist in the teaching

process. Inevitably, Mathematics classes were first to receive the benefits through programs to practise skills, demonstrate techniques, play arithmetic games, or set problems for investigation and solution. Publishers now produce such Computer Assisted Learning material for the BBC micro in many subjects. Simulations may be performed at the keyboard of real events or processes from Economics, History, Geography, as well as the Sciences. The teaching benefits of the computers are becoming much more widespread.

The micros have also widened the range of activities covered by the title "Computing". Music is composed and played, Physics experiments are monitored and the movements of a "Buggy" controlled using the BBC micro. Information such as the School List or a record collection is saved on magnetic discs for subsequent examination or correction. Word-processing involving the typing, correction, saving, and printing of documents from notices to prize theses is both popular and valuable. Administrative tasks ranging from House telephone bills to the library loans are performed by the boys and public examination entries and a careers advice program are managed by staff.

The range of applications increases each year. Undoubtedly we shall soon see an electronic magazine on the lines of Prestel though restricted to the computing area. Linking the computers to the telephone system would make electronic mail transmission and the scanning of external data bases for project research and University/Polytechnic information possible future developments. Further ahead lie computers aiding the drawing of plans for Sunley Centre projects and perhaps even controlling the equipment to realise those designs.

As the variety of activities increases so the emphasis on programming decreases. There will undoubtedly always be a small highly skilled and dedicated group of boys for whom programming remains the main attraction. However, for the majority the ability to use existing programs and show confidence and familiarity with the equipment is far more important.

At present an introductory course is provided for all the fourth form, there is an optional one-year course in the Remove, and General Studies courses run each term in the Sixth form. The computer Room is also open for much of the free time each day. The latest equipment makes a wide range of computing activities easily available. Many boys may wish to have little to do with the computers but their increasing use in industry and commerce has to be faced. The time to learn something of their power (and limitations) is when still young enough not to be overawed by their electronics and before the fear shown by most adults takes over.

## THE CUB NATIONAL COMPUTER CHALLENGE

1,300 schools entered what resulted in the largest ever schools computing competition in this country. Our team of three, each aged 16 or under, had to respond to a series of computer-based challenges with a trip to the United States and the J.F. Kennedy Space Centre as the ultimate prize.

The first round involved two problems:

1. planning a point of sale program to cope with VAT and discounts
2. designing the requirements for an "electronic-age" house

We were surprised and delighted to be one of the 64 schools asked to design a flag for the state of "Microvia" which could be displayed on the computer's colour monitor screen. The team's highly original response earned the highest marks of any entry for this round and we progressed to the next round of 32 schools. This required the words of a song (extolling the virtues of the sponsor's colour monitors) to appear on the screen as the computer played the music. The technical standard of their entry was outstanding and thoroughly deserved to earn the team a place in the last 8.

The Finals were held at the Bradford and Ilkley Community College in Bradford on the Tuesday and Wednesday of the first week of the Summer holidays. The other schools in this knock-out stage of the competition were:

Breeze Hill School, Oldham  
Girls Grammar School, Bradford  
Holmes Chapel Comprehensive School, Cheshire  
King's College School, Wimbledon  
Kingsway School, Cheadle, Cheshire  
Wellington School, Somerset  
William Howard School, Brampton, Cumbria

Each match involved four rounds: multiple choice questions answered on the computer, word-associations between support teacher and team, rapid editing of a BBC computer program, and a press-the-buzzer general knowledge quiz. We lost very narrowly in the first round to William Howard School who went on to win the competition. The team was disappointed but by no means disgraced, for they gave the winners their only close match and won a colour monitor for the school. Congratulations to Michael Pritchett, Colin Corbally and Alastair Reid for their success. Thanks are also due to Microvitec for initiating this most original and entertaining competition. **R.V.W. Murphy**

### THE DOMESDAY PROJECT: BBC TV

In 1086, at the time of the original Domesday Survey, William the Conqueror sent Commissioners to many parts of England to make a simple record about his people, the land they owned and how it was used. From the information William gained a picture of life in his Kingdom. The current BBC Domesday Project aims 'to commemorate the 900th anniversary of this event by asking the people of the whole of the United Kingdom this time, especially the school children, to undertake a contemporary survey using the very latest technology'.

Each school or group undertaking the survey was asked to work on a block of land of 4 km by 3 km and to collect certain information on a floppy disc or cassette using a microcomputer. The main tasks were:

- (i) To write up to 20 pages on the screen of a microcomputer, which gave the flavour of life today in that part of the country.
- (ii) To provide up to 4 photographs to illustrate what the area is like.
- (iii) To describe the principal features of land-cover (farmland, forestry) in the block.
- (iv) To survey the amenities in each square kilometre of the block, for example: schools, shops, bus services.

The block allocated to Ampleforth included much of the central portion of the Coxwold-Gilling Gap,\* mainly Ampleforth Village and College and the surrounding farm and forestry land. In practice the main work was done during June and July, so the bulk of work was done by boys who were not taking public examinations — in particular the members of 2A English set in Junior House, a Geography Group from the main school and one senior boy who took the photographs.

Information and attitudes were collected from many members of the local community and from various adults who work at the Abbey and College. The boys involved certainly enlarged their knowledge of the area and its people. Other benefits which they experienced included the practice of various writing skills and interviewing techniques. The articles for the pages included Village buildings, churches, schools, customs, crafts and writers, as well as various aspects of College and Abbey Life, buildings and pastimes.

A large number of boys took part but three deserve special recognition for the generous amount of time and competent effort they gave to the project: Richard Burke, Paul Dunleavy, Chris O'Loughlin. They were helped by Dr. Murphy with the Computing, Mr. Boulton with the Geography and by Mr. and Mrs. Dean with the interviewing. Our thanks are also due to many adults too numerous to mention without whose help and co-operation the articles could not have been written.

**John Dean**

### THE SYMPOSIUM

The Society has been fortunate enough to meet six times in the last two terms in its new meeting place, the Green Room. The Easter term opened with a highly successful paper given by Mr. Andrew Carter on 'Love Poetry' which was stimulating and amusing. The Secretary spoke at the next meeting on a subject few members of the Society seemed to know much about, the poetry of Andrew Marvell. Stephen French-Davies gave a highly specialised paper on Dublin and its famous authors. The term wound up with a paper given by the President, Mr. Griffiths on the Welsh poet, R.S. Thomas.

The Summer Term opened with a paper given by Paul Kelly on his father Michael Kelly, and his Poetry. Not only was this all new to the Society but also extremely interesting. The term's meetings ended with Mrs. Warrack's paper on the Nobel Prize winner, Czelaw Milosz. This proved especially interesting for the guest of the evening, Mr. Edward Foster, who takes an avid interest in all things from behind the Iron Curtain.

Many thanks to the President, Mr. Griffiths and Jonathan Moreland, for helping to organize the meetings. Especial thanks to Mrs. Warrack who has lent us the Green Room which proved an ideal meeting place.

**Patrick R. Magrane**

## SENIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

The Society enjoyed considerable success during the Spring and Summer terms, drawing on average attendances of 50-60, and occasionally over 100. 60 different individuals delivered floor speeches, and over 30 boys delivered bench speeches. The accent of the society was thus on participation rather than performance—a few seasoned speakers developed their characteristic styles and continued to debate with real force, but many were limited by their inexperience. Among the notably good speakers, James McHale, Alex Ballinger, John O'Donovan, Jonathan Kennedy, Richard Mountain, Ben Gibson, Dominic Carter, Sebastian Chambers, Dominic Goodall, Edwin McNamara, Patrick Healy, Patrick Magrane, Giles Mountain, Richard Tams, Max de Gaynesford, and Fergus Reid all showed promise. The Quirk Debating Prize was awarded jointly to Stephen French-Davis and Charles O'Malley. The School was represented in the Observer Mace Competition by Charles O'Malley and Sebastian Chambers, but were beaten by an outstanding team from Mount School in the first round.

A number of guest speakers led debates and we are grateful to Mrs. Warrack and Mr. Wilding and to Fr. Leo, Fr. David, Fr. Richard and Br. Jeremy for the splendid examples of debating skill that they gave us. Mrs Cooney, the mother of Aidan (JH) successfully demolished Fr. Bernard in a debate about Ireland. The subjects of debate ranged from test tube babies to the VE Day celebrations, from links with South Africa to the values of electricity. We also enjoyed debates with other schools, among them Ripon Grammar School, the Mount, Richmond Convent, Queen Margaret's School Escrick, Queen Ethelburga's School Harrogate and Harrogate College. Several people acted as secretary during the year, a sign of the weight of business to be transacted with weekly debates, but our two official secretaries who did sterling work were Fergus Reid and Stephen French-Davis.

## VENTURE SCOUTS

The wide interests and commitments of its members make it difficult for the Venture Scout Unit to maintain a coherent existence; despite this (or perhaps even because of it), the Unit still has its own peculiar strength. One sign of this is that at least one member in every year for the last four has gained the Queen's Scout Award, the latest being Christopher Cracknell, who was presented with the Royal Certificate by the County Commissioner at the Exhibition Scout lunch. Four of our previous recent Queen's Scouts, watched delightedly by Fr. Alban, took part in the Queen's review of Queen's Scouts at Windsor Castle in April.

Much of the Unit's time and energy was spent on the organization of the now traditional (though not annual) Mount Grace Walk for charity. Two hundred and fifty members of the Upper School and Junior House, plus a few visitors, found themselves sponsors and completed the twenty mile walk from Mount Grace to Ampleforth, raising more than £4,000 for the relief of famine in the third world and deprivation in this country.

Some excellent adventurous activities have taken place. A dozen members,

with Mr. Collins and Fr. Alban, walked the Buttermere circuit. An ambitious group tackled an even more ambitious night exercise on the moors, devised by Mr. Simpson and called "Operation Dinosaur". Four pairs of our members, linked with pairs from other Units in the County, took part in a survival week-end organized by the County Scouts. Four members undertook a demanding Queen's Scout Award expedition in the Pennines in May, others having met that requirement in conjunction with Duke of Edinburgh Award work in Scotland in the Easter holidays. A day at Blyth in June gave good board-sailing and canoe surfing and a short canoe expedition across the bay.

On home ground, there was canoe practice in the pool, a bit of sailing at the lake and training for the Red Cross First Aid Certificate in conjunction with Mr. Dean's group. Several members gave regular help with the Junior House Scouts and the Sea Scouts.

A.C.

## BEAGLES

David Hugh Smith was Master for the 1984-5 season with Francis von Habsburg-Lothringen and Thomas Maxwell whippers-in, aided when necessary by Mark Bridgeman, Edward Mangles and James Patton. There were early regular meets and new ones at Frank Sturdy's farm at Riseborough and Rye House Farm, Smilesworth, both excellent places and with the matchless hospitality of the Yorkshire farmer. It was especially pleasing that all went well for the visit of Major J.N.P. Wason for his article in 'Country Life'. Farndale provided spectacular views for the photographs taken. Weatherwise gale force winds were a feature, to be replaced after Christmas by prolonged spells of snow and frost. This was disappointing and spoilt the two days arranged for Alexander Fitzalan-Howard to hunt the Christ Church Beagles on the moors. In March a team was again entered for the Theakston race at Masham. Francis von Habsburg-Lothringen, Edward Mangles, James McBrien and Edward Kitson distinguished themselves by winning the race, trophy and accompanying prizes. Edward Mangles was also an easy winner of our own Point-to-Point. Lawrence John and Alexander McNally arranged to tie in the Junior Section.

As to the Shows, it was good to have Alexander Fitzalan-Howard at the Puppy Show judging with Philip Burrows. Lady Feversham presented the prizes. It is hard to think of the Simington Hunt without her or the late Lord Feversham at the helm and our debt to them both is incalculable. The Great Yorkshire at Harrogate and the Peterborough shows were enjoyable if less successful than usual and we must again express our thanks to the Gainsboroughs for hospitality.

The deaths of a number of friends must be recorded. Richard Hamersley, late agent to the Duchy of Lancaster and a well-known follower; Col. Leslie Young another 'regular'; Jack Mackley, farmer and puppy walker from Saltersgate; Mr. T. Thornton from Rising Sun; Tom Preston; John Wilson, farmer and 'Walker' from Cote Hill, Farndale; and Albert Smith, farmer from Boon Woods who died after an accident with a tractor. He was 82 and must have walked our puppies for fifty years. We offer deep sympathy to their families.

# COMBINED CADET FORCE

## ARMY SECTION

The main part of the Army Section continued tactical training during the Easter term, but also did a course on the Bren Gun and more advanced Map Reading. They were working towards the Field Day when a tactical exercise took place in the East Moors/Pockley Moor area. The scheme involved map and compass work over a large area; the attackers, led by CSM Mollet, were trying to locate and destroy American Cruise Missiles which had been moved from the Greenham Common base to the North York Moors. The USAF led by Csgt Morris had the task of protecting them. We were lucky in having, not only our own Signal Section, but also professional assistance (Land Rovers, radio sets, and experienced NCO's) from No. 8 Signal Regiment, Catterick to provide communications. The exercise went well and useful lessons were learned — though who won, it was difficult to tell! While this was going on the NCOs' Cadre was doing a weekend camp and exercise under 9CTT who had been training them for the last two terms. The 1st year cadets ended their training with the usual mammoth Orienteering Exercise.

The Summer Term has probably the best training pattern of any term. The young NCO's who have been on the Cadre Course are given command of a Section of 1st year cadets. There is an inter-Section competition which occurs on every Training Day and includes a March and Shoot, Concealment and Fieldcraft, Assault Course, and ends with the "Circus Competition" on the Inspection Day. This is a series of little competitions (each takes just under 10 minutes). This year, since there were 11 Sections there were 11 competitions; all Sections did all the competitions and Cpl T. Gibson's Section emerged as winners. The Circus, masterminded by Lt Cdr E.J. Wright, is not only fun for the competing Sections, but is perhaps even more valuable for the numerous 2nd year cadets who are responsible for running each of the competitions, and even more so for the NCO's who have to control the whole thing, deal with the constant flow of marks coming into the HQ, and ensuring exact timing to move all Sections round the Circus. A Guard of Honour (18 Army, 6 Royal Navy, 6 RAF) spends its time preparing for the only ceremonial part of the Inspection. UO Clifford was i/c the Guard which this year had to work unusually hard to reach the required standard. They did this enthusiastically and performed with great credit. It was important that it should be good, because this was an unofficial Inspection and our District Commander, Major General Peter Inge, had specially asked to be invited. He has been a great friend and support to us during his time at North East District and certainly expected something good; happily he got it!

Earlier in the term Major Charles Grieve (B68), assisted by Captain P. David-Houston and Captain J. Rolling, judged the Nulli Secundus Competition, and awarded the cup to UO J.P. Clifford. The other important prize, the Armour Memorial Prize, given by the Prince of Wales's Own Regiment of Yorkshire to commemorate their late Colonel, Brigadier Billy Armour, was awarded to Cpl T.E.B. Harding.

## ROYAL ARTILLERY

The Royal Artillery Troop's activities in February and March consisted mainly in training for the Tremlett Trophy — a competition for Observation Post Teams in directing artillery fire, carried out in a simulator. Much help was received for this from 49th Field Regiment RA at Alanbrooke Barracks, Topcliffe. In the Field Day visit to Topcliffe training commenced for the 25 pdr. Gun Salute at the Annual Inspection at the end of May. Further activities in the Summer Term included an Adventure Training Expedition on the North York Moors and a visit to 7 (Sphinx) Commando Battery RA for live firing of 105 Light guns on Otterburn Ranges, Northumberland. We said farewell in March to Sgt. P. Carroll of RA Cricket Team fame and welcomed his successor Sgt. J. O'Brien, also 9 Cadet Training Team. A separate experiment this year has been training in First Aid and Rescue for some members of the CCF, under the heading of Light Rescue. It is hoped to incorporate this in the future in the mainstream R.A. activities as Sgt. O'Brien is a First Aid Specialist.

## CAMP

26 cadets under Fr. Simon and Fr. Edward spent a week attached to 13th/18th Royal Hussars (QMO) at Harewood Barracks in Herford BAOR. An interesting and energetic programme was laid on for us and a similar number of cadets from Radley who were there at the same time. We started with a visit to the frontier between West and East Germany and training consisted of Battle PT before breakfast, drill, weapon handling, driving (CVR(T), gunnery, battle communications and finally a 3 day exercise covering a large area and including helicopter flights, a river crossing in assault boats at 2.00am, night patrols, ambushes and bivouacng. 26 vehicles were involved, about 60 soldiers and apparently unlimited blank. The advantages of an Armoured Reconnaissance Regiment were clear, because there was no need to remain on official training areas since the vehicles (especially CVR(T)) can go anywhere without damaging the ground. More, however, was yet to come: an Assault Course Competition, for which both schools were split into 3 sections. The Assault Course was hard enough, but what made it a killer was that after completing it, each section had to carry 2 tyres down hill to the camp gates 600 yards away and then back to the starting point. In case the cadets ran out of energy, the PT Staff ran with them bellowing into their ears and forcing them to keep going. The competition was won by Csgt G. Longy's Section, the other two Ampleforth Sections coming 2nd and 4th. A handsome trophy in the form of a model Scimitar was the prize.

We are grateful to Lt Col R.A. Cordy-Simpson for entertaining us so generously; to Major Charles Nutting, Sqn Ldr of B Sqn, who arranged the training, and to Lieutenant Chris Payne (A80) who was in charge of the Ampleforth cadets. There were two other Old Amplefordians in the Regiment: Major Tony Coker (J68) and 2Lt Michael Lindemann (W84) who is doing an SSFC. The camp was not all hard work; the cadets were entertained to a barbecue in the Officers' Mess garden and there were opportunities to go shopping in Herford.

## RAF

On field day we visited RAF College Cranwell, an opportunity for new cadets to see the heart of initial officer training. Whilst inspecting old records and photographs of past pupils and famous names in College Hall one of our cadets spotted the name Anson Jeffrey Stewart Johnson, a student in 1922, the first from Ampleforth to attend Cranwell.

To give a flavour of initial officer training our cadets endured the confidence course (a rigorous assault course) where a fear of heights would have been no help. Both Mike MacCulloch and Mathew Auty excelled as leaders of teams. As always with any visit to a flying station the highlight was the time spent at the flying training school. Each cadet was given the chance to try his hand at the Jet Provost flight simulator and there were plenty of enthusiastic student pilots at hand who were only too willing to spend time with the cadets.

Flying continued throughout the Easter term on Thursday afternoons. We must thank Sq Ldr Dan Hicks the boss of the Air Experience flight at RAF Leeming for his determination in flying as many cadets as possible. He certainly realises that this is the way to interest and motivate boys towards RAF careers.

The summer term brought quite an unusual opportunity for twelve cadets to visit the Airbourne Early Warning station at Fylingdales. This station is one of three (Clear-Alaska and Thule-Greenland being the other two) and has been operational since 1964. Its main job is to plot, track and to feed the orbits of objects in space into the American Air Defence system at Colorado Springs. At the time of our visit there were 15,035 objects, about 500 operational satellites, the rest mainly space debris from the launch of space craft. The detail of the location and orbits of such objects is remarkable even down to a space glove once belonging to Neil Armstrong and a camera dropped by an astronaut on a previous mission. Anyone who has driven past RAF Fylingdales will remember it for the three 'golf balls'. These house radar tracking dishes; the perspex golf balls keep out North Yorkshire weather. Inside these Ray-domes is an 84 foot diameter radar dish which moves with terrifying speed when tracking an object. Perhaps the most eerie aspect of our visit was being present in the control room when a simulated attack on Britain was carried out. With lightning speed the controllers plotted the impact points and arrival times of about 100 hostile missiles.

Congratulations to Under Officer Mike MacCullah for passing his flying scholarship during the summer. He flew ten hours solo in a Cessna and was temporarily lost somewhere over Chichester harbour.

## SHOOTING

The main event of the Miniature Range season, the "Country Life" Competition, produced an average placing: 12th for the 1st team and 51st for the 2nd. 92 teams took part in the competition which Stonyhurst won with a new record score of 967; we were 895 which is disappointingly far behind. In the Summer Term the North East District Match Rifle Competition gave us an easy victory, though the standard was not high by Bisley standards and our teams' scores were only moderate. CB Kemp won the individual prize. At Bisley 7 of the 8 scored over 60 which is quite good, but a team requires 8 good scores for

success, and although we were higher than last year, we were still only 41st out of 76. The Inter-House shooting, both .22 and .303 was won by St. Edwards. The .303 Anderson Cup was won by T.B.C. Maxwell, who has been a good and energetic captain.

## THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH AWARD SCHEME

The Duke of Edinburgh Award Scheme continues to flourish, with participants at all levels. Much valuable training assistance and support comes from North Yorkshire County Council (whose Chief Education Officer authorizes all Gold Awards), from the armed services and from National Trust and Red Cross. Permanent helpers include Mr. and Mrs. Astin, Dr. Billett, Mrs Dean.

Two Gold groups went to the Galloway Hills at the end of the Easter term. One group carried out a 50 mile expedition on foot across the Merrick and other hills; the other undertook a survey into the acid rain pollution problem in the area. Both groups were beset by unpleasant weather conditions. Safety and other support was given by members of the staff and by four members of the 15th Field Support Squadron, Royal Engineers.

In the Service Section participants qualified in the Junior and Adult Red Cross certificates after instruction by Miss Haumueller and Mrs Hugill respectively, and in the Bronze Medallion Royal Life Saving Society after a course run by Mr Wood. Others continued to work with the National Trust and with the C.C.F., Scouts and Award Scheme on Youth Leadership Programmes.

The Physical Recreation Section of the Scheme has been fortunate to have courses run specially by Mr Tinner (Swimming) and Mr Keane (Physical Achievement). Other individual programmes have included Cross Country Running and R.Y.H. certificates.

Individuals have offered many Skills for the Award, including Music, Cinema Projection, Librarianship, Carpentry, Ceremonial Drill and Vehicle Maintenance. It is this section which seems best to illustrate the Duke's description of the Scheme as a 'do-it-yourself plan for civilized living'. Another astonishing variety of activities takes place in the Residential Project at Gold level: we have recently had participants in various RN CCF courses, a civilian sailing course, a Conservation Camp, an International Youth Camp.

The following have recently reached Award standard:

*Gold:* A. Brennan (W), J. Hart (B), H. Martin (J), R. Osborne (H), G. Sellers (D).

*Silver:* P.D. Netto (W), T. Hanwell (A), J. McBrien (O), C. Neale (B).

*Bronze:* J. Cozens (B), R. de Palma (T), J. Honeyborne (B), C. Osborne (B), D. Platt (B), C. Vyner-Brooks (C).



## SPORT: SPRING TERM

### THE 1st XV

AMPLEFORTH 10 YORK UNIVERSITY 2nd XV 8 on 30 January

A dry day and firm ground after a long period of awful weather gave the boys just the incentive against a heavier side. They played with aggression and delightful inventiveness and dominated the first half when playing with the strong breeze. But they do not yet have the ruthless efficiency which should have seen them 6-12 points clear at the end of the first half: a drop-goal was a fraction wide, two rather easy penalty goals were missed, inexperience cost the chance of a try or two. But for a long while the team played even better against the wind and a splendid individual try by Butler who ran from his own 22 like a runaway train set the team on their way. Cave scored a second and the important conversion was to make the difference as York's greater physical power became more in evidence as the team tired. York charged down an attempted clearance to score and then pushed the boys over in a scrum to make it 10-8. But the team held on to record a worthy victory.

AMPLEFORTH 37 HEADINGLEY COLTS 0 on 2 February

The XV gained confidence from their mid-week win against York and though they were penned in their own 22 for periods of the first half, they always looked likely to score when they won the ball. Indeed they scored two excellent tries in the first half, both built up from their own 22 by support play and fine ball-handling. These along with a Butler penalty allowed them to lead 13-0 at half time and the flood gates opened afterwards with Cave adding two more tries to his first half effort, and Swart and Winn scoring one each. Butler was in fine kicking form too but it was the skill of the backs and the determination of the forwards along with a noticeable improvement in the tackling that impressed against a heavily out-gunned Headingley side.

AMPLEFORTH 20 POCKLINGTON 4 on 5 February

A low-key start in a manner uncharacteristic of this side enabled Pocklington to score a try from a line-out on the Ampleforth line in the first two minutes. Though it was to be Pocklington's only score of the game they dominated an uncertain school XV for the first quarter. But the first ruck of any note won by the XV brought them a fine try by Patton in the corner after good support play. Against the run of play, Swart set free by Hartigan, repeated the dose in the same corner and the school turned round 8-4 with the breeze now helping them. Cave who had been playing brilliantly scored the try he richly deserved and Winn in the final moments did what Pocklington had done in the first minute, catching the ball in the line-out and crashing over. Willcox added the points for both these tries and the school had a handsome victory in which their sharp tackling had played a notable part.

W. HARTLEPOOL COLTS 37 AMPLEFORTH 13 on 17 February

The XV was unable to go outside for the previous two weeks because of the intemperate weather, and doubts about the fitness of the pitch was hardly the best preparation; and though the XV did well in the opening minutes and scored an early try through Winn, the greater weight and strength of the Colts pack soon began to tell. During the first half, the XV stuck to their task and held the score to 9-9, hampered as they were by the replacement of the injured Falvey by Edworthy. West Hartlepool pulled further and further away in the second half aided by the massive boot of their fly-half but the XV were not demoralised and scored a splendid try through Rees.

### MOUNT ST. MARY'S SEVENS on 10 March

The Seven had a disappointing first competition on a miserably cold and wet day. They played well against Q.E.G.S. Wakefield in their first match to win easily by 18-4 and scored first in their second game against Trent to lead 6-0. But Trent, a fast tackling, good ball-winning and quick supporting side, rattled them out of their stride, and with an injury to Butler into the bargain, the Seven continually threw possession away and went down 6-22. Unless they could beat Stonyhurst in their last match, they were out. In the last game, the team played well and indeed led 10-4 with a minute to go only to have the prize snatched away at the last second. It was interesting to see that after the semi-finals, Stonyhurst beat Trent in the final, both teams coming from the same group.

Ampleforth 18	Q.E.G.S. Wakefield	4
Ampleforth 6	Trent	22
Ampleforth 10	Stonyhurst	16

### THE AMPLEFORTH SEVENS on 17 March

In this tournament the Seven were a different side. They were sharp and aggressive and in spite of losing Butler yet again after the first game (Hartigan standing in for him admirably), they took the McBain trophy with some superb displays of Sevens rugby. They started with two easy victories over Welbeck and Newcastle R.G.S. and then demolished a very good Bradford G.S. side by monopolising possession and using the big fast Cave to advantage. In the fourth group match Hymers', known to be a good side, were unable to win the ball and the powerful Oulton, showing at long last signs of his great ability, scored two tries to lead the side to a convincing victory.

The final was tense and close. The School took a 10-0 lead but made mistakes and Q.E.G.S. Wakefield were good enough to find loopholes in the defence. At 10-10 there was some danger but the Seven responded to the challenge and Cave's marvellous dummy was sufficient.

#### THE 1st VII

Ampleforth 40	Welbeck	0
Ampleforth 36	Newcastle R.G.S.	0
Ampleforth 24	Bradford G.S.	6
Ampleforth 20	Hymers'	6

Final:		
Ampleforth 16	Q.E.G.S. Wakefield	10

## THE 2nd VII

Ampleforth 6	Ashville	18
Ampleforth 4	Leeds G.S.	22
Ampleforth 6	Mount St. Mary's	14
Ampleforth 10	Q.E.G.S. Wakefield	20

The Under 15 competition was also won by a most impressive Ampleforth side in which the highlights of the afternoon were their final group match against Bradford and their final against Leeds G.S.

## THE UNDER 15 1st VII

Ampleforth 10	Mount St. Mary's	0
Ampleforth 28	Hymers'	0
Ampleforth 14	Bradford G.S.	4

## Final:

Ampleforth 18	Leeds G.S.	0
---------------	------------	---

## THE UNDER 15 2nd VII

Ampleforth 4	Ashville	15
Ampleforth 4	Leeds G.S.	14
Ampleforth 0	Newcastle R.G.S.	4

## WELBECK SEVENS on 9 March

Either the Seven suffered a reaction from their success two days previously or the long journey had taken it out of them for although they dismissed Silcoates with ease in the first round and beat Hymers' more comfortably than on the previous Sunday they performed with little aggression in the final against Q.E.G.S. Wakefield. It was a curious game in which the Seven had possession of the ball for about ten minutes out of the fourteen and yet could not score, kept out by admirable defence but also by their own failure to choose the right options, to support the ball-carrier and to make space by running off the ball.

1st Round	Ampleforth 20	Silcoates	8
2nd Round	Ampleforth 26	Hymers'	6
Final	Ampleforth 0	Q.E.G.S. Wakefield	14

## ROSSLYN PARK NATIONAL SEVENS

T.I. Oulton, at last back to his best form took this excellent Seven to London for the two national tournaments. The Open was arranged first this year and the doubts about Butler's fitness were proved true when he could only limp his way through the first three games. In spite of this the team performed with much brilliance on this first day and scored 120 points in their four games, none doing better than B. Cave who was to go on improving in every game he played.

In the quite dreadful conditions, the Seven owed a great deal to the strength and ball-winning capacity of P. Thompson and S. Duffy, and to the speed and power of the captain, while the small R. Falvey hustled and bustled with infinite

energy, P. Cox, somewhat slow for this form of the game, stitched things together in midfield and put over important kicks not least a difficult one against Rhyd Felen in the fifth round, in a physically demanding game against a robust side. This struggle drained the team, they did not play well against Reigate and thus went out in the quarter final.

Group	Ampleforth 18	London Oratory	10
	Ampleforth 24	Ellesmere	0
	Ampleforth 42	Newport Free G.S.	0
	Ampleforth 34	Solihull	0
5th Round	Ampleforth 6	Rhyd Felen	4
Quarter Final	Ampleforth 6	Reigate	16

## THE FESTIVAL TOURNAMENT

Butler played two of the four group games but ran with difficulty. Hard though he tried, he was not up to the second match, and although his lack of mobility was not the only reason for the defeat by Bryanston, it did not help the cause and it was a wrong decision to play him. The magic of a normal fast, skilful and powerful Butler was much missed. To their credit, the disappointed Seven put this setback behind them, the defeat serving to inspire rather than to depress and they took it out on Truro and Barnard Castle in the hope that Bryanston would have a similar fall from grace. They did not and the Seven were out.

Group	Ampleforth 22	King's Canterbury	4
	Ampleforth 8	Bryanston	14
	Ampleforth 28	Truro	4
	Ampleforth 36	Barnard Castle	6

Our congratulations go to M.X. Butler who played for Durham, and to P.W. Thompson and T.I. Oulton who played for Yorkshire during the Christmas holidays, the latter pair going on to represent the North against New Zealand. Thompson, like last year, played in the various England trials and was selected for the England Squad. He was then chosen for England and played in the internationals against France, Scotland and Wales, the latter two matches being won.

## HOUSE SEVENS

St. Aidan's gave a memorable display in winning the Reichwald Cup. They had pace and power and knew how to play the game well. They scored 84 points in four matches and well deserved their success though both St. Wilfrid's, in the semi-final, and St. John's, in the final, did better than the score of 20-0 in both cases suggested. St. John's beat St. Wilfrid's 8-0 in the Junior final to take the Ruck Keane Cup.

## CROSS COUNTRY — 1985

For the second year in succession we were faced with races within three days of the beginning of term, so like last season we made a rather slow start with an unfit team. We lost to the old boys and then three school matches in quick succession. Then our fortunes improved and we finished the season strongly. The eventual tally in the first eight was seven wins and three defeats. The second eight was undefeated. We lost our annual encounter with Sedbergh (at Sedbergh) rather heavily on points although the race was a close one, but had the satisfaction of defeating them, together with both Welbeck and Worksop who had previously defeated us, in the Midland Public Schools meeting at Wellingborough where we finished fourth out of seventeen schools. The season was brought to a close by us winning our own meeting comfortably.

Francis von Habsburg captained the side excellently and was usually near the front. T.J. Gibson, E.J.S. Mangles and N.J. Ryan formed the rest of the leading group. A.R. Sherley-Dale and R.J. Mountain joined J.T. Hart Dyke to form a strong centre to the team. The pity was that M.R. Macmillan and E.J.C. McNamara, both strong runners from last year, but never achieved full fitness. There was depth to the running group this year and this was reflected in the strength of the 2nd VIII which won every match by a wide margin. That augurs well for next season, but future runners should note that the weeks between November and mid-January form a period of great importance for training.

F. von Habsburg, T.J. Gibson and M.R. Macmillan were old colours. The following were awarded their colours: J.T. Hart Dyke, E.J.C. McNamara, E.J.S. Mangles, R.J. Mountain, N.J. Ryan and A.R. Sherley-Dale. The following also ran for the 1st VIII: B.T. Gibson, H.D. Fircks, J.M.B. McBrien and P.C.A. Thomas.

In the 2nd VIII B.T. Gibson and H.D. Fircks were old colours, and the following were awarded their colours: R.J. de Aragues, B.J. Hickey, J.M.B. McBrien, N.P. Somerville-Roberts, P.C.A. Thomas and P.M. Ward. The following also ran: J.E.J. Arbuthnott, E.E.B. Elgar, R.J. Ferguson, B.B. Hampshire and E.P. Kitson.

## RESULTS

## 1st VIII

- ♣ Old Amplefordians. Lost 46-34  
Ampleforth placings: 3 Mangles, 4 Gibson, 5 von Habsburg, 9 Sherley-Dale, 11 Ryan, 14 McNamara, 15 Macmillan, 16 B. Gibson.
- ♣ Pocklington. Won 32-54  
Ampleforth placings: 2 von Habsburg, 4 Gibson, 5 Sherley-Dale, 6 Mangles, 7 Ryan, 8 Thomas, 9 Fircks, 10 McNamara.
- ♣ Worksop & Denstone. 1st Worksop 38, 2nd Ampleforth 42, 3rd Denstone 101.  
Ampleforth placings: 3 Gibson, 5 Ryan, 7 Mangles, 8 von Habsburg, 9 Sherley-Dale, 10 Macmillan, 17 McNamara, 18 Thomas.
- ♣ Welbeck. Lost 45-33  
Ampleforth placings: 3 Gibson, 5 Mangles, 6 Ryan, 9 Macmillan, 10 von Habsburg, 12 B. Gibson, 14 McNamara, Sherley-Dale did not finish.

- ♣ Barnard Castle & Durham. 1st Ampleforth 43, 2nd Barnard Castle 60, 3rd Durham 78.  
Ampleforth placings: 3 Ryan, 5 Sherley-Dale, 7 Mangles, 8 von Habsburg, 9 McBrien, 11 B. Gibson, 14 T. Gibson, 15 Macmillan.
- ♣ Stonyhurst. Won 22-61  
Ampleforth placings: 1 Mangles, 2 Ryan, 3 Sherley-Dale, 4 Hart Dyke, 5 McNamara, 7 McBrien, 8 B. Gibson, Macmillan did not finish.
- ♣ University College School & Newcastle R.G.S. 1st Ampleforth 42, 2nd Newcastle 51, 3rd U.C.S. 90.  
Ampleforth placings: 3 Mangles, 5 T. Gibson, 7 von Habsburg, 8 Macmillan, 9 Hart Dyke, 10 McNamara, 13 B. Gibson, Mountain did not finish.
- ♣ Sedbergh. Lost 54-26  
Ampleforth placings: 2 T. Gibson, 8 Ryan, 9 Hart Dyke, 10 Mangles, 11 McNamara, 14 von Habsburg, 15 B. Gibson, 16 Macmillan, B. Hickey 9th man.

Midland Public Schools Meeting at Wellingborough: Ampleforth place 4th out of 17 schools.

Ampleforth placings: 17 T. Gibson, 36 Mangles, 38 Mountain, 43 von Habsburg, 52 McNamara, 62 Macmillan, 76 Hart Dyke, 81 B. Gibson.

Ampleforth Invitation Meeting (Habsburg Cup): Ampleforth placed 1st out of 11 teams.

Ampleforth placings: 5 T. Gibson, 6 Ryan, 8 McNamara, 10 Mangles, 11 von Habsburg, Mountain, 16 B. Gibson, 19 Macmillan.

## 2nd VIII

- ♣ Worksop. Won 27-53
- ♣ Welbeck. Won 25-56
- ♣ Barnard Castle & Durham. 1st Ampleforth 21, 2nd Barnard Castle 74, 3rd Durham 107.
- ♣ Stonyhurst. Won 21-67
- ♣ St. Peter's 1st VIII. Won 23-63

## Inter-House Cross-Country Races:

Senior: 1st St. Wilfrid's 346, 2nd St. Bede's 382, 3rd St. Edward's 429. First ten runners to count.

Individual placings: 1st E.J.S. Mangles (O) 24.32, 2nd N.J. Ryan (O), 3rd E.J.C. McNamara (H).

Junior A: 1st St. Edward's 147, 2nd St. John's 441, 3rd St. Hugh's 454. First ten runners to count.

Individual placings: 1st T.J. Gibson (E) 19.10, 2nd A.E.R.C. McNally (O), 3rd D.B. Graham (E).

Junior B: 1st St. Edward's 159, 2nd St. Wilfrid's 165, 3rd St. Bede's 183. First seven runners to count.

Individual placings: 1st B.J. Warrack (W) 17.57, 2nd A.G. Gannon (O), 3rd L.M. John (W).

## UNDER 15 CROSS COUNTRY

Despite several injuries early in the term the Under 15 VIII had its most successful season, winning three matches out of four and coming second out of three teams in the fourth. The most outstanding runner was B. Warrack who won three races and came second to a county runner in the first match. Warrack went on to break the School record for the home Under 15 Match Course and

since he is only in his first year he should be a key member of next year's team. There were three other very good runners from the first year in W. Gilbert, A. Gannon and L. John and together with A. McNally from the second year these boys, like Warrack, ran consistently well in all four matches. After missing the first match due to injury, R. Burton ran in the remaining races and produced good performances in two of them.

The following ran in the Under 15 VIII: B. Warrack, W. Gilbert, A. Gannon, L. John, A. McNally, R. Burton, E. Jennings, C. Ghika, D. Morrogh-Ryan, A. Pike, T. O'Malley and R. Gibson.

#### RESULTS:

- v Worksop & Denstone: 1st Ampleforth 48, 2nd Denstone 52, 3rd Worksop 74.  
Ampleforth placings: Warrack 2, Gilbert 5, John 6, Gannon 10, McNally 12, Jennings 13, Ghika 13, Gibson did not finish.
- v Barnard Castle & Durham: 1st Durham 27, 2nd Ampleforth 61, 3rd Barnard Castle 98.  
Ampleforth placings: Warrack 1, John 9, McNally 10, Burton 11, Gilbert 12, Gannon 18, O'Malley 23, Ghika 24.
- v Stonyhurst: 1st Ampleforth 33½, 2nd Stonyhurst 44½  
Ampleforth placings: Warrack 1, Gilbert 2, John 3, McNally 6½, Gannon 9, Morrogh-Ryan 12, Burton 13, Jennings 15.
- v St. Peter's: 1st Ampleforth 26, 2nd St. Peter's 63.  
Ampleforth placings: Warrack 1\*, Gilbert, Gannon, John, McNally and Burton (all tied in 3rd place), Pike 12, Gibson did not finish.

\*New school record of 23.00 minutes for the Under 15 Match Course.

### SQUASH REPORT — 1985

The success of school squash depends upon opportunities for individuals to play competitively outside the school environment. Ampleforth, being so isolated, suffers in this respect, rendering any victory impressive. Of the sixteen senior fixtures (the largest number for some years), eight were won and the others all hard-fought. Matthew Meacham proved to be a dependable captain, engendering the necessary camaraderie and will to win in his team mates as well as dealing with the administrative side efficiently. After Christmas, his place was taken effectively by Jonti Barclay, whose job it was to buoy up a depleted side as well as to organise the inter-house and open competitions.

The most memorable match, especially for the first and second strings, was the new fixture with Ashville College. Although the lower strings were unexceptional, playing at number 2 was the British Under 12 champion, Simon Park and at number 1 the Yorkshire Under 19 champion, Lee Dunnill. Both were fine players, and Jonti Barclay and Neil Gamble did well to gain some points — certainly they will not forget the experience.

The following were awarded colours: Neil Gamble (O), Shane O'Connor (B), Tim Boylan (C), Philip Wigan (C). Those who played for the 1st V were: M. N. Meacham (captain 1984), J.P. Barclay (captain 1985), B. Wisden (left December 1984), C. Jaroljmek (left December 1984), N. Gamble, M. Barrett, T. Boylan, S. O'Connor, P. Wigan, T. Bingha, A. Greasley.

The Under 15 team, though not so successful, showed promise but were an inexperienced side, often pitched against opponents who had played as a team since the age of ten or eleven. The captain during the autumn term was James Smallman (B), who, despite being new to the school, led his team confidently and always battled courageously against his opponents, many of whom were more orthodox and experienced than he. When James moved from squash to rugby in the spring Piers Lucas (E) took over for the few remaining matches. Those who played for the Under 15 V were: J. Smallman (captain 1984), P. Lucas (captain 1985), J. Cadogan, C. Roberti, C. Jenkins, D. Graham, W. James, A. Valentine.

### THE ATHLETIC MEETING

This was a most successful meeting; two team records were broken along with no fewer than six individual records, four of these going to two Set 5 boys who smashed the Set 4 record at the same time. A thrilling struggle also developed between St. John's and St. Hugh's in both the Senior and Junior competitions with St. Hugh's eventually taking the Senior and St. John's the Junior. Both were close-run affairs.

The cups for the best athletes in each age-group were equally difficult to decide: four boys, B. Akporiaye, T. Oulton, S. Chittenden and B. Cave won both their events, an unusual number achieving this feat: all had valid claims. S. Chittenden was declared the winner by virtue of the variety shown in the events chosen: High Jump and Hurdles.

Set 2 had four boys who won their two events: M. Winn, J. O'Nahony, N. Ryan and D. Middleton. Winn offered most variety in his Triple Jump and Hurdles but sympathy should be felt for J. O'Mahony who also did one track and one field event with 100m and Shot.

M. Record won the Set 3 cup with relative ease. He had four firsts and a fifth in his five events to beat off the challenge of T. Gibson and H. Umney. Both T. Seymour and A. Corbett won three of their events but Seymour took the trophy by virtue of his further fourth and sixth places. R. Whitelaw also proved himself to be an outstanding prospect in this group. M. Auty with three firsts and two seconds was a clear winner in Set 5 though P. Bingham, P. Strinati and D. Casado all showed themselves to be athletes of some promise.

### OLD BOYS

Our congratulations go to N.S. McBain who for the second consecutive year was chosen for the England Under 23 training weekend at Bisham Abbey. He subsequently represented that side in the match against the England Students. Earlier he, along with J.W. Baxter had represented Durham University in the final of the U.A.U. competition at Twickenham against Loughborough University.

Our congratulations must also go to C. Bostock who represented Oxford University Athletics second team (Centipedes) against Cambridge and won three of his four events, coming second in the other.

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL  
GAMES AWARDS 1984-5

**ATHLETICS:**

Senior Inter-House Challenge	..... <i>St. Hugh's</i>
Junior Inter-House Challenge	..... <i>St. John's</i>
Best Athlete Set 1	..... <i>S.J. Chittenden</i>
Best Athlete Set 2	..... <i>M.P. Winn</i>
Best Athlete Set 3	..... <i>M.C. Record</i>
Best Athlete Set 4	..... <i>T.F. Seymour</i>
Best Athlete Set 5	..... <i>M.T. Auty</i>

**Senior Division Set 1**

100 metres	..... <i>B.B. Cave</i>
400 metres	..... <i>B.B. Cave</i>
800 metres	..... <i>P.M. Ward</i>
1500 metres	..... <i>E.J. McNamara</i>
Steeple Chase	..... <i>J.S. Cornwell</i>
Hurdles	..... <i>S.J. Chittenden</i>
High Jump	..... <i>S.J. Chittenden</i>
Long Jump	..... <i>B.E. Akporiaye</i>
Triple Jump (Daly Cup)	..... <i>B.E. Akporiaye</i>
Shot	..... <i>T.I. Oulton</i>
Javelin	..... <i>J.N. Hart</i>
Discus (Burdell Trophy)	..... <i>T.I. Oulton</i>

**Senior Division Set 2**

400 metres (Webb Cup)	..... <i>D. Middleton</i>
800 metres	..... <i>D. Middleton</i>
High Jump	..... <i>T.W. Burnford</i>
Long Jump	..... <i>G.R. Scott</i>
Shot (Lovell Cup)	..... <i>J.F. O'Mahony</i>

**Junior Division Set 3**

Hurdles	..... <i>M.C. Record</i>
---------	--------------------------

**Relays**

Senior 800 metres Medley	..... <i>St. John's</i>
Senior 4 x 100 metres	..... <i>St. John's</i>
Junior 4 x 400 metres	..... <i>St. John's</i>
6400 metres (32 x 200)	..... <i>St. Bede's</i>

**CRICKET:**

Downey cup for the best cricketer	} .....	<i>R.E. O'Kelly</i>
Younghusband cup for the best bowler		<i>B.R. Simonds-Gooding and J.G.B. Cummings</i>
Best Cricketer Under 15 Colts	.....	<i>J.R. Elliot</i>
Senior Inter House cricket	.....	<i>St. Oswald's</i>
Junior Inter House cricket	.....	<i>St. Bede's</i>
Junior Summer Games	.....	<i>St. Edward's</i>

**CROSS-COUNTRY:**

Senior Inter-House Cup	..... <i>St. Wilfrid's</i>
Junior 'A' Inter-House Cup	..... <i>St. Edward's</i>
Junior 'B' Inter-House Cup	..... <i>St. Edward's</i>
Senior Individual Cup	..... <i>E.J. Mangles</i>

**GOLF:**

Vardon Trophy	.....	<i>M. Whittaker</i>
Baillieu Trophy	.....	<i>St. Oswald's</i>

**HOCKEY:**

Harries Bowl for 6-a-side	.....	<i>St. Hugh's</i>
---------------------------	-------	-------------------

**POINT TO POINT:**

Hunt Trophy (Senior)	.....	<i>E.J. Mangles</i>
Hunt Trophy (Junior)	}	<i>L.M. John</i>
		<i>A.E. McNally</i>

**RUGBY FOOTBALL:**

Senior Inter-House Cup	.....	<i>St. John's</i>
Junior Inter-House Cup	.....	<i>St. Bede's</i>
The League Cup	.....	<i>St. Aidan's</i>
Reichwald Cup for Senior House Sevens	.....	<i>St. Aidan's</i>
Ruck Keane Cup for Junior House Sevens	.....	<i>St. John's</i>

**SAILING:**

Senior Trophy	.....	<i>No Competition</i>
Junior Trophy	.....	<i>No Competition</i>

**SQUASH RACKETS:**

Davies Cup for best Senior (over 16)	.....	<i>J.P. Barclay</i>
Sutherland Squash Cup (under 16)	.....	<i>B.R. Simonds-Gooding</i>
Ginone & Unsworth Cup (Senior House Cup)	.....	<i>St. Bede's</i>
Railing Cup (Junior House Cup)	.....	<i>St. Hugh's</i>

**SUMMER SOCCER TROPHY:**

Inter House Trophy	.....	<i>St. Hugh's</i>
--------------------	-------	-------------------

**SWIMMING:**

Inter House Swimming	.....	<i>St. Aidan's</i>
Individual All-rounder	.....	<i>P.C. Kirwan</i>
Senior Freestyle (200 metres)	.....	<i>P.C. Kirwan</i>
Senior Freestyle (100 metres)	.....	<i>P.C. Kirwan</i>
Senior Backstroke	.....	<i>P.C. Kirwan</i>
Senior Breaststroke (100 metres)	.....	<i>P.J. Slinger</i>
Senior Breaststroke (200 metres)	.....	<i>P.J. Slinger</i>
Senior Butterfly	.....	<i>P.C. Kirwan</i>
Junior Freestyle	.....	<i>R.J. Whitelaw</i>
Junior Backstroke	.....	<i>J.A. Cowell</i>
Junior Breaststroke	.....	<i>S.D. Bond</i>
Junior Butterfly	.....	<i>D.J. Seagon</i>
100 metres Individual Medley	.....	<i>P.C. Kirwan</i>
Simons cup (Water Polo)	.....	<i>St. Aidan's</i>

**TENNIS:**

Doubles	.....	<i>D.W. Carter and J.L. Willcox</i>
Singles	.....	<i>J.L. Willcox</i>
Under 15 Singles	.....	<i>D.V. Tabone</i>
Inter House Tennis	.....	<i>St. Edward's</i>

## SPORT: SUMMER TERM

## THE FIRST XI

Played 17: Won 2: Drawn 8: Lost 7.

*School Matches*

Played 12: Won 1: Drawn 6: Lost 5.

The performance of the 1985 XI divides neatly into two halves: bad news with seven defeats in the first 10 matches; good news from then on in preparation for 1986-8. Time will tell if the XI, remodelled around youth, has had its fill of defeat and has what it takes to achieve.

From the start it was known that the XI lacked good opening bowlers. Nobody could follow the tradition of accurate full length medium pace, so necessary on our slow low bounce, usually wet pitches to which the XI were subjected thanks to the awful weather. Mark Butler tried hard but tended to bowl too fast and was not accurate. 15 wickets at an average of 30 was not the spring board for victory. At the other end Patrick Hartigan was pressed into service for the first part of the season but his skill was not that of an opening bowler but rather a first change bowler. He and a succession of partners managed in 18 innings only three wickets for 373 runs. This lack of a new ball attack explains why the XI could not win the matches; it does not explain early disaster.

Everything depended on whether the senior talented boys could set the example, compete, and perform to their potential. Alas, others in the XI and many a spectator could only come to agree with the accuracy of Mike Brearley in his latest offering on Captainscy:- "The attitude of the team as a whole and of influential individuals can affect the way batsmen approach their task... sometimes one or two players can affect the whole so adversely that they need to be removed". Two senior boys were asked to step down before the final 8 matches after the exams.

The best feature of the year was the spin bowling by the left armed Ben Simonds-Gooding who was more consistent, and the off spinner Giles Cummings both with two seasons yet to come. It is unusual enough to bowl 200 overs a season, unique in our history for two 16 year olds to bowl 200 apiece and Simonds-Gooding's 269 overs has been exceeded only by Brennan 272 in 1959, Huskinson 284 in 1961, Pearce 272 in 1972, O'Connor 272 in 1977 and Cox 307 last year. A measure of their achievement is that in 18 innings only two individual scores beyond the 50's were made against the XI.

The batting flourished when the XI reached the Blundells second XI pitch — hard and fast with bounce. Evidence of the quality of the batting lies in two scores in three days:- 260-9 and 254-3. The only other time the XI saw the sun was against Free Foresters when they scored 234-4 in the first innings of a match they won.

Bennet and Bingham, opening the innings, both made two 50's, and both reached double figures in 15 of their 18 innings. O'Kelly had two 50's and

double figures in 14 innings; Kennedy three 50's and twelve double figures in 18 innings. Four leading players constantly reached 10 but rarely went much further. Bennet had a tendency to play across the line and was inclined to run himself and others out in the style and humour of Denis Compton — but he had guts and determination — a real trier; Bingham tended to drive into the air to the covers with a stiff wrist, unable to judge the pace of the slow pitches. One small gem of an innings against North Yorkshire Schools showed a wide range of strokes and pure timing. O'Kelly played for others, doggedly struggled away when not in form, emerged quietly confident, a team player and tactically sound; Kennedy's running between the wickets sent shock waves of despair through the ranks and his constant dismissals for l.b.w. on the front foot — 5 in 8 innings in mid season and one or two distinctly unlucky — caused dismay to his loyal younger members, who desperately wanted him to succeed and lead their batting. At his best he stroked the ball sweetly on the drive and positioned himself unusually correctly for the pull and the cut; but too often he allowed others to dominate and seemingly "affected a magnificent *belle indifférence*" as Brearley once described the externally detached and languid Bob Barber.

With the four leading players moderately consistent but not on top of things, at least until the end of the season, pressure was added to the middle order. Patrick Hartigan had a good start and played some pleasing strokes but was hesitant; Matthew Swainston showed promise off the back-foot, as did Giles Cummings, and Ben Simonds-Gooding's last four innings of the season each bettered his previous best. All these have two more years.

And not to be forgotten was the effervescent "Mcadoaf", coined from another sport. Mark Butler scored 235 runs with 10 sixes and 32 fours. Infuriatingly irresponsible (as against Blundells to name but one) he was compellingly brilliant as in the other two festival matches. The innings against Oundle, which is specially recorded in this issue, was Bothamesque in its arrogant power. Except that Butler is not arrogant. Throughout the year he was with O'Kelly an outstanding team player, unaffected by nonsense around him, not afraid to be publicly joyful at success, or express determination openly and forthrightly.

Not surprisingly, Butler's fielding was a joy to watch as was that of Hartigan — both way above average. O'Kelly, too, with less skill, was quick, a safe catch, always reliable. Some of the rest were inconsistent, occasionally sloppy, sometimes good, but never match winning. Running between the wickets, which should have been a strength of this XI, turned out to be a hazardous affair, an air of dreamy unconcern characterising most of the 15 run outs the XI had to put up with. It was a sort of death wish which simply came to be taken for granted, usually gracefully, and as often as not with resignation.

The team that Jonathan Kennedy captained on tour was as happy and easy as any of the 17 festivals: interested in the performance of others, playing an effective and attractive leading role himself, an air of quiet authority, he developed also tactical confidence to control events. The lack of penetrating opening bowlers had been a handicap; a couple of his friends, to whom he was ever and impressively loyal, had failed the test; he had weeks of disappointment and confusion, both in his batting and as captain; but he ended by showing himself a model touring captain both on and off the field. And he has prepared an XI which should shine in the next three years — if a fast bowler can be found!

## WORKSOP drew with AMPLEFORTH on 4 May

A good start to the batting, weakness in the opening attack, promising spinning with Cox emphasising how much he needs to buy his wickets. The fielding was fair. Bingham and Bennet, after a nervous start, added 78 in an opening partnership; O'Kelly and Hartigan in their debut matches later added 57 — encouraging. The declaration was difficult: ten minutes and seven runs over the half-time aim — possibly the margin between draw and victory. Sankey had plenty of chances to help Cox buy his wickets, made a couple of stumpings but the overall impression was early seasonish — in damp, cold, conditions: a sort of drizzly wet fret hung over the ground all day.

Ampleforth 183-7 dec. (Bingham 57, Bennet 36, O'Kelly 31, Hartigan 41)  
Worksop 138-7 (Cox 4-51)

## AMPLEFORTH lost to STONYHURST by 3 wickets on 8 May

A damp pitch (though firm underneath), overhanging cloud, ideal for accurate and gentle seamers. Stonyhurst had two such bowlers, the XI did not. Fee for Stonyhurst bowled unchanged — a nagging length, not unlike Finbarr O'Connor of old (though in different style). The XI played modest half volleys with delightful unconcern, occasional boundaries interspersed with dismissal as the ball wobbled around. 6 batsmen got to 10; none to 20. In attack, Butler bowled too fast, Hartigan is a first change bowler, and the spinners had too little to play with. Simonds-Gooding bowled promisingly, Cox was not able to bowl a side out and the fielding and catching were patchy.

Ampleforth 95 (Fee 26.8.41.7)  
Stonyhurst 98-7 (S-Gooding 3-20)

## DURHAM beat AMPLEFORTH by 21 runs on 11 May

Old and new — with victory to the new. At 11.30 an off-spinner, Cox, opened the bowling to Mike Roseberry, the professional for Sunderland, contracted for three years to Middlesex, scorer of three 100's this week. There were 4 men on the boundary, including extra cover. Roseberry never mastered the excellence of the spin attack. Cox was outstanding — relishing his challenge, Simonds-Gooding revealed skill with left-arm spin and Cummings got the golden scalp when Roseberry, down the wicket, played over and played on. In 90 minutes Roseberry was confined to 34 singles and 46 all-told. His brother, aged 13, looked class in the classic style, 4 extra-cover boundaries, sweetly timed — a contrast to his elder brother's tendency to force across the line. 48 overs were bowled before lunch. Watching with Fr. Edward we had visions of Stuart Boyes bowling to Walter Hammond at Southampton in the 1930's at noon on Saturday with extra-cover on the boundary. The fielding was good, Piggins took two good catches, Bennet one in the slips, Sankey kept beautifully. 129 with 73 from the Roseberry's was a good score on a spinners pitch.

Durham bowled seam-up for the most part, Roseberry alternately bowling wide of off-stump and leg-stump, and occasionally on the stumps — short of a







length: effective. Appealing was frequent, vociferous, often but not always more in hope than expectation, but unsettling. Roseberry went to silly point — again unsettling. Talk and comment was constant. Bingham battled away with patience and sense. The turning point came when Kennedy was adjudged l.b.w. well forward to Roseberry's in-swing. Butler had a few lusty blows but the XI succumbed, more through pressure than lack of talent.

All credit to Durham; they wanted this victory — indeed they needed it. Their last was in 1962. Certainly they have adapted to the new style cricket better than their opponents and in Michael Roseberry have an outstanding schoolboy cricketer. It is an open question whether his younger brother will not, in the end, be a more attractive, purer stroke player.

Durham 129 (M. Roseberry 46, A. Roseberry 27; Cox 24.6.43.4)  
Ampleforth 108 (Bingham 28, Butler 23\*)

### SEDBERGH beat AMPLEFORTH by 4 wickets on 18 May

As exhilarating for Sedbergh as it was dispiriting and depressing to watch as an Amplefordian. The first difference was in the two sides' approach — the one determined and competitive, the other (after lunch) defensive, eventually bored and finally uncompetitive. Early morning mist made batting a struggle before lunch. Bennet — who is a competitor, and especially Kennedy and O'Kelly battled away to get on top. Thereafter, the batting was bad. Only once in 70 overs did a batsman contemplate a short single (they never made the effort on a slow outfield to turn ones to twos, or twos into threes), and then Piggins comfortably ran himself out. After 20 overs Sedbergh were 43-2 and with 20 overs left, the game was dead — the XI had bowled with little skill and no purpose and Nickalls for Sedbergh had made 11 in 75 minutes. 18 overs later Sedbergh had won — 110 off the 18 overs, including 45 (3 6's and 5 4's) off Cummings in 4 overs. But it was hardly his fault. The senior boys had allowed the game to drift, and Sedbergh spot these things — they do simple things well.

Ampleforth 149 (O'Kelly 41, Kennedy 41)  
Sedbergh 153-6

### AMPLEFORTH lost to WESLEY COLLEGE, PERTH, W.A. by 7 wickets on 21 May

Wesley College Perth, W.A. were on their third visit to U.K. The youngest of the 19 strong touring party was 14, several were 15 and all were at least 18 months younger than the XI. Their bowling and field-placing before lunch reflected this: bowling of 3rd XI standard and only a slip as close fielder to start with. But as the XI played their innings with a mixture of the five day test and mid-innings one day slog, lacking cricketing judgement or even common sense (as with two suicidal run outs) only Hartigan and O'Kelly showed judgement and skill, Wesley grew in confidence and asserted some pressure. Wisely the XI declared after 3½ hours batting — it would have ill become our hospitality to reduce the game to a farce, and in their batting Wesley revealed considerable talent: technique, patience, good running, playing straight. They won with 6

overs to spare. The game was played in rain during the afternoon, cold mist in the morning, and a dull but dry evening. It has to be said that our admirable umpires George Mott and Geof Mounfield almost invoked the unfair play rule when Ampleforth with spinner at one end managed only 13 overs an hour (in contrast to 24 an hour at Durham). Robert Kelly, captain of the Western Australia under 16 XI may follow his father: In 1966 father took two 100's in the match for the state v. MCC of M.J.K. Smith. Hardly higher than a stump — though thicker set, he stroked delightfully and one square cut had the class of a Greg Ritchie. He and his team plus their three staff showed that it still is possible to play cricket without resorting to pressure-tactics, or 'professional fouls' as they might be called. We hope to welcome them again and to show them that we too have our cricketing strengths.

Ampleforth 133-9 dec. (Hartigan 32, O'Kelly 22, Cox 20)  
Wesley College 134-3 (Kelly 54\*, Annear 52).

### AMPLEFORTH drew with OACC on 25 May

Only Willie Moore, captain of OACC for the day, found batting other than hard work on this slow damp pitch in dull cold conditions. He played straight, drives flowed serenely, and in the end his performance was the difference between the two sides. Marcus Roberts scored a few, more confidently than when at school and the XI's outericket was creditable. Butler, Simonds-Gooding — especially —, and Cummings with 22 overs for 73 and 3 wickets bowled tidily and accurately. An XI with so many defeats behind them were not helped by a declaration over half-time from the more experienced men, several of whom had been through similar experience of failure at school. Bingham stuck it out longest; the others all had some batting practice (though not taking advantage of the possibility of running between the wickets), Nick Read for the OACC bowled well, Callighan tidily but with the traditional low arm which afflicts us coaches. It was good to see him back across the valley. He and Moore were the only representatives of what still remains the pick of the XI's — 1970 in recent memory.

OACC 175-7 dec. (Moore 82, Roberts 26; Cummings 22.2.73.3)  
Ampleforth 113-6 (Bingham 35)

### AMPLEFORTH lost to MCC by 128 runs on 29 May

The last ball before lunch, bowled by Simonds-Gooding, (23 overs for 49 runs) turned and lifted sharply. There had been no sign of a troubled pitch beforehand. The MCC openers had already coasted at speed to 128. Their last 9 wickets fell for 57; the XI were then dismissed for 57. A first wicket partnership of 128 in the morning was followed by 19 wickets falling for 114. It was, therefore, a spinners pitch, admirably suited to the Bradford League pair, Pope and Jay who bowled 23 overs together to take 8-22 after Bennet and Bingham had opened with a stand of 24. Cox bowled less well than Simonds-Gooding; the MCC took more liberties with him and he finished 6-71. Bob Platt, now in his 52nd year, hanging

on to the match managers by a thread (the MCC don't like over 50 year old managers), took the catch of the day and started the rot by dismissing Bingham. The XI had no chance — they beat MCC last year and the 1985 side was strong and determined.

MCC 185-9 dec. (Rawlings 58, Henderson 61; Cox 20.4.71.6;  
S-Gooding 23.11.49.3)  
Ampleforth 57 (Bennet 20)

### D. V. Brennan

Don Brennan played for MCC against the school for 29 years, 16 as match manager. An old boy of Downside, he was in the Yorkshire XI 1948-54 and twice played for England. He died in 1985 after a long illness. Here he is on one of his last appearances, aged 60. The batsman is Robert Wakefield, captain of the XI in the latter part of 1978.



### AMPLEFORTH beat FREE FORESTERS by 4 wickets on 1/2 June

Between 12-12.30 on Sunday the XI sealed the initiative hard won on Saturday, increased their overnight lead from 20 to 60 and declared. They then bowled out the Free Foresters in three hours to be left 122 to win in the last 90 minutes. After some unnecessary panic, this fine two innings match reached climatic excitement with the XI winning off the penultimate ball. The quality of play may have surprised visitors hearing that the XI had had such a bad start and were so 'young'. In fact, perfect weather, a pitch with bounce — though not always consistent — and collective determination founded upon an innings of character from Bennet and accurate bowling — to a well set field — by Simonds-Gooding, all combined to the high standard of performance.

Free Foresters opened with 177-2 at 4 an over, generously declared so as to keep the game open, and the XI replied with 198-3 by the close at almost 5 an over. Bennet, who had never made a 50 before, struck gold: cover drives, on drives wide of mid-on, deft leg glances to keep the score moving — all off the front foot, and now able to turn the ball on the on-side with less fear of playing across the line; an innings of concentrated determination. O'Kelly, more experienced and confident, played for his partner, an object lesson in cricketing sense. His innings gave solidity and allowed Kennedy on Sunday morning to be relieved of pressure in the hunt for quick runs. At lunch on Sunday Free Foresters were 60-0, one run ahead. Far from being subjected to an onslaught the XI maintained control and 9 Free Foresters wickets fell for a further 110.

S-Gooding bowled excellently, following an accurate short of a length spell from Hartigan, both allowing Cox to buy his wickets. Left 122 in 95 minutes, Bennet and Cummings built the platform — a bit slow perhaps as the middle order overstrained with a hint of panic, and Kennedy again played across the line to be l.b.w. for the 4th time on the front foot. A 6 by Butler kept the game alive, 70 were needed off the last 8 overs, 40 off the last 4. Free Foresters removed their faster bowlers hoping to entice the XI into indiscretion and their own victory. Cox, for the first time, fulfilled what we all know he could achieve regularly, and he and Hartigan kept their heads to win a deserved victory.

Free Foresters 177-2 dec and 175-9 dec.

(S-Gooding 24.8.44.3; Cox 13.1.39.4)  
Ampleforth 231-4 (Bennet 91, O'Kelly 64\*, Bingham 30, Kennedy 24)  
and 123-6 (Cox 26\*)

### AMPLEFORTH lost to POCKLINGTON by 3 wickets on 9 June

Astonishingly, the XI returned to the casual looseness so characteristic of their school performances. They lost for the 6th school match in succession — surely the least wanted of records. 70-1 after 70 minutes at lunch (after a delayed start on a showery June day), the XI collapsed losing their last 9 wickets for 74. The pitch was a beauty — firm, with a bit of bounce, the outfield fairly quick, a short boundary to the west. Bennet played with serene confidence, a fully-timed pull with the roll of the wrists, and a clip off his toes to the midwicket boundary being class strokes. Bingham, for the 8th time in 10 innings reached double figures but did not sustain it; Cox used his speed of eye to keep the score moving but never built a technique to withstand a good delivery; Swainston looked like propping up the end with the not ungifted Sankey, but Sankey ran him out. Cox once again bowled too short when given the crucial role of opening the bowling as an off-spinner; Simonds-Gooding bowled well — though more loose deliveries than against Free Foresters — and Cummings, who had batted well in an opening stand of 44 had 4 catches dropped off him. What can be said at this stage is that the junior members of the XI are playing their hearts out — a good omen for 1986.

Ampleforth 146 (Bennet 57)  
Pocklington 147-7 (S-Gooding 4-62, Cummings 3-42)

### ST. PETER'S YORK drew with AMPLEFORTH on 15 June

For the first time in a school match in 1985 the XI looked like, and played with an attitude of determined enthusiasm — a prerequisite for victory in competition against other boys. The captain, Kennedy, freed from the cares of looking over one shoulder, batted with authority and good sense. O'Kelly, Hartigan and Bennet all got going and Kennedy's declaration was sensible and challenging. Under pressure to compete Sankey gave a performance of quality. Two stumpings — not to mention two close shaves — encouraged his spinners, and Cummings, now elevated to be senior off-spinner seized his chance with 4-39. Simonds-Gooding had the novel experience of twice bowling a batsman with a

no ball — possibly the difference between draw and victory.

Ampleforth 199-8 dec (Kennedy 61\*, O'Kelly 43, Hartigan 29, Bennet 20)  
St. Peter's York 115-7 (Cummings 13.6.39.4)

AMPLEFORTH lost to YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN by 6  
wickets on 6 July  
AMPLEFORTH drew with SAINTS C.C. on 7 July

A remodelled side; the collective determination, support for each other, and sheer enthusiasm for cricket was evident. Against the rather hesitant Yorkshire Gentlemen attack on Saturday an equally — if more — hesitant XI batted rather like the bowling and got out to it. The initial damage had been done when Marcus Roberts opened up the middle order with clever variety of pace. The Yorkshire Gentlemen had an easy task but Simonds-Gooding bowled with accuracy and intelligence to take 4-20. The first match after the exams is always a hazardous one for the XI; they struggled but were into their stride by Sunday when Jim Leathley brought a strong batting side and accurate league bowlers. The XI had to battle it out in the morning and O'Kelly, particularly, fought it out to take 90 minutes over 34. Swainston and Cummings added 59 for the 7th wicket confidently and Butler's lusty blows allowed the XI a good score to which the Saints responded in the attempt to make 198 in 35 overs. They kept going till the fall of the 8th wicket. Butler bowled his best yet — fast and accurate; Morris had a useful first outing, Simonds-Gooding was somewhat less successful today — not sure which stump to attack, and it was Cummings who, though not as accurate, was successful with his off-spinners. Kennedy and Morris took good catches — but Morris's ground-fielding was otherwise pretty horrific; the rest was tremendous and Booth capped a debut week-end with a leg-side stumping. Unfortunately in the batting two were run out suicidedly and two gave tame catches off full tosses. But a new side is showing distinct promise for the future.

Ampleforth 104  
Yorkshire Gentlemen 108-4 (S-Gooding 11.3.20.4)

Ampleforth 197 (Swainston 43, O'Kelly 34, Bingham 25, Butler  
23, Cummings 20)  
Saints C.C 163-8 (Cummings 4-52)

AMPLEFORTH drew with NORTH YORKSHIRE SCHOOLS  
on 11 July

A good game and improving performance. Proud who scored 100 against the XI last year failed to repeat it thanks to a fine catch by Hartigan. Other catches were put down, and North Yorks were 170-4 before Cummings caused a collapse. The last 6 wickets fell for 24 leaving the XI a great chance of victory. Bingham for three overs made batting so easy that it looked as though the chance might be taken: two firm square cuts, two drives and a boundary square off his pads — a superb stroke. But then he was out and the innings subsided leaving Booth and Simonds-Gooding to play out most of the last 45 minutes. As before, several got to 20 and then got out — Bennet once again involved in a crazy run out, Kennedy head in the air across the line, Hartigan not playing a

shot, O'Kelly of all people allowing a boy to frighten him at suicidal silly point against an ordinary leg-spinner, and Butler head in the air playing a slow bouncy long-hop from outside the off-stump straight to mid-wicket.

North Yorkshire Schools 194 (Cummings 12.2.54.5)  
Ampleforth 151-9

DULWICH lost to AMPLEFORTH by 25 runs on 13 July

Hot, steamy, breezy; a slow pitch which aided the spinners and an outfield, long and cut only by gangmowers leaving heavy matted grass. In 3½ hours the XI managed 6 boundaries — on Thursday Bingham scored 5 in three overs. A declaration of 162-5 in the circumstances was good. Kennedy played quietly and soundly and O'Kelly took control without dominating. There was another suicidal run-out, this time by Swainston. Dulwich were put on their way by a partnership of 70 for the third wicket but then folded to lose their last 7 wickets for 27. Cummings kept his head with his best bowling — and more important, bowled to his field; Simonds-Gooding bowled less well today under pressure, and his field showed a certain amount of chaotic uncertainty. The good points were two excellent run-outs, by Butler and Swainston — the latter the result of practice two days before, and catches by Simonds-Gooding, Bennett and Kennedy — all diving efforts and all match-winning.

Ampleforth 162-5 dec. (O'Kelly 50; Kennedy 33)  
Dulwich 137 (Cummings 4-44; Simonds-Gooding 3-49)

BLUNDELLS drew with AMPLEFORTH on 16 July

Back to normality after Oundle but with an encouraging twist. A useful start by Bennet and Bingham, then 5 wickets fell for 25, O'Kelly and Kennedy out to misjudged pulls (or terrible hoicks) — take your pick. 8 wickets down for 104. Simonds-Gooding meanwhile was playing as the man in form. Joined by Richard Booth, dead-pan, phlegmatic, seemingly enjoying a crisis more than he might were a few needed for victory, the two of them first settled things down, then took a few singles, then finally played with the bowling to advance the score by 80, a record 9th wicket partnership. Simonds-Gooding drove strongly, chipped a few late cuts, but above all he and his partner competed. Set 186 in 50 overs, Blundells wondered, hesitated, had a go, thought again, and Robert Giles took the game into his own hands with a quality 32. He had already taken 6-66 off 30 overs. Butler bowled within himself and sensibly on a pitch which had lost all fire in 24 hours but it was left to Simonds-Gooding to return to full bowling form and almost, not quite, win the match himself. Three excellent catches were held in a good team recovery after abject batting. Robert Giles and Simonds-Gooding are gifted players and have two further years to show their talents. Experts around the ground — Maurice Hallam and Alan Watkins and others — reckon Giles the player with greater potential — we shall see.

Ampleforth 185 (Simonds-Gooding 58\*, Booth 28, Bingham 22, R.  
Giles 30.9.66.6)  
Blundells 174-8 (Giles 32; Simonds-Gooding 18.6.54.4)

AMPLEFORTH v OUNDLE

A quality cricket match — 1980's style. The last 20 overs took 90 minutes; the game finished after 7 hours at 7.30. At the start of the last 20 overs the XI were 135-3; 4 overs later 156-6 — 115 to win, 16 overs and 4 wickets left. Enter Mark Butler, accompanied by pouring rain, with 6 plus 4 off two balls. Umpires confer, decide to play on; Butler takes 5 fours in an over off Oundle's fastest bowler, a fine supporting innings from Simonds-Gooding, 67 for the 7th wicket off 30 balls and Butler departs, brilliantly caught on the boundary for 49. The rain stopped, the XI came to within 20 runs needed off 20 balls, but then forgot the Yorkshire adage "we'll get them in singles". Booth had an uncharacteristic hoick, leaving Morris to play through the last over.

The game had everything: 12 scores of over 20, 530 runs and only two 50's; 74 boundaries on a big field; fast bowling on a pitch with bounce; two long spells of slow bowling from Simonds-Gooding — 28 overs, and Cummings — 23 overs (4 of which went for 43, 19 for 46); two great catches from O'Kelly, one running at full speed along the boundary; Oundle's last 4 overs brought them 50 runs; the unfortunate Waters discovered the quirks of this fine old game: he scored 53 for Oundle, opened the bowling fast, had three catches dropped in the second over plus 4 overthrows, then endured Butler's onslaught of 20 runs in an over, and ended with an analysis of 10 overs for 81. His captain, having been panicked into two wides and two no balls in one over during the storm from Butler, redeemed himself with the boundary catch.

Oundle's 270 was scored off 69 overs. The declaration left the XI three hours — in effect 56 overs, as perfect a declaration as it turned out as one could wish for. Bingham and Bennet helped by 6 no balls, got the XI away to an ideal start, meeting speed with courage and hard-hitting — 48 off 6 overs. It was left to Kennedy, on the first pitch he has enjoyed, to play quietly, build an innings and cut and pull the "Botham on a bad day" stuff that was delivered to him. 12 fours in a fine innings which kept the XI in touch with the target.

On Sunday in the J.P.L. Surrey had scored 204 off their final 16 overs and still lost to Yorkshire who struck 263 off 35 overs. Early morning banter suggested we repeat the performance — 'no problem'. Today was one of those occasions, rare in school cricket, when the perfect was almost possible in a match which kept both players and spectators engrossed in the developing drama.

And not to be forgotten, the match was scored beautifully — as always — by our loyal scorer Gary Hayes, who chose to tour rather than go on holiday. Such a match — not least towards the end of a difficult season — is worth more than passing reference.

AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE		CRICKET CLUB V Oundle		C. CLUB	
HOME CLUB	ONLY	INNOV. OF	ONLY	HOME CLUB	BOULDER
BATTSMEN					
1	M SEWELL	11	134	1	HOWES
2	C WATSON	10	11	2	ROUSE
3	P MASSEY	11	113	3	SMITH
4	C BARRELOWAN	11	11	4	SMITH
5	R WATERS	11	11	5	SMITH
6	A SAUL	10	10	6	SMITH
7	A PENNINGTON	10	10	7	SMITH
8	T MACILLAN	10	10	8	SMITH
9	G BISDIE	10	10	9	SMITH
10	T PALMER	10	10	10	SMITH
11	A HANDEMAN	10	10	11	SMITH
BOWLERS					
1	M BUTLER	1	1	1	SMITH
2	B MORRIS	1	1	2	SMITH
3	B S-GOODING	1	1	3	SMITH
4	K CUMMINGS	1	1	4	SMITH
5	B S-GOODING	1	1	5	SMITH
TOTAL 270					

AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE		CRICKET CLUB V Oundle		C. CLUB	
HOME CLUB	ONLY	INNOV. OF	ONLY	HOME CLUB	BOULDER
BATTSMEN					
1	T BINGHAM	15	224	1	WATSON
2	T BENNET	10	11	2	WATSON
3	J KENNEDY	10	11	3	WATSON
4	R O'KELLY	10	11	4	WATSON
5	M SWINSTON	10	11	5	WATSON
6	P HARTMAN	10	11	6	WATSON
7	B S-GOODING	10	11	7	WATSON
8	M BUTLER	10	11	8	WATSON
9	G CUMMINGS	10	11	9	WATSON
10	R BOOTH	10	11	10	WATSON
11	B MORRIS	10	11	11	WATSON
TOTAL 260					

## AMPLEFORTH drew with UPPINGHAM on 17 July

Before the match Kennedy awarded colours to Bingham, O'Kelly, Butler and Bennet, and half colours to Simonds-Gooding and Cummings. The XI celebrated in style, only just failing to bring off a deserved victory because of a truncated day, 10.30-5.15, made necessary by the train times to London.

Bingham and Kennedy shared a 2nd wicket partnership of 165 in two hours. Bingham had made 57 against Worksop in the opening match; this was his second 50, worth waiting for. Careful, straight, an off-side player, he curbed his tendency to drive in the air and only failed to score 100 by a remarkable l.b.w. decision which had fielders apologising and the bowler upset. Kennedy, also nearing 100, was out two balls later. He was dropped several times but in between times showed delightful touches: calmly stroked drives, off, straight, and to the on, a cut or two — though less precise than two years ago, and the pull shot, at its best played down and technically correct, at its worst a casual head in the air stroke made without reference to the bounce of the ball. A fine innings, all the more poignant for being a rare glimpse over the past two years of a batsman, prepared to show forth his gifts on a wicket with bounce, but not always able or willing to adapt to the realities of slow low-bounce pitches which demand adapting one's style.

Butler, accompanied by the selfless O'Kelly — he had a good tour and his fielding and catching were outstanding — built a quick innings of 50 with 8 4's and a 6. Uppingham were no match for Simonds-Gooding. In 5 matches in 7 days he has bowled 90 overs; Cummings hardly less with 86. 18 of the last 20 overs were maidens; two fours were scored from the bat, two fours from byes.

The second pitch at Blundells is as good as can be found anywhere — and Ampleforth XI's have scored a lot of runs there over the years. Obviously batsmen revel in pitches which bounce — and the faster the bowling the harder they have hit it. Two scores of over 250 in three days sealed the rehabilitation of this XI after the earlier disasters and the rebuilding of the XI. For the record, the other years when an XI has scored 250 twice (not in three days) are: 1961, 1959, 1949, 1939, 1932 — all quality years in the history of Ampleforth cricket. 1985, sadly, was not one of these but the second half of the season has been a grand preparation for 1986-8.

Ampleforth 253-3 dec. (Bingham 80, Kennedy 75, Butler 53\*, O'Kelly 23\*)  
Uppingham 94-7 (Simonds-Gooding 18.14.14.4)

### POSTSCRIPT

There were three unwanted developments in 1985, here recorded so that former players of school XI's have some idea of what we are likely to have to contend with increasingly in future years unless it can be stamped out. First, sledging by fielders against batsmen; second, a series of bouncers on a fast wicket with two men back on the boundary behind square; thirdly, the sight of boys wearing helmets at short-leg.

## BATTING AVERAGES

(Qualification 100 runs)

	Innings	N/O	Runs	Highest Innings	Average
O'Kelly R.E.	18	2	395	64*	24.68
Bingham T.M.	18	0	436	80	24.33
Kennedy S.J.	18	1	413	75	24.29
Bennett D.S.	18	0	414	91	23.00
Butler M.X.	16	5	235	53*	21.36
Simonds-Gooding B.R.	13	2	175	58*	15.90
Hartigan P.E.	16	2	189	41	13.50
Swainston M.P.	10	0	115	43	11.50
Cummings J.G.	12	2	107	20	10.70

\*Captain \*Not Out

## BOWLING AVERAGES

(Qualification 10 wickets)

	Overs	Maidens	Runs	Wickets	Average
Cox P.A.	122	31	356	22	15.32
Simonds-Gooding B.R.	269	78	724	41	17.65
Cummings J.G.	199	47	689	36	19.13
Butler M.X.	160	37	461	15	30.73

## 2ND XI

Played 9; Won 1; Lost 5; Drawn 3

This was one of the weakest 2nd XIs; its only victory was against Sir William Turner's School who had the greatest difficulty in producing an XI. The cold and wet conditions in which most matches were played, added to the fact that any player who showed any skill was promoted to the 1st XI, meant that what talent there was had little chance of developing. M. Swainston, J. Piggins and H. Umney were promoted, though Piggins later returned to the 2nd XI.

There was some talent among the batsmen: C. Preston, J. Moreland, N. Gamble and B. Beardmore-Gray may eventually become good players. So too with the bowlers: B. Burnett-Armstrong, B. Morris, M. Grey and S. Jackson bowled well enough sometimes to suggest better things to come. The fielding, however, was so slow and middle aged that the future in that department looks depressing. J. Moreland, sacked as wicket keeper, was the only one who looked adequate in the field, though C. Preston has a good pair of hands. The field placing, too, was not such as to assist the bowlers.

In spite of such all-round lack of success there was a good spirit in the side and they appeared to enjoy their cricket. All those who will be here next year — that is all except three — should be able to look forward to a better season then.

The side consisted of: B.G. Burnett-Armstrong (captain), B. Beardmore-Gray, R.B. de R. Channer, N.W. Gamble, M. Grey, S.J. Jackson, D.J. McKearney, J.M. Moreland, B.M. Morris, J.C. Piggins, C.J. Preston. The following also played: M.P. Swainston, H.D. Umney, C.R. Cohen, St. J.J. Cox, R.C. Berkeley, J.W.T. Lewis-Bowen, E.J. Edworthy.

v Sir William Turner's School 1st XI: Ampleforth 130 for 8 dec. (J. Piggins 56 not out), Sir William Turner's School 1st XI 50 (J. Lewis-Bowen 4 for 6, B. Burnett-Armstrong 4 for 9) Won by 80 runs.

- v Durham School: Ampleforth 135 for 9 dec. (C. Preston 41, N. Gamble 35), Durham School 82 for 6 (H. Umney 4 for 20) *Match Drawn*.
- v Sedbergh: Sedbergh 174 for 3 dec., Ampleforth 100 (M. Swainston 41, C. Preston 26) *Lost by 74 runs*.
- v Pocklington: Ampleforth 133 for 8 dec. (M. Swainston 62, C. Preston 23), Pocklington 119 for 8 (B. Burnett-Armstrong 3 for 17) *Match Drawn*.
- v O.A.C.C.: Ampleforth 125 (H. Umney 26, B. Beardmore-Gray 24, J. Piggins 20), O.A.C.C. 126 for 3 *Lost by 7 wickets*.
- v Newcastle R.G.S.: Newcastle R.G.S. 177 for 7 (B. Morris 4 for 27), Ampleforth 54 for 9 *Match Drawn*.
- v Easingwold 1st XI: Easingwold 1st XI 140 for 7 dec. (B. Burnett-Armstrong 3 for 34), Ampleforth 41 *Lost by 99 runs*.
- v St. Peter's: Ampleforth 96 (C. Preston 24), St. Peter's 98 for 5 (M. Grey 3 for 31) *Lost by 5 wickets*.
- v Bootham 1st XI: Bootham 1st XI 122 (M. Grey 5 for 24), Ampleforth 80 (D. McKearney 22, B. Beardmore-Gray 21) *Lost by 42 runs*

### 3RD XI

This was a good side, debarred by circumstances from reaching full potential. The highlight was that after years of close (lost) games against Pocklington 3rd XI, the team broke the stranglehold at last. At 3 for 4 things looked grey, but Grey turned to brightness as Malcolm of that name put on 47 for the fourth wicket with J. Moreland (20), and, now playing with real abandon, 78 for the seventh with B. Hickey (12). Pocklington never looked like getting them and were all out for 78, M. Grey taking 5 for 19. Scarborough College 2nd XI's 169 for 8 was too much for an unprepared side (110 all out) early on, in spite of J. Toone's 23 and C. Cohen's 31. Barnard Castle's 2nd XI were a strong side and were held to 146, notably by J. Lewis-Bowen's 5 for 32 and P. Cox, descending from 1st XI, taking 4 for 40. At 74 for 3 we looked all set, but scraped to 125 all out (P. Cox 41, A. Ballinger 21).

The 2nd XI continued to swap players so that R. Channer, who captained very well, never had a stable side. He got his own back by beating them, admittedly without their captain and one other, in a high scoring trial game. Finally we mistakenly weakened the side for Crowtree Gentlemen and lost by 7 wickets. All slightly sad for a team that deserved more victories.

Also played: A. Joliffe, St. J. Cox, E. Edworthy, T. Butler, H. Umney, D. McKearney, J. Welstead, S. O'Connor, C. Haynes, T. Scarborough, R. Williamson, O. Ortiz.

### UNDER 15 COLTS

In spite of the lack of sunshine we had a relatively uninterrupted cricket season and only one match had to be abandoned. Nevertheless conditions for playing cricket were not good: it was cold and the wickets were slow. This was a good and successful team; it won three matches, had the better of the three drawn matches and lost just one game. The side was excellently led by J.R. Elliot, an

intelligent and active captain and himself an able performer. The batting of the side was stronger than the bowling and had depth. R.D. Booth and Elliot were prolific run scorers, the former was straight and strong, the latter a gifted stroke player who lost his way a little towards the end of the season. C.R.A. Scrope who opened the batting with Booth gained in confidence and improved steadily and looks to have potential. P.T.E. Lucas was a disappointment: he has ability and lacks the concentration necessary to score runs. The middle order batting was strong with D.H.H. Churton, N.A. Derbyshire, E.A. Aspinall and W.J. Bianchi all stroking the ball well. One felt sorry for H.J.M. Berkeley who was clearly a useful player but who rarely got an innings.

The bowling depended heavily on Derbyshire, Bianchi and Churton. Derbyshire was distinctly quick but tended to spray the ball around; Bianchi was more accurate and gave little away. Churton looked to have potential as a slow left-arm bowler, but the other spinners (Elliot and C.P.H. Osborne) lacked the necessary consistency. The deficiencies in bowling were offset by a high standard of fielding and catching. Altogether this was a competent side which should do well in the future.

The following were awarded their Colts colours: J.R. Elliot, W.J. Bianchi, R.D. Booth, D.H.H. Churton, N.A. Derbyshire, C.R.A. Scrope and E.A. Aspinall. The following also played: P.T.E. Lucas, H.J.M. Berkeley, D.G.O. Morrough-Ryan, C.P.H. Osborne and W.F. Browne.

- v Stonyhurst: Ampleforth 176 (Booth 68, Elliot 46), Stonyhurst 59 (Bianchi 5 for 10) *Won by 127 runs*.
- v Durham: Ampleforth 149 (Elliot 32, Derbyshire 25 n.o., Osborne 23), Durham 92 (Derbyshire 4 for 11, Churton 3 for 9) *Won by 57 runs*.
- v Sedbergh: Ampleforth 55 for 3 (Elliot 26) *Match abandoned*.
- v Pocklington: Ampleforth 124 for 9 dec. (Booth 41, Derbyshire 24), Pocklington 65 for 6 (Bianchi 3 for 18) *Match drawn*.
- v Newcastle R.G.S.: Ampleforth 124 for 5 dec. (Booth 30, Elliot 22, Churton 25, Aspinall 24 n.o.), Newcastle 60 for 8 (Derbyshire 3 for 7) *Match Drawn*.
- v Hymers: Hymers 108 (Churton 5 for 28), Ampleforth 110 for 1 (Scrope 57, Booth 40 n.o.) *Won by 9 wickets*.
- v St. Peter's: Ampleforth 53, St. Peter's 55 for 3 *Lost by 7 wickets*.
- v Barnard Castle: Ampleforth 159 for 6 dec. (Booth 56, Aspinall 38 n.o., Scrope 26), Barnard Castle 128 for 6 *Match Drawn*.

### UNDER 14 COLTS

Played 8: Won 3: Drawn 4: Lost 1.

In spite of the vagaries of the English Summer all but two matches were completed, and in those two only an hour's play was possible against Sedbergh while the Manchester C.A. match was completely rained off.

A last-ball win at Scarborough College with two comprehensive victories at Pocklington and at home to Hymers were the highlights of the season. Four matches were drawn including the Sedbergh game, while our one defeat was at the hands of a strong St. Peter's side. Guy Easterby, who captained the team with considerable enthusiasm, with one score of 60 and three 30s and Paddy Bingham (two 50s) provided the main batting strength, but no one else, with the possible exception of Johnny Thompson who came into the side late in the season, offered the consistency required to give any degree of confidence to our

batting. The majority of the bowling was shared by four boys: Paddy Bingham and Ben Stones with the quicker variety, while Adrian Mayer and Amit Mandal provided the spin bowling. All performed well on occasions but too often line and length were variable commodities! Perhaps the most encouraging aspect of the season was the generally high standard of fielding, and that in itself promises well.

The following played for Under 14: \*W.G. Easterby (H), \*P.G.D. Bingham (B), \*B.D. Stones (A), \*A.G. Mayer (J), J.H. Thompson (D), D.M. Casado (A), T.J.T. Everett-Heath (C) Wkt; W. Thompson (B), C.B. McCausland (C), A.K. Mandal (H), J.P.B. Smallman (B), G.H. Watson (A), A.D.B. Boyle (H), H.R.W. Campbell (C). \*Denotes Colours.

- v Scarborough College: Ampleforth 158 for 7 dec. (Watson 47, Easterby 35), Scarborough College 109 (Mayer 3 for 21) *Won by 49 runs.*
- v Ashville: Ashville 105 (Stones 4 for 25), Ampleforth 94 for 8 (Bingham 51) *Match Drawn.*
- v Durham: Ampleforth 145 (Easterby 35), Durham 123 for 3 *Match Drawn.*
- v Sedbergh: Sedbergh 57 for 3 – rain stopped play *Match Drawn.*
- v Pocklington: Ampleforth 148 for 5 dec. (Easterby 60), Pocklington 70 (Bingham 6 for 9, Mayer 4 for 28) *Won by 78 runs.*
- v Hymers: Ampleforth 160 for 7 dec. (Bingham 57), Hymers 77 (Mayer 5 for 14, Mandal 3 for 18) *Won by 83 runs.*
- v St. Peter's York: Ampleforth 110 (Easterby 34), St. Peter's York 111 for 4 (Bingham 3 for 24) *Lost by 6 wickets.*
- v Barnard Castle: Ampleforth 137 for 9 dec., Barnard Castle 89 for 5 *Match Drawn.*

## ATHLETICS

The results leave no doubt that it was a successful season, which got off to a good start by a successful Old Boys' match against a handful of excellent and experienced athletes. Not since the great days of the late 70s have we won all our matches in the senior, and only two were lost at junior level, an unusual achievement. There was a small group of hard-working athletes prepared to have a go at anything, and in no case did a team number more than a dozen. But what made the season more enjoyable was that the training was shared by a larger group, who had no pretensions to forcing their way into the team. This made for the friendly competitiveness in training which makes for effectiveness and good results.

Calm and firm management by the captain, Tim Oulton, brought out the best in everyone, though it was disappointing that his own performances in shot and discus did not continue to improve as much as we hoped. The backbone of the team was provided by Bernard Akporiaye who regularly won 100m, Hurdles, Long and Triple Jumps; indeed he was never beaten except in the last match when he was running through an injury. Regularly winning all three sprint races (except when Akporiaye was competing against him) was Ben Cave, who still has a season to go. Other outstanding athletes were Stephen Chittenden, comfortably winning the high jump and second to Akporiaye in the hurdles, and Simon McKeown, who ranged willingly and flexibly between any jump or throw required of him; it augurs well that both these two will be back

next season. Rupert Hare transferred to athletics and formed second string in the high jump loyally, and Iain Westman, filled any gap in any event at a moment's notice.

In the juniors there was an even smaller group, though with quite considerable talent. Matthew Winn carried a great weight, often winning up to five events in the Under 17, and ably supported in most of them by Matthew Record. Rodney de Palma became increasingly useful on the track, adding on shorter races as his tendon strengthened after an injury. Also impressive was the fact that two first-year boys were competing regularly for the Under 17 team, Adrian Gannon and Paul Kassapian. So talented is the first year that only five competitors in the Under 16 team were over 14; Matthew Auty, Rafe Lean and Paul Strinati should all do well in the future.

Six boys were selected to represent North Yorkshire in the county matches: Oulton, McNamara, Chittenden, Winn, Kassapian and Lean; it was unfortunate that Akporiaye was hampered by an injury through the selection period.

At the London Athletics Club Meeting at the end of term Bernard Akporiaye won three events, Hurdles, 100m and Long Jump, incidentally equalling the meeting record in the Hurdles and breaking our oldest school record, set in 1965 for the Long Jump by 20 centimetres. Adrian Gannon (1500m) and Matthew Auty (80m Hurdles) also broke their own school records at that meeting.

The following represented the school: *Senior:* T. Oulton, B. Akporiaye, B. Cave, S. Chittenden, S. McKeown, E. McNamara (colours), N. Ryan, I. Westman (half-colours), C. Beckett, C. Cracknell, M. Doyle, R. Hare, J. Holmes, D. Middleton, J. O'Mahoney, B. Rowling, P. Ward, M. Winn. *Juniors:* M. Winn, R. de Palma, D. Middleton, M. Record (colours), M. Auty, E. Allen, A. Bidgood, T. Carty, A. Gannon, G. Gamble, C. Inman, P. Kassapian, R. Lean, J. Leonard, H. Lorimer, A. McNally, D. Mayer, J. Ness, J. Oxley, M. Record, T. Seymour, P. Strinati, P. Upton.

### Senior:

v Old Amplefordians	Won 81-49
v York Youth Harriers	Won 43-23
v Pocklington & Leeds G.S.	Won 117, 92P, 65L
v Uppingham & Q.E.G.S. Wakefield	Won 104, 99U, 82W
v Worksope & Bradford G.S.	Won 99, 81W, 72B
v Newcastle R.G.S.	Won 83-41
v Stonyhurst	Won 84-51
v Rossall & Denstone	Won 110, 98R, 73D
v Sedbergh	Won 83-60

### Under 17:

v York Youth Harriers	Won 54-49
v Pocklington & Leeds G.S.	Won 101, 97P, 82L
v Newcastle	Lost 72-63
v Rossall & Denstone	Won 111, 93R, 88D
v Sedbergh	Won 75-68

### Under 16:

v Worksope & Bradford G.S.	2nd 99B, 80, 75W
v Stonyhurst	Won 75-61

### Under 15:

v Rossall & Denstone	Won 100, 82R, 72D
----------------------	-------------------

## TENNIS

All too infrequently this term did the sun shine on us — we played tennis in the cold, in high winds, in mist and generally in the most unsuitable conditions. Every so often the sun did break through and once in a while the tennis was up to the occasion. Our tennis, like the weather, was inconsistent and we failed to reach the heights of last year but still managed to produce some exciting matches, notably against Leeds and in the final match (on grass) at Pocklington. Dominic Carter and James Willcox played as our regular first pair and had quite a successful season. Carter's strength was in his heavily sliced service and aggressive presence at the net — his main weakness being a lack of steadiness and an all too frequent capacity to overhit. James Willcox continued to improve, his steady ground shots combined with improved volleying contributed to a greater all-round game — there was more subtlety and variety in his play, much better 'touch' than hitherto. His service did not improve to match the other facets of his game. Oliver Ortiz combined well with Alexander Swann-Fitzgerald-Lombard at second pair and on their day they were well capable of giving the first pair a good game. At third pair we played Charles O'Malley and either George Scott, Philip Wigan or Peter Pender-Cudlip — all greatly improved and improving players and all will return next year.

Our second six was strong, winning all but two of their games. Of the junior teams, the Under 15's proved a useful team, losing one match while the Under 14's started with two defeats against good sides and then completed the season without further defeat.

Tennis was again played by large numbers of boys in a pleasant and enjoyable atmosphere — our season ending on a high note with a match against the Staff. Ten intrepid (and decrepit!) members of the teaching staff took to the courts against the first and second six on a sunny Saturday afternoon. All survived the experience (nourished by a superb tea provided by the various wives) the match fittingly being won by the boys.

## RESULTS

*1st VI:*

v Stonyhurst	— won	5½ - 3½
v Bradford G.S.	— won	7½ - 1½
v Sedbergh	— lost	2 - 6
v Hymers College	— lost	3 - 6
v R.G.S. Newcastle	— lost	½ - 8½
v Leeds G.S.	— drawn	4½ - 4½
v Pocklington	— won	5½ - 3½

*2nd VI:*

v Sir William		
Turner's 1st VI	— won	7½ - 1½
v Scarborough College		
1st VI	— won	5½ - 3½
v Bradford C.S.	— won	8½ - ½
v Sedbergh	— won	5 - 4
v Hymers College	— won	8 - 1
v R.G.S. Newcastle	— lost	4 - 5
v Bootham 1st VI	— won	6 - 3
v St. Peters 1st VI	— lost	2½ - 6½
v Pocklington	— won	7½ - 1½

*Under 15s:*

v Scarborough College	— won	7 - 2
v Q.E.G.S. Wakefield	— drawn	4½ - 4½
v Bradford G.S.	— won	9 - 0
v Hymers College	— lost	3½ - 5½
v Leeds G.S.	— drawn	4½ - 4½
v Pocklington	— won	9 - 0

*Under 14s:*

v Q.E.G.S. Wakefield	— lost	3½ - 5½
v Hymers College	— lost	2½ - 6½
v Bootham	— drawn	4½ - 4½
v Leeds G.S.	— drawn	4½ - 4½
v Pocklington	— won	6½ - 2½
v Bradford G.S.	— won	5½ - 3½

*House Tournament:*

St. Edward's beat St. Dunstan's







*School Tournaments:*

Open Singles:	J. Willcox	Under 15 Singles:	D. Tabone
Open Doubles:	D. Caster & J. Wilcox	Under 15 Doubles:	J. Smallman & P. Bingham
		Under 14 Singles:	D. Tabone

## SWIMMING

The Swimming Club had a good year, only beaten twice and those were in the first two matches to the season. Since those early setbacks they improved to set no fewer than 12 individual and team school records.

By the end of the season the Junior swimming group was a formidable team. Their results against other schools seemed to flatter the teams' individual talent. After the early setbacks against Newcastle and Barnard Castle they went on to win all their matches — no mean achievement for a group in their first year of club training. The team was built around two second year boys in J. McDermott (B) and G. Titchmarsh (D) who were well supported by D. Tidey (B), N. Beale (C), J. Vigne (B), R. McTighe (B) and J. Powell (O). The latter proved to be a breaststroker in the true Ampleforth tradition; strong and determined, he should do well in the years to come.

The middle age range was — and has been for the past two years — the Club's strongest area. There is much talent. J. Cowell (T), L. Smallman (B), J. Vitoria (W), D. Seagon (A), R. Whitelaw (J) and S. Bond (A) are all swimmers capable of doing well in club competition and they dominated most of their school matches. Things did not always go their way. They were disqualified in the John Parry Relays medley competition, and, surely, in the final they would have pushed the eventual winners very close indeed. J. Cowell, D. Seagon and S. Bond deserve special mention as each broke school records in the backstroke, butterfly and breaststroke respectively. It is strange that as one group sets records that one thinks will stand for years, the next group comes along to break them with nonchalant ease.

It was inevitable, perhaps, with the success of the Junior groups over the past few years, that the Senior team would eventually become a strong force. This year they enjoyed their most successful season thus far, the only disappointment being that they did not perform better in the John Parry Relays. In the middle part of the season new records fell to L. Nolan (200yds Free), P. Kirwan (200m & 100m Free, 200m & 50m Back, 100yds & 50yds Back and 50m Fly), A. Elliot (100yds & 50m yds Free) and P. Slinger (200yds Breast). Along with the help of P. Gilbey (D) and M. Franchetti (D) the team also managed to break the Medley Relay record and lower the Freestyle Relay record by almost 4 seconds! What is it that made the side so successful? Firstly, they worked extremely hard and in Luke Nolan (T) had a first rate captain who led by example and expected the utmost from all his swimmers. The team was also fortunate in having two swimmers, A. Elliot (E) and P. Kirwan (E) of good club standard. The latter's swim of 58.8 seconds in the 100m Freestyle (at only 15!) was the outstanding swim of the year. As well as these, P. Slinger (A) and P. Gilbey (D) (breaststroke) and R. Falvey (butterfly) also proved to be formidable competitors.

With the exception of Luke Nolan and Philip Gilbey, the whole group will be together next year and with the John Parry Relays being held at Ampleforth the school will be expecting even better things.

In the domestic competition, after a brief flattering threat from St. Bede's, it was St. Aidan's who once again won the competition. It is to their credit that they won all the age groups despite the fact that there were other houses with better swimmers. In the end their enthusiasm and support carried them to a sixth successive victory in the competition.

Junior Colours were awarded to the following: J. McDermott (D), R. McTighe (B), D. Tidey (B), N. Beale (C), J. Powell (T).

A.S.A. ties were awarded to the following: J. Cowell (T), D. Seagon (A), R. Whitelaw (J), S. Bond (A).

Senior Colours were awarded to the following: A. Elliot (E), P. Slinger (A), P. Gilbey (D), P. Kirwan (E).

## GOLF

The highlight of the golf this year has been the arrival of David Edwards from the Catterick Garrison Club to coach under the Golf Foundation Scheme. Large numbers have been involved and every Wednesday the Old Match Ground has been a scene of feverish activity and flying divots. It was pleasing to see the progress that was made by many of the players, particularly at the younger end of the age scale.

The School Golf Team has had another successful season. The opening match was lost to Stonyhurst by a point, while the Captain was striding the fairways of Moortown showing Bill Longmuir how it should be done. Once the side were at full strength they went through the season unbeaten. A very enjoyable visit to Scarborough South Cliff produced a victory over Scarborough College. This was followed by a home match against Giggleswick, when the slopes and hollows of our course proved too much for the opposition. Our annual visit to Sandmoor was greatly enjoyed, and once again we were royally entertained. We are most grateful to them for their interest and help. Our enjoyment was increased by the fact that we halved the match in honourable fashion. The match against Barnard Castle had to be switched to Gilling, and once again we were successful. The season was concluded with the match against the local club followed by a convivial gathering in the Fairfax Arms that rounded off the season.

St. Oswalds, in the form of Charlie Morris won the Baillieu Trophy from St. Cuthberts and St. Johns. Mark Whittaker played in the Polar Junior Golf Tournament at Aldwark Manor and came away with a prize. I will not embarrass him by revealing what it was.

With the arrival of a professional coach and with so many promising young players, coupled with the prospect of a larger fixture list, the future looks promising. A lot of the credit for this must go to Edward Kitson who has enthusiastically encouraged, organised and coached throughout the season. He has been a great support and the success of his team reflects his efforts. He was ably supported by Mark Whittaker, Charlie Morris, Julian Beatty, Chris Spalding, Stewart Richards and Inigo Paternina.

## HOCKEY

Despite the limited number of fixtures enthusiasm was never lacking. The few indoor sessions we managed last term paid off with a number of boys — especially those from last year — finding that their stick control and positioning had improved ready for the outdoor game. Ben Eastwood (C) was always well positioned at centre forward but too often found that he was unable to make full use of some good balls fed to him. Both the wingers, Jeremy Hart (B) and Tim Boylan (C) were strong but found it difficult not to be drawn into the middle when the ball was not coming their way. Jeremy Hart's finishing was particularly strong and he scored good goals. We were fortunate in having Hugo Fircks (H), the captain, and Jonty Barclay (C) in mid-field. Both are skilful players who were able to stop the ball cleanly and move the ball around with precision. James Hart-Dyke (C) who also played mid-field, while able to stop the ball, often found he was unsure what to do with it. After a somewhat hesitant start the backs soon tightened up: Andrew Jones (T), Tom Vail (C) and Tom Leeper (D) rarely let the ball through, although when under pressure, as in the York University game, they found it difficult to tackle opponents cleanly. A variety of people played at sweeper but no-one was really confident enough to make Peter Nesbit (H) feel at ease in goal.

The side lost quite heavily to York University but in all fairness they did bring a very strong side mainly made up of their 1st XI, including two county players. Ampleforth did make strong attacking moves, especially down the wings, but found the University's quick counter attacks overwhelming. Against Easingwold the side had a promising win, 5-2 being the score against a side who found our fitness too much. Our finishing was clean and the side scored impressive goals. Unfortunately we were unable to put out our strongest side against Scarborough College which meant that the side had no cohesion in any part of the attack or defence. The game was immensely scrappy and they were lucky only to lose 1-0. There are promising signs for next year. Both Ben Hampshire (B) and Justin Hampshire (H) have improved rapidly and with Peter Nesbit in goal again next year, the side should have plenty of enjoyable hockey to look forward to.

The Players: P. Nesbit, A. Jones, T. Vail, T. Leeper, J. Hart-Dyke, H. Fircks (captain), J. Barclay, J. Hart, B. Eastwood, T. Boylan.

Also Played: M. Moore, B. Hampshire, J. Hampshire, T. Gibson, A. Corcoran, S. Duffy, J. Bailey.

## THE JUNIOR HOUSE

## OFFICIALS

*Head Monitor*

J.D. Morris

*Monitors:*

E.S. Allen, S.L. Dewey, R.J. Lamballe,  
D.J. McFarland, A.C. Macmillan, J.G. Mullin,  
A.R. Nesbit, P.G. Tapparo, B.W. Unsworth,  
A. Williams, H.M.V. Young.

*Captain of Rugby:*

R.J. Lamballe

*Captain of Cross Country:*

G.S. Gamble

*Captain of Cricket:*

J.D. Morris

*Sacristans:*

S.J. Anderson, J.R. Cavendish, T.E. Tutton/E.M.  
Gaynor, R.J. Murphy, R.B. Massey

*Bookroom:*

J.K.M. Joyce, M.J. Verdin/E.B. Kilner,  
F.P.R. Mollet

*Postmen:*

J.C. Royston; R.J. Parnis-England/B.J.E. Guest,  
J.T. Coulborn

*Head Choristers:*

P.G. Tapparo, H.M.V. Young.

These two terms each had its own special mark imposed from outside: the Lent term was marked by a series of cases of chicken-pox, originally introduced from America through one meeting (nay, through one parting kiss), and eventually flaring up to cancel all matches; the summer term was marked by an unprecedented lack of summer. Between the two terms, on Easter Monday, Mr. Conlon married Janet Thompson; this was in a way a family wedding for us because Janet has been on several Scout camps, and it was appropriate that it should be solemnised by Fr. Henry. At the end of the summer term Miss Hill-Wilson left us to take up a teaching appointment in Germany; in her three years with us she has won everyone's gratitude and affection by her kindness and generosity; she will be much missed by both staff and boys.

## EXPEDITIONS

Two new ventures were added to our repertoire this year. In the Easter holidays a group of ten went on a sight-seeing tour of London for four days with Fr. Henry. Mrs. Hickman and Mrs. Bowring kindly hosted the party and it was a fairly comprehensive tour: the Natural History Museum, the Queen's Gallery, the Zoo, Madame Tussauds, the Barbican, Greenwich, the Tower and the Royal Opera House at Covent Garden. The group was half second-year and half third-year and each group produced a scrapbook/diary at the end, the prize being won by the second-year group. Towards the end of the summer term half the third year went on a weekend camp to Lindisfarne, camping on the mainland and crossing over to Holy Island in the morning; it was unfortunate that thick fog prevented the boat for the Farne Islands from even setting out, but this was replaced by games and a swim from the sand dunes below Bamburgh Castle, and a visit to Alnwick Castle.

Besides these there were other expeditions which have become standard, but are none the less enjoyable for that, and mean that there is hardly a weekend

unmarked by some excitement: holiday outings to the Cheshire Home at Alne Hall to give a concert, ice-skating at Billingham Forum, the day at Crowtree Leisure Centre, the Mount Grace Walk, a post-Exhibition dash to Alton Towers. Finally half-a-dozen boys and a housemaster took part in the Great North Run, the Newcastle half-marathon, at the end of the summer term.

## PRESENTATIONS

The Lent term was enlivened by a few visits from outside. Quentin Keynes again came to give a lecture, this time on his African Travels. Alex Valentine (B) gave us another excellent little guitar recital. Perhaps most remarkable was an exhibition of break-dancing, to a rapt audience, by some of our most recent Old Boys, Liam Gavin, Stephen Griffin and Patrick O'Neill, with their teacher, Bernard Akporiaye (J). But most of our entertainments have been home-grown.

### THE HAPPY PRINCE

The major production at Exhibition was Malcolm Williamson's opera, based on the Oscar Wilde story. This is an ambitious and complicated affair, produced on this occasion by Jonathan Leonard and Andrew Carter, with help from Sue Dammann (wardrobe), Helena (scenery) and John (lighting) Hill-Wilson. It was enthusiastically welcomed by the composer, who acknowledged it as one of the best productions he remembered in 20 years. Some of the most hardened members of the audience were said to have shed a tear, and after a performance for Cheshire Homes Day, another for Exhibition itself, the headmaster requested a third after Exhibition, when it moved from the Sports Hall to the school theatre and was admirably fitted to the scenery of Romanoff and Juliet, which was still up.

The taxing part of the statue, motionless for 40 minutes, was played, somewhat nervously at first, by Andrew Nesbit. For confidence and musical ability the clear singing of the Swallow (Crispin Davy) was outstanding, while the acting of the Match-Seller (Ben Quirke) showed real operatic talent. But each of the minor solo parts was memorable in its way: The Seamstress (Guy Dammann) and son (Euan Cragg-James), and the Author (Robert O'Leary) all acted and sang with professionalism and clarity which carried conviction. The Mayor, struggling with a breaking voice (Peter Tapparo), strutted pompously enough, and the chorus mastered their highly involved music in a way which brought credit to themselves and their conductor.

### ST. PATRICK'S DAY

Postponed from Exhibition because of a broken arm, this Sheridan comedy was performed three weeks later. This somewhat grown-up play took a little time to warm up, but then was dominated by the versatility and wit of the Lieutenant (Rohan Massey), equally at home as Irish soldier or as yokel. Mr. Justice Credulous (James Fee), though he spoke his lines too fast, was a rumbustious and jolly character, admirably set off by his graceful wife (Ashley Williams) and comely but stubborn daughter (Mark Hoare). The Doctor (Anthony Havelock) — arm now mended — and the Corporal (Gareth Marken) gave performances which promise well for the future. We are very grateful to Mrs. Warrack for adding this production to her many engagements.

## CONCERTS

The experiment of a musical fixture with another school, corresponding to games fixtures, was continued. A party from Cressbrook House, the Sedbergh equivalent to the Junior House, joined us for one concert; their most exciting contribution was a group of mimes, which really showed the attractiveness and possibilities of this art-form. The joint concert with Rossall was repeated.

## EXHIBITION

The main feature of Exhibition, at Junior House as elsewhere, was the three days of perfect weather; this is perhaps more important for us, because so much of the Exhibition is outside. "The Happy Prince" and the Prize-Giving were indoors, but most other activities were outside. The picnic at the Lake, which is such a good opportunity for everyone to start off with an informal meeting, took place in warm sunshine and included plenty of swimming. Then the tea-party at the Junior House was bathed in sun. It was enlivened by a couple of minstrels (Ben Quirke and Francis Gotto) who, finding there was no room for them in the concert, asked if they might entertain the guests then with a series of string duets.

After tea the play was to have taken place in the garden. But within hours of its cancellation (due to a broken arm in the last few days) the boys had arranged a football match against the fathers and a rounders match against the mothers. The latter especially was a major success, particularly enjoyed by those who found it a welcome change to pushing supermarket trolleys, and demands for an annual fixture were made.

Sunday Mass, with a little gospel play and a wind-band to accompany the hymns, was in the garden, and there was time for coffee on the terrace before the rigours of prize-giving. At the concert the orchestra which was pronounced to be much improved in tunefulness and coherence, played two pieces. Almost a dozen soloists performed; the liveliness of the string playing and the confident bowing were most impressive, but flute solos by Simon Ayres and Christopher O'Loughlin were polished performances. Perhaps the most satisfying piece was Julian Cunningham's string quintet, with the composer at the piano. Fr. Abbot also presented 18 Alpha Prizes, 31 Beta One and 39 Beta Two Prizes; each year the standard and variety of prize essays continues to impress; many boys spend every free moment of the Lent term at work on them and produce most interesting and polished theses.

There followed lunch on the terrace for over 400, prepared and presented by the Matron and her staff with the smoothness which is the hallmark of true management. Finally a closely-contested cricket match against the Fathers' XI, while those who were less involved at last had a moment to admire the art, models, pottery, carpentry and other craft displayed all over the house.

## RELIGIOUS STUDIES AND PARENTS

This year we have adopted throughout the house the Silver Burdett scheme of religious instruction, previously already used in preparation for confirmation.

The emphasis on prayer as an integral part of this scheme of formation has prompted the introduction of a Year-Mass each week, prepared by each set on alternate weeks, related to the theme currently being studied. The emphasis on full participation of parents in the religious formation of their children has prompted the establishment of a pattern whereby at the beginning of each whole holiday parents of one particular year-group are invited to assemble 2 or 3 hours early for prayer and discussion. These discussions have been wide-ranging and valuable, as parents make new contacts between themselves and share their ideas and views with each other in the attempt to understand the present and future needs of their sons' religious development. In June a group of Third Year parents met for a weekend in the Grange to develop the issues already raised, and Fr. Dominic came and took part in the discussions.

In the house the main weekly liturgy is the Thursday Midday Mass, which is prepared by each RS set in turn, and is related to the feasts or time of the year. The first reading is usually a play adapted from the scriptural texts, and if possible each boy in the set has some ministry to perform, either acting, serving, composing and reading a bidding prayer or accompanying the hymns on his musical instrument. These home-grown liturgies are often lively and unconventional, but are always prayerful and are eagerly looked forward to each week.

## RUGBY SEVENS

In spite of the strength of our backs in the First XV, the Sevens season was not as successful as had been hoped. In the Gilling Sevens we were knocked out by Gilling at semi-final stage, while at Rossall, in spite of a most enjoyable overnight stay, we were unlucky not even to make the semi-final. At St. Mary's Hall — the first time we had entered this competition — we were beaten narrowly by Caldecott (who won not only the SMH Sevens but the Rosslyn Park Junior Sevens as well) and then shamefully by Malsis II. In the Ferens House Sevens we were again stopped at the semi-finals, this time by Ferens.

The Under 12 Sevens team was plagued by chicken-pox: a diminished side lost in the plate final at Pocklington, and the other two competitions escaped us completely. We withdrew from the Hymers Sevens, and had to cancel the first occurrence of the Ampleforth Under 12 Sevens, for which Cardinal Hume had kindly presented the cup.

## CROSS COUNTRY

A very promising cross country season was somewhat marred at the end by the epidemic of chicken-pox, which withdrew individual runners from various matches and forced cancellation of the last two. We had been particularly looking forward to beating Howsham on their own ground for the first time. It was vexing to be beaten twice by Catterall Hall, both in the first match (when we had the excuse that it was before our season opened) and in the last (when some runners were playing Sevens, which had the prior commitment); but they were an outstanding team and in fact deserved to win. Otherwise we were unbeaten at every level. Glen Gamble lowered the Under 13 record to 18m 17,

and Edward Willcox the Under 11 record to 18m 43. These victories were won by hard training. We again enjoyed the experience of a run over the moor to Rievaulx for breakfast at Mrs Warrack's invitation, and a great variety of running over new territory.

## RESULTS:

- v Catterall Hall, Rossall & Sedbergh: Under 13 2nd 28 (C) – 56 – 79 (S) – 126 (R)  
Under 11 1st 30 – 40 (C) – 52 (R)
- v St. Martin's: Under 13 1st 26 – 58  
Under 11 1st 25 – 59
- v Barnard Castle: Under 13 1st 28 – 68  
Under 12 1st 29 – 52
- v QEGS, Silcoates, Woodhouse Grove, St. Olave's, Ashville  
Under 13 1st  
Under 12 1st
- v Sedbergh, Catterall Hall, Woodleigh, etc (14 teams)  
Under 13 2nd

## CRICKET

This was an exceptional year for cricket, in that the Under 13 team was unbeaten. However they were not a very strong side, and relied heavily on a few players. Special mention here must be made of the captain, James Morris, Glen Gamble, Tom Willcox and Richard Lamballe, who were not only the opening four batsmen but also the first four bowlers. Despite lack of practice, the batting improved as the season progressed, unlike our fielding, which was never particularly impressive. However good, accurate bowling usually kept the opposition within reach.

RESULTS: Played 9; Won 3; Drawn 6; Lost 0.

- v Terrington – won by 17 runs, JH 58 (Willcox 21), Terrington 41 (Lamballe 7 for 14)
- v Ashville – drawn, Ashville 125 for 5, JH 79 for 4 (Lamballe 29\*, Allen 31)
- v Bramcote – drawn, Bramcote 177 for 3, JH 93 for 8 (Morris 27)
- v Gilling – won by 4 wickets, Gilling 75 (Morris 6 for 4), JH 79 for 6 (Morris 26, Lamballe 25)
- v St. Martin's – drawn, St. Martin's 68 (Morris 5 for 21), JH 36 for 7
- v Pocklington – drawn, Pocklington 145 for 5, JH 95 for 7 (Morris 38)
- v St. Mary's Hall – drawn, JH 135 for 7 (Gamble 56), St. Mary's Hall 121 for 5
- v Barnard Castle – won by 9 wickets, Barnard Castle 62 (Gamble 5 for 28, Morris 3 for 6), JH 63 for 1 (Morris 39\*, Gamble 20\*)
- v Howsham Hall – drawn, Howsham 76 for 9 dec. (Morris 4 for 12, Gamble 3 for 17), JH 60 for 9 (Gamble 28)

On 14 June the team took part in the Hovingham Festival in which five other local schools participated, and after losing the first game went on to win the competition, defeating Terrington in the final, with a fine display by Tom Willcox, batting in near darkness at 9.30pm. Six boys also went to Durham to defend their Six-a-Side trophy, and once again showed great character and determination in defeating Bow School in the final. This meant that Junior House has won this competition four times in the six years that we have entered, losing in the finals in the other two years.

Colours were awarded to J. Morris, R. Lamballe, T. Willcox, G. Gamble, A. Nesbit and J. Howey. A special mention of thanks to James Mullin, who scored throughout the season both efficiently and cheerfully.

At the end of the summer term the following games trophies were presented:

Cross Country:	E.S. Allen
Shooting:	A.T. Gaffney
Tennis (Hickman Cup):	G.S. Gamble
Best Cricketer:	J.D. Morris
Victor Ludorum:	T.J. Willcox
Challenge Cup:	Hearts (R. Lamballe)

## SCOUTS

The first activity of the New Year was a wide-game in the valley, enjoyed by all. Sundays then fell into the routine of a rota of activities, comprising abseiling at Peak Scar, "Mystery Hikes" and canoeing in the pool. The holiday expedition was to the new venue of Ravengill in Commondale. The weekend of activities included an assault course, orienteering, initiative tests and kite-flying. There was also a hike which took in Captain Cook's Monument and the impressive Roseberry Topping.

Towards the end of the term the Map Reading Competition was held and won by P.L. Simon Ayres with the runners up Toby Belsom and Toby Gaffney. Many first year boys took part, achieving creditable scores, notably James Robson and Andrew Rigg. Among other things, the first year scouts had a campfire over at the lake and enjoyed being initiated into knowledge of the monsters that lurk therein. A weekend youth-hostelling expedition had to be cancelled due to general illness.

The summer term's activities centred on the lake campsites. The patrols reached varying degrees of campcraft proficiency. P.L.'s Peter Tapparo, Simon Ayres, Robert Leonard and Rohan Massey earned credit for their loyalty and dedication to the troop. Activities away from the lakes included climbing and abseiling expeditions to the Wainstones and Scugdale. All of the participants completed "Moderate" routes, while some of the more agile also had success on "Difficult" routes. The Exhibition Holiday presented an opportunity to recce areas of North Wales for the Summer Camp. The party spent the night at the foot of Snowdon before being led-up the demanding Grib Goch route to the summit by Sebastian Greenfield. Michael Brocklesby provided the commentary. At Exhibition itself the scouts, despite depletion by opera commitments, provided a soup-kitchen for the picnic and showed canoeing and rafting skills.

The final activity before Summer Camp was a weekend spent at the Nunnington campsite. For some of the younger scouts it was a first experience of camping, and they were ably led by Leo Campagna and Ben Pridden. Thanks go to all who helped and to our scouters Stephen Chittenden, Christian Beckett, Matthew Record and especially Christopher Cracknell and Damian Reid who will be sadly missed.

## GILLING CASTLE

### DIARY

So much happens in the summer term that the Easter term tends to be rather eclipsed. However, the diary goes back to 15 January, when the school returned in deep snow, and the bus bringing the train-boys was stuck on the drive, but most of the 112 boys returned on the day, and the term was soon under way.

The only possible activity for the first week was sledging. The runs were fast, with plenty of thrills and spills, yet the more courageous you needed to be, the more people joined the sport. Snow returned briefly at the end of January, but it was never so much fun again. In between the weather was foul, and treacherously icy, and we badly felt the need of indoor sports facilities.

There were two holiday weekends, with very few boys remaining. A trip was organised to Scarborough, and to Billingham Sports Centre. Billingham had been sampled the previous term by the winning House, and found to be well worth a visit.

Teaching continued almost to the last day of term, since we had decided to dispense with exams at Easter, and to base reports on an assessment of the whole term's work. Term ended on 28 March.

The Summer term began with our numbers increased. Five boys entered the school, Ian Morrison in the 4th Year, James Gavin and Simon Raeburn-Ward in the 3rd Year, and Daniel Dunne and William Umney into the 1st Year.

Exhibition always provides a high point in the summer term, but it was by no means the only event of significance. Etton, the winning House last term, received a half holiday on 3 May, and went to Sunderland Sports Centre - which had the added delights of a large water slide and a wave machine in the pool. These more than compensated for the extra half hour in the bus, beyond Billingham.

On Sunday 26 May, the feast of Pentecost, the whole school took part in a Sponsored Walk in aid of Save The Children. We walked 12 miles from Osmotherley to Sutton Bank along the Cleveland Way. The weather was kind! Only one cloudburst cooled us down en route, and we were supplied internally with food and drink by the kind and efficient ministrations of Fr. Adrian and Matron in the minibus. All completed the walk, and we raised £1,670, which was a magnificent effort. Many thanks are due to all who took part or helped along the way.

On 7 June, Form IIIb was taken on an 'outward bound' weekend in the Lake District. They did canoeing, climbing and fell walking, supervised by instructors and Mr. Slingsby, and seem to have had a most enjoyable time. It is hoped that this sort of activity will be available to other forms throughout the coming year.

The Choir, Windband and Orchestra went away for a weekend of music in Derbyshire. This too was much enjoyed and appreciated. On Saturday 6 July the majority of the 5th Year were Confirmed by Bishop Harris, followed on Sunday by Simon Raeburn-Ward's first Communion, and the Gryphon's Match. Matron and Nurse provided a superb barbecue supper to complete the last weekend of the term. Finally, this term's winning House (Barnes) had a half

holiday at Lightwater Valley, and later joined the Officials at the Lakes for supper and swims.

#### EXHIBITION

For the last two years, Exhibition, including tea, has been forced inside by the weather. It is ironic that in the midst of one of our worst summers, Exhibition coincided with a warm and cloudless weekend. To celebrate, we had the whole event on the East Lawn. The setting for Speeches, Prizegiving, Concert and Tea was magnificent, and no one was crowded!

The Headmaster made reference to the events of the past year, especially the influx of new staff. He also mentioned proposals for a change in curriculum and method in the coming year, which would include a greater emphasis on project work, and less clear distinctions between subjects, especially in the lower years. At the higher level, there were proposals for scholarship sets, and provision for debates and talks on a range of general knowledge issues.

#### PRIZE ESSAYS

The Hare by Rupert Titchmarsh .....	Alpha
Pompeii by Eamonn Hamilton .....	Beta 1
The Hare and the Rabbit by Alexander Fraser .....	Beta 1
Some Aspects of the Nuremberg Trial by James Orrell .....	Beta 1
Windmills by David Viva .....	Beta 1
The Modern Navy by Joseph Vincent .....	Beta 2
Fossil Fuels by Simon Watson .....	Beta 2
The Bomber 1914-1984 by Alastair Graham .....	Beta 2
The Red Arrows by Christian Weaver .....	Beta 2
The Roman Army by Stephen McGrath .....	Beta 2

Fr. William Price Memorial Prize — James Orrell

#### THE CONCERT

The wind attempted to play havoc with the music scores, but despite this distraction the concert displayed the increasing competence and improvement of the Gilling musicians. Sadly it was the last full concert to be given here under Mr. Dylan Roberts, who is moving to Caterham School. During the years he has been at Gilling, even the untutored have noticed the improvement in music, and the increasing number of distinctions in music exams. Indeed, this year, there was one music scholarship to Ampleforth. He will be sadly missed, but we wish him well in his new work.

#### ART CRAFT AND CARPENTRY

The art, craft and carpentry exhibitions showed a high standard. Art and craft contained a centrepiece of Dinosaurs in jungly conditions, which was not only beautifully constructed, but was most imaginative. The work of Alexander MacFaul was prominent, precise and impressive, and he has done much during the year to provide scenery for the play and covers for the Gazette and Exhibition Concert. Other artists of note were Dominic Fox and Alexander Brunner.

Among the carpenters, the work of Mark Kendal stood out most clearly.

and Martin Thornton in the third form shows a great deal of promise. Our thanks to Mr. Bunting, Mrs. Elliot, Mrs. Pickles and Mr. Ward for all their work in these creative areas.

#### COMPUTERS

We have been most fortunate to have the expertise of Mr. Hodgson over the last few years to 'manage' our computers, and those who use them. During his time at Gilling, we have acquired a Sinclair, a Commodore, and a BBC Computer with Printer. The boys have been trained, not only to use them, but also to write programmes. We are now about to buy a further BBC computer, and to use it in the vital area of remedial studies, especially spelling. Unfortunately, Mr. Hodgson himself is leaving us and moving to Prior Park Preparatory School. But we thank him for all he has done in this field, in the organisation of the Activities, as head of Mathematics and for all his help with games. We wish him all the best in his new job.

#### AEROMODELLING

Although aeromodelling is very often only popular in phases, a faithful number have continued this activity. Splendid models have emerged from the shop and taken their first (sometimes their last) flights across the courtyard. William Hilton and Brennan Fairbairns have shown considerable talent in this activity.

Associated with them, we might perhaps mention the Kite flyers, who, under Fr. Gerald's eagle eye, have been much in evidence this year. Among them, Timothy D'Souza and Julio Martino are clearly the most eager.

#### GARDENING

The Garden has flourished, producing a magnificent first-year crop of Potatoes, Beans, Onions, Cabbage, Strawberries and Weeds. Flowers were less in evidence, and the Peas failed completely. The gardeners themselves were enthusiastic, and, on their own initiative, constructed a walled rockery and patio. They kept reasonable pace with the weeds, mended the mower, cut the grass and watched things grow. Watering was not always directed at the vegetables, but then a stirrup pump is a terribly tempting instrument. Our grateful thanks to Mr. Robertson who supplied us with some magic organic fertilizer, to Mr. Roberts for the use of his garden, to him and Matron who gave us a barbecue at the end of term, to Mr. Passman who supplied us with a number of plants, potatoes and advice, and finally, to Mr. Pat Callaghan who gave us our onions, some cabbage, and lettuce, and much support.

#### THE BOOKSHOP AND THE GAZETTE

Two new ventures this year have been the Bookshop and the Gilling Gazette. The former was begun under the inspiration of Mrs. Nevola, Mrs. Wilding and Miss Nicholson, who run it each day. It has greatly encouraged reading in the school, and they carry a varied stock of good paperbacks, suitable for all years. It is hoped that some sort of second-hand or swapping scheme may start as well.

The Gazette was the brainchild of Mr. Sketchley, who, with enthusiastic support from a number of boys, particularly some in the 3rd form, has produced five numbers of the magazine. Much talent has been revealed in the form of articles, cartoons, puzzles, jokes, and some excellent poems.

## RUGBY 1st XV

Due to the poor weather conditions, the 1st XV managed to play only two fixtures this term. The first match was lost 22-0 at St. Martin's, and although the team showed superior technique and commitment up front, the backs showed a distinct lack of confidence. Much hard earned possession was wasted.

The second match showed a great improvement. This must have been due to the prolonged seven's training, which enabled the three-quarters to run with real skill and determination. The forwards were at their most aggressive, and we finished worthy winners with 18-0.

B. Scott (Captain) — (Colours) R. Elliot, R. Fagan, D. King, J. Dore, R. Titchmarsh, B. Brennan, P. Mullaney, J. Kerr, J. McGrath, D. Lowe, T. Gaisford, J. Towler, A. Mayer, L. Cotton.

## SEVENS

This year's sevens team lacked a lot of experience. This was highlighted early on when at Howsham Hall we only managed to win one of our five matches. The problem was that although the team looked capable of playing sevens, they would not take the break. In addition, the boys were frightened to go in and take possession, which led to some dreadful tackling. Through this experience, the boys learnt some of the harder facts of sevens. In the next four competitions we reached two semi-finals and one final. Although the team never won a trophy, it was most rewarding for those who watched, and for the coach in particular, to see the level of improvement and confidence rise so dramatically. The team was led well by B. Scott, whose ability at sevens in particular, gained him much respect from the opposition. My thanks go to him and to the rest of the squad for a very enjoyable and satisfying sevens season.

B. Scott, J. King, R. Elliot, R. Fagan, A. Mayer, J. Dore, N. Bianchi, L. Cotton.

## UNDER 11's XV

This team completed the season without defeat this year. They are clearly a very strong and talented team, and their strength lies very solidly in the scrum, in their captain and in their team work. We look forward to their emergence as 1st XV players in due time. The following played for the team: D. Robertson (Captain), J. Browne, C. Thompson, R. Forsyth, J. Garrett, A. Frecland, R. Wilson, A. Graham, A. Daly, M. Thornton, P. Murphy, J. Holmes, W. Oxley, J.P. Camm.

## ATHLETICS, SWIMMING &amp; TENNIS

These activities have been an integral part of the summer P.E. programme, under Mr. Slingsby. But in addition he has organised our taking part in a Swimming Gala at Darlington and in Athletics and Tennis matches with Junior House. We also had a full Athletics meeting for the school, which very largely influenced the House points and red marks. It went extremely well — except for a slight accident, when James Orrell dislocated his shoulder — and it is hoped that it may become a regular feature of the summer term.

## GOLF

With the proximity of the school golf course, it is not surprising that golf has become popular. One day a week, we have the services of a golf professional who now takes some twenty boys for coaching. It has also enabled us to have golf matches and hence broaden the range of activities to boys who would not normally play for the school.

## SUMMER CRICKET

The 1st XI played 9 matches, won 1, lost 3 and drew 5. Looking at the results, one has to admit that it was not a strong side in every department of the game. The main strength of the team lay in its bowling, which certainly on two occasions was the best I have seen on the top ground at Gilling. However, the team's main weakness was its batting which at times was casual and even irresponsible. This attitude, in some, affected the confidence of others as well as in the need for concentration in catching.

M. Hornsey captained the team well; his unflagging enthusiasm for the game kept alive a strong team spirit, even when results were going against us. He also took 34 wickets for 235 runs, average 6.69, with some extremely accurate medium left hand arm bowling. His opening partner, J. Binny, claimed 27 wickets for 214 runs — average 7.9. He was quicker than Hornsey although not as accurate. His main weapon was that he could deliver the ball from a very low trajectory and was hard to pick up. On their day, as against Malsis Hall (49 for 9 chasing 48) and Terrington (all out for 23) there was no better prep school combination on the circuit. B. Scott also improved and will one day be a very useful leg spin bowler.

Having thus shown great success in this department, the boys, all too often, allowed their advantage to slip away, by showing too little application and lack of determination. By the end of the term there were still some boys who had not learned that to accumulate runs tremendous concentration and patience are required; and that, without these qualities, there is never going to be a sound platform to build on. This made our batting look extremely brittle.

As ever, though, the boys were a joy to coach, and I am sure every individual in Set 1 enjoyed his cricket. My thanks go to them and especially to M. Hornsey for keeping spirits up high, even though results could have been better.